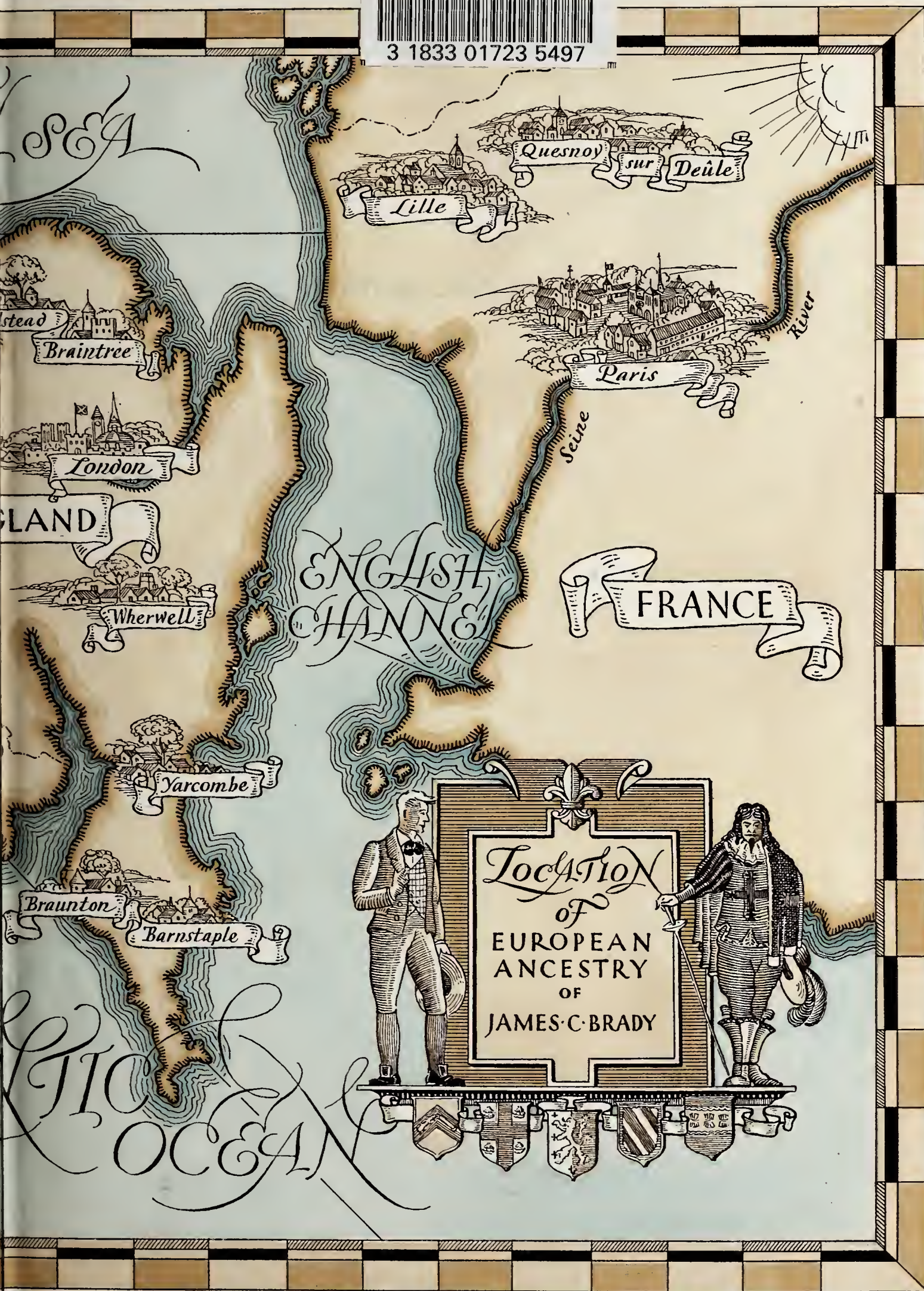


Gc
929.2
B729d
1134417





Gen
1/30
Chas. A. B. Anderson

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

4th
50.00



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/jamescoxbradyhis00defo>



J A M E S · C O X · B R A D Y
A N D H I S A N C E S T R Y



BY

L. EFFINGHAM DE FOREST, M.A., J.D., F.I.A.G., F.S.G.

AND

ANNE LAWRENCE DE FOREST

T H E D E F O R E S T P U B L I S H I N G C O M P A N Y
N E W Y O R K , N E W Y O R K

J A M E S C O X B R A D Y
1933



JAMES COX BRADY

J A M E S · C O X · B R A D Y
A N D H I S A N C E S T R Y



BY

L. EFFINGHAM DE FOREST, M.A., J.D., F.I.A.G., F.S.G.

AND

ANNE LAWRENCE DE FOREST

T H E D E F O R E S T P U B L I S H I N G C O M P A N Y
N E W Y O R K , N E W Y O R K

1933

Copyright, 1933, by L. Effingham de Forest

THIS IS NUMBER OF AN EDITION LIMITED TO FIFTY
COPIES, DESIGNED AND PRIVATELY PRINTED AT THE
ARGUS PRESS, ALBANY, NEW YORK, THIS YEAR
NINETEEN HUNDRED THIRTY-THREE, AS A MEMORIAL TO
JAMES COX BRADY

1134417



Goodspeed 50 00

By L. EFFINGHAM DE FOREST

As Author:

Dommerich, Hall and Allied Families (1924).
Ballard and Allied Families (1924).
The Tercentenary of New York (1924).
Ludington-Saltus Records (1925).
Babcock and Allied Families (1928).
The Van Cortlandt Family (1930).
Our Colonial and Continental Ancestors (1930).
Jelke and Frazier and Allied Families (1931).

As Editor:

Year Books of the (N.Y.) Society of Colonial Wars (1914, 1915, 1916, 1921).
Genealogical Records of the Saint Nicholas Society (1916, 1923).
Year Book of the (N.Y.) Society of American Wars (1917).
Record Books of the (N.Y.) Society of Mayflower Descendants (1922, 1926).
History of the Class of 1912, Yale College, Volume II (1924).
The Journals and Papers of Seth Pomeroy (1926).
Worthington-Rice and Allied Families (1929).
American Colonial Families (1930).
Elliott and Gibbons and Allied Families (1931).
The Sherrill Genealogy (2nd edition, 1932).
Louisbourg Journals (1932).

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
<i>Foreword</i>	xv
<i>James Cox Brady</i>	3
<i>Historical Introduction</i>	19
 <i>Part I—Genealogies:</i>	
<i>Allyn</i> <i>English Ancestry</i>	29
	<i>American Ancestry</i> 33
<i>Axtell</i> <i>English Ancestry</i>	45
	<i>American Ancestry</i> 49
<i>Aylsworth</i> <i>American Ancestry</i>	52
<i>Brady</i> <i>Irish Ancestry</i>	55
	<i>American Ancestry</i> 63
<i>Browne</i> <i>English Ancestry</i>	91
	<i>American Ancestry</i> 92
<i>Bush</i> <i>American Ancestry</i>	100
<i>Campbell</i> <i>American Ancestry</i>	114
<i>Carpenter</i> <i>English Ancestry</i>	124
	<i>American Ancestry</i> 126
<i>Coggeshall</i> <i>English Ancestry</i>	145
	<i>American Ancestry</i> 148
<i>Cole</i> <i>American Ancestry</i>	161
<i>Eldred</i> <i>American Ancestry</i>	178
<i>Goodenow</i> <i>American Ancestry</i>	196
<i>Greene</i> <i>American Ancestry</i>	210
<i>Harmon</i> <i>American Ancestry</i>	220
<i>Holmes</i> <i>English Ancestry</i>	222
	<i>American Ancestry</i> 227

<i>Genealogies—(Continued):</i>		PAGE
<i>Hutchinson</i>	<i>English Ancestry</i>	239
	<i>American Ancestry</i>	245
<i>Mallon</i>	<i>American Ancestry</i>	260
<i>Marshall</i>	<i>American Ancestry</i>	265
<i>Munro</i>	<i>American Ancestry</i>	277
<i>Myers</i>	<i>American Ancestry</i>	280
<i>Newberry</i>	<i>Norman and English Ancestry</i>	310
	<i>American Ancestry</i>	320
<i>Nichols</i>	<i>American Ancestry</i>	333
<i>Noble</i>	<i>American Ancestry</i>	334
<i>Reynolds</i>	<i>American Ancestry</i>	349
<i>Trumbull</i>	<i>American Ancestry</i>	359
<i>Warriner</i>	<i>American Ancestry</i>	372
<i>Wilton</i>	<i>American Ancestry</i>	378

Part II—English and Continental Pedigrees:

<i>Note</i>	389
<i>Dabinott</i>	
<i>Pedigree 1, Dabinott</i>	391
<i>Wyott and Allied Lines</i>	
<i>Pedigree 2, Wyott</i>	391
<i>Pedigree 3, Chichester</i>	392
<i>Pedigree 4, Giffard, Lord of Longueville</i>	393
<i>Pedigree 5, Wotton</i>	394
<i>Marbury and Allied Lines</i>	
<i>Pedigree 6, Marbury</i>	394
<i>Pedigree 7, Dryden</i>	397

English and Continental Pedigrees—(Continued):

<i>Marbury and Allied Lines—(Continued):</i>	PAGE
<i>Pedigree 8, Le Blount, Baron Mountjoy</i>	397
<i>Pedigree 9, Stafford, Dukes of Buckingham</i>	398
<i>Pedigree 10, Spencer and Cope</i>	399
<i>Pedigree 11, Raleigh</i>	400
<i>Pedigree 12, Basset</i>	400
<i>Pedigree 13, d'Aubigny, Earls of Arundel and Sussex</i>	401
<i>Pedigree 14, Clifton and Knyvet</i>	401
<i>Pedigree 15, de Clare, Earls of Gloucester and Hertford</i>	402
<i>Pedigree 16, de Bohun, Earls of Hereford and Essex, Earls of Northampton</i>	403
<i>Pedigree 17, Geoffrey, Earl of Essex</i>	405
<i>Pedigree 18, Earls of Arundel</i>	405
<i>Pedigree 19, William the Conqueror</i>	406
<i>Pedigree 20, de Vere, Earls of Oxford</i>	407
<i>Pedigree 21, de Warenne, Earls of Warenne and Surrey</i>	408
<i>Pedigree 22, Edmund Plantagenet, King of Sicily</i>	409
<i>Pedigree 23, The Counts of Flanders</i>	409
<i>Pedigree 24, The Kings of Castile</i>	410
<i>Pedigree 25, The Counts of Provence</i>	411
<i>Pedigree 26, The Kings of Leon</i>	411
<i>Pedigree 27, The Capetian Kings of France</i>	412
<i>Pedigree 28, The Saxon Kings of England</i>	413
<i>Pedigree 29, The Kings of Scotland</i>	414
<i>Pedigree 30, The Counts of Barcelona</i>	414
<i>Pedigree 31, The Kings of Aragon</i>	414
<i>Pedigree 32, The Kings of Navarre</i>	415

English and Continental Pedigress—(Concluded):

Marbury and Allied Lines—(Concluded):

PAGE

<i>Pedigree 33, The Carolingian Kings of France</i>	416
<i>Pedigree 34, The King of Portugal</i>	416
<i>Pedigree 35, The Kings of Hungary</i>	416
<i>Pedigree 36, The Roman Emperors of the East, and Harald, Last Saxon King of England</i>	417
<i>Pedigree 37, The Rurik Dynasty of Russia</i>	417
<i>Pedigree 38, Beauchamp, Earls of Warwick</i>	418
<i>Pedigree 39, Neville, Earl of Westmorland</i>	419
<i>Pedigree 40, The Kings of Poland</i>	420
<i>Pedigree 41, The Holy Roman Emperors</i>	420

Part III:

<i>Civil and Military Service</i>	423
<i>Eligibility to Hereditary and Patriotic Societies</i>	441
<i>Bibliography</i>	445
<i>Index</i>	479

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
<i>James Cox Brady Frontispiece</i>	
<i>The Albany Academy, Albany, New York</i>	5
<i>Hamilton Farm, Gladstone, New Jersey, an airplane view</i>	9
<i>The Allyn Arms</i>	32
<i>Anthony Nicholas Brady</i>	39
<i>Marcia Myers Brady</i>	47
<i>The Square at Stewartstown, Ireland</i>	57
<i>The Arboe Cemetery, Ireland</i>	65
<i>A Map of Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, France</i>	69
<i>The Canal at Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, France</i>	81
<i>The GRANDE PLACE at Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, France</i>	89
<i>The Arboe Cross, Ireland</i>	95
<i>The Ancient Bridge at Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, France</i>	109
<i>The PLACE SAINT MICHEL at Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, France</i>	119
<i>Elizabeth Jane Hamilton Brady</i>	133
<i>The Coggeshall Arms</i>	144
<i>Victoria Mary Pery Brady</i>	157
<i>Helen McMahon Brady</i>	165
<i>The Albany Home of Anthony N. Brady</i>	179
<i>Nicholas Frederic Brady</i>	191
<i>The Brady Yacht, THE ATLANTIC</i>	223
<i>The Hutchinson Arms</i>	238
<i>The Anne Hutchinson Statue at Boston, Massachusetts</i>	247
<i>The Hutchinson Map</i>	255
<i>A Street in Stewartstown, Ireland</i>	261
<i>The Elizabeth Hamilton Brady Memorial, Bernardsville, New Jersey</i>	273

	PAGE
<i>Villa Victoria, Trenton, New Jersey</i>	287
<i>The Home of Harmon Myers at Pownal Center, Vermont</i>	303
<i>The Newberry Arms</i>	311
<i>The A. N. Brady Memorial Laboratory, New Haven, Connecticut</i>	329
<i>The Brady Maternity Home, Albany, New York</i>	341
<i>Hamilton Farm, Gladstone, New Jersey</i>	353
<i>The Hamilton Farm Stables</i>	361
<i>Dixiana Farm, Lexington, Kentucky</i>	369
<i>A View of Dixiana Farm, Lexington, Kentucky</i>	381
<i>The Marbury Arms</i>	395

FOREWORD

James Cox Brady became actively interested in the subject of his ancestry about a year before his death. Taking some satisfaction in the results of the preliminary investigations, he authorized the preparation and production of this book, which his family has carried to completion as a memorial volume.

JAMES COX BRADY

And His Ancestry

J A M E S · C O X · B R A D Y



JAMES COX BRADY was born on September 23, 1882, in Albany, New York, a son of Anthony Nicholas Brady and his wife, Marcia Ann (Myers) Brady. Albany was the home of his parents and the son continued to live there until after his graduation from college. He attended the Albany Academy, long a well-known school, still highly considered, and was active in school affairs, especially in the school's Cadet Corps. In 1900 he entered Yale University, becoming a member of the College Class of 1904, and continued with this class until his graduation in June, 1904, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. At Yale he participated in athletics, particularly in baseball, although not a member of the major teams. He was elected to the junior fraternity of Alpha Delta Phi and to the senior society of Scroll and Key. He graduated at the age of twenty-one years and nine months. Mr. Brady always felt great interest in Yale, and, in addition to his large gifts to the university, had an active part in many of its affairs.

Going to New York City after leaving New Haven, he became associated with his father in the management and direction of some of Anthony N. Brady's interests, and within five years of his graduation had been elected an officer or director of many corporations. At that time he was a director of the Albany Trust Company of Albany, the Bridgeport Gas Light Company of Bridgeport, Connecticut, the East River Gas Company of Long Island City, New York, the New Amsterdam Gas Company of New York City, the Utica Gas and Electric Company of Utica, New York, the Westchester Lighting Company of New York, the United States Motor Company, and the Leslie-Judge Company. He was a director and treasurer of the Chattanooga and Tennessee River Company, president and a director of the Consolidated Light and Power Company of Whitehall, New York, president and a director of the Glens Falls Gas and Electric Company of Glens Falls, New York, treasurer and a director of the Harway Improvement Company of New York City, president and a director of the

Herkimer County Light and Power Company of New York, president and a director of the United Gas, Electric Light and Fuel Company of Sandy Hill and Fort Edward, New York, president and a director of the United States Locomotive and Equipment Company, a director, secretary, and treasurer of the Crude Rubber Regenerating Company, and a director and treasurer of the Thomson-Hill Land and Improvement Company.

After the death of his father in 1913, James Cox Brady became a co-executor with his brother of the Anthony N. Brady Estate and the affairs of the estate occupied much of his time. He reduced the number of offices and directorships he held, and in the last years before his death he was active only in the following corporations: Brooklyn Edison Company (vice-president and director), Central Union Trust Company of New York (trustee), Chrysler Corporation (director), Manati Sugar Company (director), Mohawk Hudson Power Company (director), New York Title and Mortgage Company (director), Prudential Oil Corporation (chairman of the board), and the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital (director).

In 1918, during the World War, Mr. Brady served as chairman of the New York Club Committee of the Federal Food Administration, which was interested in securing the co-operation of social organizations in the Government's food conservation program, and he was also a member of the Committee on National Defense appointed by the Mayor of New York. Anxious to enter upon active service in the Army, and anticipating going overseas, he enlisted in the Motor Transport Corps and was on duty in Washington when the armistice came.

James Cox Brady gave liberally of his time and money to charity. Exceedingly modest and retiring, many of his benefactions were never known to the public. Those that are known are chiefly the memorials which he erected to members of his family. With his brother, he gave to Yale University the Anthony N. Brady Memorial Foundation of the Medical School, amounting to a million dollars. With his brother, he also established the Anthony N. Brady Memorial Laboratory at Yale by a further large



THE ALBANY ACADEMY

(See page 3)

Herkimer County Light and Power Company of New York, president and a director of the United Gas, Electric Light and Fuel Company of Sandy Hill and Fort Edward, New York, president and a director of the United States Locomotive and Equipment Company, a director, secretary, and treasurer of the Great Railway Engineering Company, and a director and treasurer of the Thompson-Hill Land and Improvement Company.

After the death of his father in 1913, James Cox Brady became a consultant with his brother of the Anthony N. Brady Estate and the affairs of the estate occupied much of his time. He reduced the number of offices and directorships he held, and in the last years before his death he was active only in the following corporations: Brooklyn Edison Company (vice-president and director), Central Union Trust Company of New York (trustee), Chrysler Corporation (director), Marshall Field's Company (director), Mohawk Hudson Power Company (director), New York Title and Mortgage Company (director), Prudential Oil Corporation (director of the board), and the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital (director).

In 1918, during the World War, Mr. Brady served as chairman of the New York Club Committee of the Federal Food Administration, which was concerned in securing the co-operation of social organizations in the Government's food conservation program, and he was also a member of the Committee on National Defense appointed by the Mayor of New York. Anxious to enter upon active service in the Army, and anticipating going overseas, he enlisted in the Motor Transport Corps and was on duty in Washington when the armistice came.

James Cox Brady gave liberally of his time and money to charity. Exceedingly modest and retiring, many of his benefactions were never known to the public. Those that are known are chiefly the memorials which he erected to members of his family. With his brother, he gave to Yale University the Anthony N. Brady Memorial Foundation of the Medical School, amounting to a million dollars. With his brother, he also established the Anthony N. Brady Memorial Laboratory at Yale by a further large





gift. In memory of his first wife he founded the Elizabeth Hamilton Brady Memorial, a Roman Catholic school and convent at Bernardsville, New Jersey, and he similarly perpetuated the name of his second wife by establishing the Villa Victoria, for the Instituto Pontificio Delle Maestre Pie Philippini, to serve as the mother house of an order of Italian nuns at Trenton, New Jersey. In his will Mr. Brady liberally provided for the maintenance and advancement of these two charities. He also helped to establish the Brady Maternity Home at Albany, and was generous in his support of the Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital of New York City.

In recognition of his benefactions, high decorations were bestowed upon Mr. Brady. In 1926 Pope Pius XI made him a Knight Commander of the *Order of Saint Gregory*, and a Private Chamberlain of the *Cape and Sword*. The Pope later advanced Mr. Brady to the Grand Cross of the *Order of Saint Gregory*. In 1926 also the King of Italy created him a Knight Commander of the *Crown of Italy*.

James Cox Brady was widely known for his success as a sportsman and husbandman. West of Bernardsville in New Jersey he had his great estate, *Hamilton Farm*, consisting of five thousand acres, about three-quarters of which was devoted to agriculture and grazing. Here he bred many fine Hackney ponies, using as a sire *Hamilton Model*, winner of many championships and of twenty-two first prizes. He felt much pride in the performance of the offspring of this great horse. In 1917 he materially reduced the size of his stable, selling twenty horses and turning the proceeds over to the American Red Cross. At *Hamilton Farm* was a famous herd of horned Dorset sheep and a notable herd of Hereford cattle as well as a herd of fine Jersey cows, Berkshire pigs and chickens, all of which were frequently and successfully exhibited. Headed by the International Champions *Hamilton Erich v. Grafenwerth* and *Anni v. Humboldtpark* the Hamilton Farm Kennel of police dogs was known among all followers of this breed.

A few years before his death Mr. Brady became interested in the breeding and racing of thoroughbreds and established a thoroughbred nursery at *Dixiana Farm*,

near Lexington, Kentucky. Here he had about twenty-five mares and to this activity Mr. Brady was giving much attention up to the time of his death.

James Cox Brady was also a yachtsman. He at one time owned with his brother the internationally-known schooner yacht *The Atlantic*, and at the time of his death owned the steam yacht *Victoria Mary*.

In addition to a home in New York City and *Hamilton Farm* and *Dixiana Farm*, Mr. Brady had a residence in Paris, one in Nassau and owned *Hall Place*, Bexley, county Kent, England.

He was a member of numerous clubs, including the Racquet and Tennis, Recess, Yale, Army and Navy, Squash, Automobile of America, Manhattan, New York Athletic, New York Yacht, Down Town Association (all of New York City); the Albany, Albany Country, and Fort Orange Clubs of Albany; the Rockaway Hunt Club of Cedarhurst, Long Island; Oakland Golf Club of Bayside, Long Island; Rumson Country Club of Rumson, New Jersey; Somerset Hills Country and Somerset Lake and Game Clubs of Bernardsville, New Jersey; Whippany River Club of Morristown, New Jersey; Essex Fox Hounds of Peapack, New Jersey; Congressional Club of Washington, District of Columbia; Cocolobo Cay Club of Miami, Florida; Rockwood Hall of Tarrytown, New York; Larchmont Yacht Club of Larchmont, New York, and the American Jersey Cattle Club.

Mr. Brady first married Elizabeth Jane Hamilton, who died in 1912. She was the mother of Elizabeth Jane Hamilton Brady, of James Cox Brady, Jr., and of Ruth Brady. Mr. Brady married as his second wife, Lady Victoria Mary Pery, who died in 1918. She was the mother of Victoria Mary Pery Brady and of Genevieve Brady. In 1920 Mr. Brady married Helen McMahon, who survives him, as do the five children. Further details about Mr. Brady's family will be found elsewhere in this book in the genealogy of the Brady family.

James Cox Brady died on Thursday, November 10, 1927, at his home in New York City, No. 10 East Seventy-sixth Street, of pneumonia, after a week's illness.



HAMILTON FARM

(See page 7)

near Lexington, Kentucky. Here he had about twenty-five mares and to this activity Mr. Brady was giving much attention up to the time of his death.

James Cox Brady was also a yachtsman. He at one time owned with his brother the internationally-known schooner yacht *The Atlantic*, and at the time of his death owned the steam yacht *Victoria Mary*.

In addition to a home in New York City and *Hamilton Farm* and *Dixiana Farm*, Mr. Brady had a residence in Paris, one in Nassau and owned *Hall Place*, Bexley, county Kent, England.

He was a member of numerous clubs, including the Racquet and Tennis, Recess, Yale, Army and Navy, Squash, Automobile of America, Manhattan, New York Athletic, New York Yacht, Down Town Association (all of New York City); the Albany, Albany Country, and Fort Orange Clubs of Albany; the Rockaway Hunt Club of Cedarhurst, Long Island; Oakland Golf Club of Hempstead, Long Island; Rumson Country Club of Rumson, New Jersey; Somerset Hills Country and Somerset Lake and Game Clubs of Bernardsville, New Jersey; Whippany River Club of Morris-town, New Jersey; Essex Fox Hounds of Peapack, New Jersey; Congressional Club of Washington, District of Columbia; Cocolobo Cay Club of Miami, Florida; Rockwood Hall of Tarrytown, New York; Larchmont Yacht Club of Larchmont, New York, and the American Jersey Cattle Club.

Mr. Brady first married ~~Elizabeth Jacobson~~ ^{Elizabeth Jane Hamilton} who died in 1912. She was the mother of Elizabeth Jane Hamilton Brady, of James Cox Brady, Jr., and of Ruth Brady. Mr. Brady married as his second wife, Lady Victoria Mary Pery, who died in 1918. She was the mother of Victoria Mary Pery Brady and of Genevieve Brady. In 1920 Mr. Brady married Helen McMahon, who survives him, as do the five children. Further details about Mr. Brady's family will be found elsewhere in this book in the genealogy of the Brady family.

James Cox Brady died on Thursday, November 10, 1927, at his home in New York City, No. 10 East Seventy-sixth Street, of pneumonia, after a week's illness.





The following memorial resolutions were among those adopted by organizations in which Mr. Brady had served as officer, trustee, or director:

I N M E M O R I A M

We, directors and officers of the
C H R Y S L E R C O R P O R A T I O N
desire to express our deep sense of loss in the death of our
greatly beloved friend and associate

J A M E S C O X B R A D Y
who died in his prime after a brief illness on November
tenth, one thousand nine hundred and twenty-seven.

A man of wide and important interests in many departments of life and actively engaged in great business enterprises, he interested himself in early manhood in the automobile industry and was a moving factor in all the steps which resulted in the formation of the Chrysler Corporation. Through all the vicissitudes of the motor industry and discouragement which caused others to despair, he never faltered or lost hope, but with extraordinary courage and foresight assisted in the reconstruction of the Companies and in the continuance of the business; supported all measures for intelligent and progressive development, helped to secure wise management, supported it, and lived to see himself justified by the outstanding success of the Company.

He has been a director and member of the Finance Committee of the Chrysler Corporation since its organization and we, his associates, in our desire to record our affectionate

tribute to his memory feel that although we cannot in the compass of this resolution adequately express our appreciation of his courage, foresight and perseverance in the enterprise, or our appreciation of him as an associate and loyal friend, wish to tender our heartfelt sympathy to his family in their great loss.

Be it therefore Resolved, that these memorial minutes be entered on the records of this Corporation, and that a suitably engrossed copy thereof, signed by every director of this Corporation, be sent to the members of his family as a token of our profound sympathy in their bereavement.

November 16, 1927.

W. P. CHRYSLER
W. LEDYARD MITCHELL
B. E. HUTCHINSON
K. T. KELLER
J. E. FIELDS
FRED M. ZEDER
HUGH CHALMERS
ALLEN F. EDWARDS

JULES BACHE
HARRY BRONNER
H. E. TALBOTT, JR.
D. R. McLAIN
DELOS W. COOKE
E. R. TINKER
G. W. MEAD
WM. F. KENNY

IN MEMORIAM

THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PRUDENTIAL OIL CORPORATION

desires to incorporate in its minutes this brief record of its appreciation of the personality of an associate of exceptional qualities of mind and heart.

JAMES COX BRADY

was the founder of this Corporation and Chairman of its Board. He has been a counsellor of rare judgment and penetration and an inspiration to those with whom he has come in contact.

We cannot but feel that a friend has been taken from us whose loss cannot be repaired.

J. O. JENSEN,
President.

ELTON PARKS,
Secretary.

January 18, 1928.

At a meeting of the Board of Trustees of CENTRAL UNION TRUST COMPANY OF NEW YORK

held on November fifteenth, nineteen hundred and twenty-seven, the following memorial was unanimously adopted by a rising vote:

It is with the deepest sorrow that the Board of Trustees of Central Union Trust Company of New York record the death of their fellow Trustee,

J A M E S C O X B R A D Y

on November 10, 1927, in the forty-sixth year of his age, and with pride in the memory of their association with so friendly, kind and honest a gentleman.

Himself the son of a distinguished father who was long a good friend of this Company, James Cox Brady was elected a Trustee on May 6, 1911, and well and worthily sustained the family tradition of responsibility to accepted relationships. In November, 1913, he became and thereafter remained a member of the Executive Committee of the Company, and his voice and action were always on the side of sound principle and wise policy. To the discharge of his duties as a Trustee he brought an inheritance of fidelity to obligations and his own increasing experience in the field of business enterprise. He was at home in the councils of men of dignity, probity and accomplishment and he was truly an organizer of industry.

In the field of business one of the dominant traits of his character, an unfaltering courage, illuminated his career. At whatever cost to himself he extended every kind of support within his power to any business endeavor to which he was committed, and there are successful businesses today which owe much of their prosperity to his brave refusal to acknowledge even the most formidable difficulty as a defeat. He was responsive to the appeals of constructive purpose and as a man of imaginative daring he had always the vision of victory, not of failure. His course was guided by the counsels of hope, not the dictates of fear.

There was shinningly manifested in all of Mr. Brady's activities that other bright face of courage which is loyalty. Loyalty was almost the keynote of his life. He had, and he exhibited in manifold directions, the profoundest appreciation of loyalty, and almost the only influence which could depress him was a revelation of disloyalty. In his conception of life loyalty was assurance of truthfulness, courage, honor and generosity; and Mr. Brady exemplified all of these

qualities. He was truly a generous man, anxious to share good fortune with others and never more happy than when he was able to be of helpful service.

Lovable and warm-hearted all his days, he had a craving for the affection which he was ready to bestow. A man of great personal charm, he showed during his school years and in Yale University, from which he was graduated in the Class of 1904, that he was dowered with gifts which make for popularity; but it was friendship he sought, not popularity and he made hosts of friends.

Mr. Brady was possessed of a great innate modesty, a trait which made him more widely endeared, yet he was a man of many interests whom neither business nor financial affairs could wholly absorb. He was a keen and true sportsman. The soul of hospitality, he rejoiced in social contacts and the sociable side of his nature was an engaging reflection of his interest in mankind.

In Mr. Brady's makeup there was a large share of essential humanity and it can be said literally of him that nothing human was alien to him. He was a most charitable man and it delighted him to give of himself and of his means to deserving causes, individuals and institutions. Wide as was his range of interests, it was not as wide as the range of his sympathies, and the extent of his benefactions will probably never be known. In his own life he was acquainted with grief and he had an instinctive understanding of those whose lot in life was troubled. Strong himself, he knew how to be considerate of weakness. In his dealings with individuals he was not always careful to keep business from merging into philanthropy and in his philanthropy he was more likely than not to keep his right hand from knowing what his left hand was doing. Practicing true religion and undefiled as he did, it was inevitable that Mr. Brady should be devoted to his Church.

Mr. Brady's home life was beautiful. His home was to him a place almost sacred because of the opportunity which it

afforded to cherish that affection which he so highly prized. His fine wife and lovely children attest beyond anything else the real spirit of the man.

Such a man could not but add prestige to any organization with which he identified himself, and with a great sense of the loss which Central Union Trust Company of New York has sustained in Mr. Brady's death and a keen sense of personal loss its Board of Trustees pay this tribute of respect and affection and tender it to Mr. Brady's family and to the numbers of friends by whom he will be mourned as an expression of sympathy in their mortal separation from one whose own sympathy was unfailing.

GEO. W. DAVISON,
President.

M. FERGUSON,
Secretary.

At a meeting of the Board of Directors of the
NEW YORK TITLE AND MORTGAGE
COMPANY

held November fifteenth, one thousand nine hundred and twenty-seven, the following

RESOLUTIONS

were unanimously adopted by a rising vote:

The Directors of the New York Title and Mortgage Company have learned with profound regret and sorrow of the death, on November 10, 1927, of their colleague

M R. J A M E S C O X B R A D Y

During the time that Mr. Brady was a member of this Board of Directors, he contributed to the Company the great benefits of his talents and standing in the community.

While still a young man he occupied a foremost position in the financial, social and religious life of the City. His

business interests were extensive and he took a leading part in innumerable activities throughout the country.

He devoted much of his time to philanthropic work and received public recognition both here and abroad, for his numerous charities and benefactions.

His unfailing courtesy, kindness and generosity endeared him to all those who came in contact with him.

His loss is severely felt by us, his associates of the Board, who had the privilege of serving with him and enjoying his friendship.

To his family in their bereavement, and to all his friends, we extend our most heartfelt sympathy.

Resolved, That this resolution be incorporated in the Minutes of this meeting, and that an appropriately engrossed copy thereof be transmitted by the Secretary to the family of Mr. Brady.

HARRY A. KAHLER,
President.

GERHARD KUEHNE,
Secretary.

I N M E M O R I A M

WHEREAS

J A M E S C O X B R A D Y

for many years a Director of this institution, by his loyal support and generous benefactions placed the Post-Graduate under lasting obligations, and

WHEREAS, By unfailing courtesy, unassuming benevolence, personal and constructive interest in the Hospital, and steadfast devotion to those who were his friends and associates, he won the affection and respect of his colleagues, therefore, be it

Resolved: That the Board of Directors of the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital hereby expresses its profound regret, and the sense of personal loss which its members feel by reason of the untimely death of Mr. Brady, and be it further

Resolved: That this resolution be spread upon the minutes of the Board, and that a copy be sent to the members of Mr. Brady's family.

JAS. F. MCKERNON,
President.

VINCENT ASTOR,
GEORGE T. SLADE,
W. FAHNESTOCK,
CLARENCE DILLON,
EDGAR H. BOWLES,
LUDWIG KAST,

HENRY DWIGHT CHAPIN,
KARL REILAND,

ROBERT E. ALLEN,
JAMES P. WARBURG,
WM. V. GRIFFIN,

Trustees.

WILLIAM D. CUTLER,

Secretary.

HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION

Of the twenty-seven families which constitute the ancestry of James Cox Brady, twenty-three, by far the greatest number, were of English stock; two, Brady and Mallon, were Irish; one, Campbell, was Scottish and one, Myers, was reputed to be German. The proportion of families which can be traced to the mother country is unusually high as the exact place of origin of ten of the twenty-seven families is known. It is a further interesting and unusual fact that in the three cases of Thomas Newberry, Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson and Margaret (Wyott) Allyn, ancestry can be traced to noble and royal families, comprising names illustrious in European history.

The first settlement in New England was made at Plymouth in 1620, of course, but with the exception of William Carpenter, who was one of the founders of Rehoboth, and the Reverend Obadiah Holmes, who sought refuge in that town for a time, none of the ancestors of Mr. Brady went to Plymouth Colony. Although some twenty-three ships brought colonists to New England between the landing of the *Mayflower* in 1620 and the "Great Emigration" of 1630, it was not until the latter date when about seven hundred colonists in eleven ships emigrated under the leadership of John Winthrop that Samuel Cole and David Wilton, the first of the ancestors of James Cox Brady whose date of emigration is known, came to the New World. After 1630, ships came quite frequently and it is estimated that by 1650 there were something less than twenty-five thousand men, women and children who had voyaged across the Atlantic.

The procedure which was followed more or less closely by the founders of New England towns was for the original settlers to contribute the funds necessary for the purchase of land from the Indians, and other expenses of colonization. They had in consequence a proportionate right of ownership in the land. After the land had been secured, home lots were laid out to the settlers, who also retained proportionate rights

in the undivided lands and in the land held in common for grazing and in the wood and water. Ownership of cattle was often the cause of increased land grants. These first settlers had the right to admit or reject those who wished to become "inhabitants" of the town. The town was responsible for its inhabitants, and in the event of sickness or old age supported those who had become unable to provide for themselves. In order to keep down the taxation necessary for this purpose, the towns were unwilling to admit inhabitants who seemed likely to become public charges and reserved the right to "warn" such newcomers to depart in the first year of their residence. After such warning the town was not held responsible for them although they might remain for long periods. In order to become a freeman, which carried with it the franchise and the right to hold military or civil office, it was necessary to be admitted inhabitant of a town and proposed for freeman by the freemen of that town who vouched for the candidate's character. Twenty-one years was the minimum age at which to take the freeman's oath. In Massachusetts Bay Colony, church membership—which meant formal admission and not mere attendance—was requisite to election as freeman.

It was long accepted that the settlers were moved to emigrate by their desire for religious freedom, but the better historical opinion now is that the strongest motives were economic ones, and that the ambition to own land and the hope for self-advancement in a new country were more powerful spurs than the reformed religion. Certainly many of the colonists were actuated by their religious convictions but it is also true that there was considerable economic and agrarian distress in those sections of England from which most of the emigrants came. There was often complete indifference on the part of the newly arrived settlers to assuming the active church membership which the right of suffrage required in the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

The representative system of government by which deputies were elected from each town to serve in the General Court was early adopted. In Massachusetts Bay Colony a town of ten freemen elected one deputy, twenty to forty freemen elected

two deputies, and forty or more freemen elected three deputies, which was the maximum number for a town. The General Court was presided over by the Governor of the Colony and was composed of the Deputy Governor, a small body of Assistants to the Governor, sometimes called magistrates, and the deputies from the towns. The earliest practice was for the whole assembly to sit in one body but the Assistants to the Governor, who, like the Governor, were Colony officers elected by the General Court sitting as a court of election, may be compared to the modern upper house or senate and the deputies, who were town representatives elected locally, may be compared to the modern lower house or assembly.

In 1632 Boston became the capital of Massachusetts Bay Colony and with the adjacent towns of Cambridge, Roxbury and Dorchester was the first place of settlement of many of the emigrant ancestors discussed in this book. The government of this Colony was theocratic and highly intolerant of any criticism of church or magistrates while actual divergence of religious opinion or practice was severely punished. The Baptists and Quakers were persecuted and driven from the Colony while many of the other inhabitants to escape its autocratic rule settled in the Connecticut valley in the towns of Wethersfield, Windsor and Hartford and in 1639 were established as a Colony separate from that of Massachusetts Bay. Matthew Allyn was one of the founders of the town of Hartford in 1636 but later removed to Windsor where he was active and prominent in town affairs. Thomas Marshall, after signing a petition on behalf of Anne Hutchinson, also removed from Massachusetts Bay to Windsor, as did Thomas Newberry and Lieutenant David Wilton.

The government of Connecticut Colony was organized on somewhat more liberal lines than that of Massachusetts Bay; church membership was not made a qualification for the condition of freeman, although as early as 1659 a property qualification was required.

The most liberal of the Colonies was that of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, which was settled by various groups of Baptists, Quakers and other

religious dissenters who were driven from Massachusetts Bay Colony and sought refuge in various parts of the present State of Rhode Island, then inhabited only by Indians. The land was long claimed under their Charters from the king by both Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut and it was not until 1663 that a Charter was procured for the Colony. Its government is of particular interest in that it was the first Colony in which the church and civil government were entirely distinct and separate and in which it was permitted to all to practise their religion according to their beliefs. The first settlement in Rhode Island was made at Providence in 1636 by Roger Williams and it was here that the Reverend Chad Browne came (it is said, "for conscience' sake") as one of the early settlers and a signer of the first written compact for the government of the town. The Antinomian controversy at Boston, had involved many of the citizens (Samuel Cole and Thomas Marshall for instance were disarmed but later made their peace with the authorities) and had resulted in the banishment of Anne Hutchinson. A group of nineteen men, including William Hutchinson, who had been harshly treated for their support of Anne Hutchinson, sought refuge in 1638 on the island of Aquidneck (Rhode Island) where they founded the town of Pocasset (Portsmouth). Here both William Hutchinson and John Coggeshall rose to eminence, serving jointly as Treasurers of the Colony in its first year. Nine of the settlers of Portsmouth removed in 1639 to form another settlement at what is now Newport. A united government was formed for the two towns in 1640 and in 1647 Providence and Warwick formed a confederation with them. This confederation dissolved in 1651 for a space of three years and then permanently reunited. After the departure of some of the colonists for Newport, Hutchinson was made the first Judge or President of the Colony at Portsmouth, while Coggeshall was among the leaders of the Newport group and a founder of that town and in 1647 was the first President of the United Colony formed by the union of the four towns. To Newport with the newly formed Baptist Church of nine members of which he was a founder, came the Reverend Obadiah Holmes after his differences with the estab-

lished church had made it necessary for him to leave both Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth Colonies and at Newport he remained as minister until the end of his life.

As early as 1639 a trading post was established in the Narragansett country at what became Aquidneset (Kingstown, Rhode Island) by Richard Smith and John Greene. No other white settlers came to this remote spot until some years later. In 1663, John Cole and Samuel Eldred were among the first settlers of the town of Aquidneset (incorporated under Connecticut as Wickford). After buying the land from the Indians, this group of settlers petitioned Connecticut to govern and protect the town. Rhode Island also claimed jurisdiction over the territory but as the Rhode Island Assembly had declared purchases of land from the Indians made without the Colony's consent to be void, many of the settlers had strong motives for not wishing to accept Rhode Island government. Both Connecticut and Rhode Island appointed town officers and demanded the obedience of the inhabitants. In 1664 John Greene was arrested for "adhearing to the government of Coneticott" and Samuel Eldred, acting as constable under Connecticut, called together a jury in 1670 and was promptly arrested by Rhode Island for this official action. John Cole was arrested in 1670 and bonded in the sum of fifty pounds not to exercise authority under Connecticut. James Reynolds was arrested and taken prisoner to Hartford, Connecticut, because he refused obedience to the Connecticut authorities in 1677. In 1671, Rhode Island agreed to confirm the land titles of the inhabitants and they submitted to the Rhode Island government and although disputes continued intermittently for some years, the town finally became and remained part of Rhode Island. Reynolds and Arthur Aylsworth were among the later settlers of the town.

Although there was only one Indian outbreak of sufficient importance to be called a war before 1675, there was constant danger of attack from the Indians and all able bodied men, usually limited to those between the ages of sixteen and sixty years, were required to serve in the local militia or train (*i. e.*, trained) band. They were also obliged to watch and ward, that is, to perform guard duty by day and

night. Frequently the only record of a man's military service is the fact that he was temporarily excused by the General Court from watching, warding and training. Officers of the train band were elected by the soldiers and confirmed by the General Court of the Colony. As the early towns were frequently composed of very few settlers, the train bands were small and the rank of the commanding officer correspondingly low, frequently that of ensign (originally the ensign bearer but later a commissioned officer of the relative rank of second lieutenant) or lieutenant. As the train bands increased in size, the commanding officer became a captain. The highest military officer of a county later became a major and subsequently, with the formation of regiments, the ranks of lieutenant colonel and colonel became frequent. Military rank was highly prized as were all class distinctions. As in England, *Mr.* was an honorary appellation confined to those who held a definite social position and it usually indicated men of some education and means, such as clergymen, physicians and school-masters. Yeomen were called by their names without any title prefixed or, in the case of the more respected, were called *goodmen* and their wives *goodwives*.

In June, 1675, King Philip's War broke out and the four Colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut and Rhode Island were involved. On December 19, 1675, in the Great Swamp Fight the Indians were crushed and the war practically ended but it had been very costly for the colonists. Six hundred men had been killed, which was one out of every eleven of the able-bodied men; thirteen English settlements were completely destroyed and the devastation was widespread. Moreover, the cost in money was staggering to the four Colonies. Several of the men who are discussed in this book took active parts in this war; the most eminent of these were Captain Samuel Marshall who died at the head of his troops in the Great Swamp Fight, Captain Edmund Goodenow, Captain (later Major) Benjamin Newberry, Lieutenant David Wilton and Lieutenant Thomas Eldred.

It was not until after the beginning of the eighteenth century that settlers from

Massachusetts and New York moved into the State of Vermont. The first permanent settlement was in 1724. Daniel Eldred removed to Pownal, Vermont, in 1776 or 1777. There were prolonged boundary difficulties with New Hampshire and New York which were not settled until 1782 in the case of New Hampshire and 1790 in the case of New York. Vermont was not recognized by Congress as a State until 1791.

The English government did not adopt until 1751 the new calendar which had been in use on the continent for some time previous. This new calendar changed the first day of the year from March 25th to January 1st and in 1752 eleven days were dropped in order to complete the reform. Thus Thursday, September 3, 1752, became Thursday, September 14, 1752. In order to indicate the date at present meant, double dating is used in this book for the days between January 1st and March 25th, for example: March 3, 1654/5, and the records have been double dated when it is perfectly plain that the record was written old style. Otherwise dates are transcribed as found, as it is often impossible to tell whether a date is old or new style. No attempt has been made to subtract the correct number of days, but only to indicate the year as at present understood.

Following the usual genealogical practice, superior numbers are used after the names of ancestors to indicate the degree of descent from the American founder of the family. Thus, Thomas¹ Noble was the founder, Mark² Noble was his son, and John³ Noble was his grandson.



PART I
GENEALOGIES

A L L Y N

ENGLISH ANCESTRY

RICHARD^a ALLEN (or Allyn, as the name was sometimes spelled, and as it is now usually given) of Braunton, county Devon, England, married at Braunton on September 24, 1583, MARGARET WYOTT, who had probably died before 1647, as she was not mentioned in her husband's will which was made November 29, 1647, and probated May 10, 1652. He left to his son, Matthew¹ Allyn, £5, and to Matthew's three children, John, Thomas and Mary, 20s apiece. He also left to his grandchildren, Mary Tamling, £5; Elianor Tamling, £4; Elizabeth Garland, 20s; and Elizabeth Tamling, 20s. To John Rice of Barnstaple, county Devon, he left 20s, and to Walter Cutt, 5s, to the poor of Braunton, £3, and to every servant who should be in the house at the time of his death, 2s 6d apiece.

Richard and Margaret (Wyott) Allen had the following children:

1. Emmett, a daughter, who was baptized at Braunton, December 19, 1584, and had evidently died before 1647, as she was not mentioned in the will of her father.
2. Wilmot, a daughter, who was baptized at Braunton, January 9, 1590, and had probably died before 1647, as she was not mentioned in the will of her father.
3. Thomas, who was baptized at Braunton, December 24, 1597, and married January 30, 1621, at Braunton, Elizabeth Marke, the daughter of John Marke of Braunton. He owned a house and garden in Barnstaple, county Devon, which he disposed of after his emigration to Barnstable, Massachusetts. As his second wife, he married Martha, perhaps the widow of Roger Jepson. In 1647, when his father's will was made, he was bequeathed £5, and his daughter, Mary Allinge (another variation in the spelling of the name), 20s.

4. Richard, who was baptized at Braunton, May 6, 1601, and had married before 1647, as his father left 20s to Elizabeth, wife of his son, Richard, to buy her a ring. Richard was survived by his wife. He had seven children, John, Margaret, Richard, Thomas, Matthew, Elizabeth, and Mary, all living at the time of their father's death and of whom Richard and Mary were said by their father in his will to be under twenty-one. Richard Allyn, Jr., was the executor of his father's, Richard^a Allen's, will, although not mentioned as a legatee. His own will was made May 12, 1662, and probated June 17, 1662.
5. MATTHEW¹, the emigrant.



ALLYN ARMS

A L L Y N

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

MATTHEW ALLYN — MARGARET WYOTT
MARY ALLYN — BENJAMIN NEWBERRY
REBECCA NEWBERRY — SAMUEL MARSHALL
MERCY MARSHALL — MARK NOBLE
JOHN NOBLE — LYDIA BUSH
ELI NOBLE — RUTH CAMPBELL
MARGARET NOBLE — JOSHUA CARPENTER
RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

MATTHEW¹ ALLYN, the son of Richard^a Allen, was baptized at Braunton, county Devon, England, April 17, 1605. He married at Braunton February 2, 1626/7, MARGARET WYOTT, who was probably the "ould msts Allyen" who died at Windsor, Connecticut, February 15, 1675/6 (see PART II, PEDIGREE 2).

With his wife Margaret, and two children, Mary and John, Allyn emigrated in 1632, probably on the *Charles*, which sailed from Barnstaple, England, on April 10th, and arrived at Boston on June 5th. He settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where in 1632 he had a share of forty-five rods in the common fenced ground. In November, 1633, he was granted an acre for a cow yard, and in February, 1633/4, two acres for planting, in April, 1635, six acres of meadow ground, and in February, 1635/6, five acres. When the order was given in January, 1635/6, that the burying ground should be fenced by the inhabitants, Allyn was ordered to fence one rod of it. The proprietors' records of Cambridge for October, 1635, show that Allyn owned two houses (one with a garden), a cow house with a yard, and about eighty-three acres of land in lots of varying size. He was made freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony on March 4, 1634, and was deputy from Cambridge to the General Court of the Colony at the session of March, 1635/6, at which time the government for the

colonists who were about to leave Massachusetts Bay to form the new Colony of Connecticut, was established for the first year. Allyn was doubtless among the first settlers at Hartford, a group which went there in 1636 under the leadership of the Reverend Thomas Hooker.

The will of William Thorne of Estdowne (Eastdown), county Devon, England, made February 17, 1637, disposed of the lands and demesnes he had lately bought of one "Mr. Matthew Allyn, gentleman," doubtless the subject of this account, who had disposed of this property at or after his emigration. In May, 1638, Allyn was at Providence, Rhode Island, and Roger Williams wrote on May 22, 1638, "this last night Mr. Allen of Hartford & Liefutenant Holmes lodgd with me", and on the following May 27th again mentioned this conversation with Allyn. In December, 1638, Matthew Allyn (he was then described as "gentleman"), with his wife Margaret deeded conditionally to his brother, Thomas Allyn, yeoman, of Barnstaple, county Devon, England, his lands in Devon. A law case is also recorded between Matthew Allyn and Humphrey Hooke, alderman of Bristol, England, involving £250, in July, 1639. A suit was brought against Allyn in 1639 by John Cogan, merchant of Boston, Massachusetts, on the charge that the said Allyn "in malice & evill will against the said plt [was] going about utterly to destroy & take away his the said plts good name and fame and consequently the meanes & livelihood of the said plt. . . . vizt Mr Cogan is a troublesome man and that he the said defendt would not deale with him meaning the said plt for half the cattell meaning the cattell then in question being worth above 500£ and further that the said plt was so troublesome that every Court in New England he was sued or did sue or words to that effect." Cogan claimed that Allyn had made this statement more than once, and claimed damages of £500, although he offered to let the matter pass if Allyn would publicly withdraw his words. In September, 1641, Allyn brought suit for slander against Cogan in the Connecticut General Court, asking £1000 damages. He received a verdict of £20 and costs.

Allyn was an original proprietor at Hartford, Connecticut, and owned the first mill there. In the list of January, 1639/40, of those who had rights in the undivided lands, his share was given as one hundred and ten acres. In May, 1638, Allyn bought from Plymouth Colony all the lands "houses servants, goods and chattels" belonging to the New Plymouth Company at Windsor, Connecticut. This sale extinguished the last title of Plymouth to land on the Connecticut River, and gave rise to a curious dispute between Matthew Allyn and the town of Windsor, as Allyn claimed that because he had bought his land directly from Plymouth Colony, he and his property should not be liable to taxation by Connecticut Colony. In June, 1640, a decision was given by the General Court in this matter, which had been referred to a committee the preceding December, that Allyn should be subject to the laws and taxes of Connecticut, and that "he should have notice given him in convenient time, of all such orders as do or may concern him, and that the orders be such as lie within his compass to accomplish & perform in a reasonable way." 1134417

In April, 1639, an action was brought against Matthew Allyn for seventy-four rods of corn belonging to Roger Williams, which had been destroyed through a defect in Allyn's fence, and the following record of February 6, 1639/40, refers to the judgment in that case: "Whereas there was graunted the first of August last an execution to Roger Williams and others of Windsore, uppon the goodes of Mr. Mathew Allen, for 5£ damages and costs, in a tryall of 12 men, wch execution was served by the officer of the Court and goodes or Cattell sold for performance of the same, and the remainder offered by the sayd officer to Mr. Allen wch he refused. The officer now brought fower pounds six shillings into the Court, wch was delivered into the hands of Mr. Tresr. vntill further orders." Allyn was of a litigious disposition, and appeared frequently on court records as plaintiff or defendant, but was held in high esteem by his fellow-townsmen, and elected many times to positions of trust, and was usually called, as in the quotation above, by the honorary appellation *Mr.*

In October, 1641, Matthew Allyn of Hartford, described as a merchant, was summoned before the Massachusetts Bay Colony Court to answer the suit of Thomas Harwood and James Gammon of Barnstaple, Devonshire, England, also merchants, for the sum of £1492 4s 3d which he owed them. By a writing of June 4, 1640, he acknowledged he owed them £2000, of which he had since paid £507 15s 9d. This £2000 was to fall due if the articles of agreement of the same date made by the three men were broken. Harwood and Gammon claimed that Allyn had broken their agreement inasmuch as he had failed to deliver to their factor or assignee in New England, Philip Gibbe, on the day of the delivery of the cattle to him, "a good & lawfull bond or obligation wherein the said Mathew with two such sufficient suerties as the said factor or assignee should accept of be bound in the summe of 2000£ that the said Mathew his executors or assignes should pay or satisfy the full summe and so much money reckoned as the said cattle should amount unto, wch according to the said articles & covenants of agreement was the summe of 994£ 5s vizt for 97 head of cattle within two moneths next after the day of arrivall of the ship in the said articles mentioned at Boston in New England or within 2 moneths after the arrivall aforesaid to drawe good bills of exchange for payment thereof and the same to be payd upon 40 dayes sight. . . ."

A few days later, on October 7, 1641, the Massachusetts Bay Colony General Court ordered "that a letter shalbee sent to Mr Haynes & the rest of the matratts at Conectecot, to send back the prisoner Mathewe Alleyn, or satisfy the debt and damage."

In 1640 Matthew Allyn signed a document now in the possession of the *Massachusetts Historical Society*, and used a seal with the arms:

Argent, on a chevron a flail (?) with a crest for difference.

Such an early use of the arms is accepted as presumptive evidence of the right to bear them.

Matthew Allyn was excommunicated by the Church at Hartford (a fact which

may have had some bearing on his removal to Windsor between 1640 and 1644), and on June 3, 1644, he presented a petition to the General Court of Connecticut Colony, on the grounds that this sentence was unjust. The cause of his excommunication, and the result of the case are alike unknown. "Whereas Mr. Mathew Allen hath presented severall peticons to this Court for releefe against the Church of Hartford, in regard of his censure of excommunicacon, wherein he affirmes he hath bene wronged by the sayd Church; It was the iudgment of the Court that the sayd Allyn by his peticons and expressions in Court concerning the sayd businesse, hath layd an accusation vppon the Church of Hartford, and that he ought to bring into the Court the prticulars of his accusation, that the Church of Hartford may give answere thereunto." He failed to substantiate his charges, and on October 25, 1644, it was ordered that he should appear in Court the following month to answer to a charge of contempt of court.

In May, 1648, Matthew Allyn served his first term as deputy from Windsor to the Connecticut General Court. He served both spring and fall terms from 1648 to 1651, the term of September, 1654, and both semi-annual sessions in 1655 and 1656, and sessions in February, August and October, 1657. In September, 1649, he was a member of the committee appointed to raise ammunition and provisions for the soldiers. He appealed to the General Court on September 12, 1650, against the verdict of the previous September 5th, in a case against his brother, Thomas Allyn, but the General Court confirmed the previous decision, ordering, first, that Thomas Allyn "should haue his speciallties of Mathew Allyn," with 10s damage and costs; second, that Thomas Allyn had been unjustly molested, but that the damage was not as great as had been found by the previous Court, and was reduced from £60 to "20 marke," and costs; third, in regard to the expenses about cattle, the previous verdict was confirmed, and Matthew was ordered to pay his brother £45 and costs, and an additional £5 for his travelling expenses. In October, 1651, Matthew Allyn's son, Thomas, by the accidental discharge of his gun killed

Henry Stiles, and was indicted before the Particular Court in December. The matter was due to negligence and carelessness, and a verdict was brought in of homicide by misadventure. Thomas Allyn was fined £20, later remitted, and bound to good behavior, and ordered not to bear arms for a year. Matthew Allyn was bound in a recognizance of £10 for his son's good behavior. In 1652 his father's, Richard Allen's, will was probated, and Matthew Allyn received a bequest of £5, and his three children, John, Thomas and Mary, 20s apiece. In 1654 he claimed that three hundred and sixty acres of upland was due him as part of the rights he purchased from Plymouth, and it was granted him. Allyn was a member of the train band and on April 6, 1654, the Court ordered: "Vppon informatyon of some weakness that for the present attends the body of Mr. Mathew Allyn, this Court frees him from trayning for the present until they see cause to the contrary." An amusing item in the records of the Particular Court of 1655 follows: "Mr. John Witchfield complains of Mr. Mathew Allyn for rescuing of hogs when they were driving to the pound. In the complaint of Mr. Witchfield contra Mr. Allen, about the rescuing of hogs, though several things look very suspicious to be a rescue yet this Court doth not find the complaint legally proved."

In October, 1654, Allyn served on the war committee for Windsor, to press men and necessities for the expedition against the Narragansetts. In 1656 he served on a committee to advise the Indians, and in 1657 on a committee to settle a dispute between the towns of Mystic and Pawcatuck, and on another committee to advise the Indians to return peaceably to their homes. He was elected Assistant for Connecticut Colony annually from 1658 to 1667. In 1658 he was a member of a committee appointed to act in the disposing of lands at Mussawco, and in May, 1660, he was appointed reserve Commissioner to the United Colonies. The Governor and Deputy Governor were appointed Commissioners, but Major John Mason, the Deputy Governor, evidently did not serve, and his place was taken by Matthew Allyn, as appears by the records of the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies,



ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY

(See page 72)

Henry Stiles, and was indicted before the Particular Court in December. The matter was due to negligence and carelessness, and a verdict was brought in of homicide by misadventure. Thomas Allyn was fined £20, later remitted, and bound to good behavior, and ordered not to bear arms for a year. Matthew Allyn was bound in a recognizance of £10 for his son's good behavior. In 1652 his father's, Richard Allen's, will was probated, and Matthew Allyn received a bequest of £5, and his three children, John, Thomas and Mary, 20s apiece. In 1654 he claimed that three hundred and sixty acres of upland was due him as part of the rights he purchased from Plymouth, and it was granted him. Allyn was a member of the train band and on April 6, 1654, the Court ordered: "Vppon informatyon of some weakness that for the present attends the body of Mr. Mathew Allyn, this Court frees him from trayning for the present until they see cause to the contrary." An amusing item in the records of the Particular Court of 1655 follows: "Mr. John Witchfield complains of Mr. Mathew Allyn for rescuing of hogs when they were driving to the pound. In the complaint of Mr. Witchfield contra Mr. Allen, about the rescuing of hogs, though several things look very suspicious to be a rescue yet this Court doth not find the complaint legally proved."

In October, 1654, Allyn served on the war committee for Windsor, to press men and necessities for the expedition against the Narragansetts. In 1656 he served on a committee to advise the Indians, and in 1657 on a committee to settle a dispute between the towns of Mystic and Pawcatuck, and on another committee to advise the Indians to return peaceably to their homes. He was elected Assistant for Connecticut Colony annually from 1658 to 1667. In 1658 he was a member of a committee appointed to act in the disposing of lands at Mussawco, and in May, 1660, he was appointed reserve Commissioner to the United Colonies. The Governor and Deputy Governor were appointed Commissioners, but Major John Mason, the Deputy Governor, evidently did not serve, and his place was taken by Matthew Allyn, as appears by the records of the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies,



as follows: "A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the seaunteenth Day of May 1660: was prsented and Read wherby it appeered that John Winthorp Esqr: Gour: and Mr Mathew Allin were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforesaid articles." He was also appointed in May, 1660, Moderator of the General Court "to supply the place of ye Gouvernor and Dep: in case of their occasional absenc from ye Gen: Court." Again in May, 1661, and in May, 1666, and May, 1667, he was Moderator to act in the absence of the Governor and Deputy Governor, and in May, 1662, was elected Moderator. He was elected reserve Commissioner to the United Colonies in May, 1661, May, 1665, and May, 1667; but he was not called upon to serve. He was elected Commissioner to the United Colonies in May, 1664, and served in that capacity. In August, 1661, he was granted "400 Acrs of vpland and 100 Acrs of meadow, where he can find it wthin Conect: liberties," and later received further grants of land. Allyn served on many committees, to consider making a settlement on *30 miles Island*, to settle with the Podunk Indians, to receive the funds which had been collected for the use of the Colony, to lay out land, etc. He served in 1661 on the committee appointed to request that a Charter be granted the Colony, and when the Charter was granted by Charles II he was one of the patentees named therein. In October, 1662, and in March, 1662/3, he served as a commissioner to treat with New Haven Colony about the union with Connecticut under the Charter, and in October, 1663, he was on the committee to treat with the Dutch envoys from New Amsterdam, concerning the disputed towns on Long Island and between Stamford and Westchester, over which both Colonies claimed jurisdiction. In October, 1663, he was a member of a committee "to consider what is meet to be attended in reffrence to Mr. Hopkins his estate, by him bequeathed to be improved for ye promoting of learning." This was the foundation of the Hopkins Grammar Schools. Three of these schools were established in Hadley, Massachusetts, and Hartford and New Haven, Connecticut, and the school in New

Haven is still in existence.

In October, 1664, Allyn served on a committee to settle the bounds between Massachusetts and Connecticut, and between Rhode Island and Connecticut, and to settle the southern bounds of Connecticut. In October, 1664, it was requested that he or his son should accompany the governor to New York to congratulate His Majesty's Commissioners, and if possible "to issue the bounds between the duke's patent & ors." In July, 1666, he was on the committee to order the military affairs of Connecticut, to levy troops, to commission officers, and so forth, in case there should be danger of invasion. In May, 1668, he was nominated an Assistant to the Governor, but not elected.

Southold, Long Island, was under the jurisdiction of New Haven Colony for forty years. When in 1662, Charles II granted a Charter to Connecticut, extending its authority over the Colony of New Haven, Long Island was also claimed as one of "the adjacent islands" mentioned in the Charter. During the unsettled period before the union of New Haven and Connecticut Colonies was accomplished, a complaint was made to the Court at Hartford in May, 1663, of the unsettled state of affairs at Southold, and the Connecticut General Court sent Matthew Allyn and Samuel Wyllys to settle affairs there: "There being complaint made to this Court of the unsettled state of the plantation of Sowth-hold, by the ill cariage of seuerall persons there. This Court haue therefore desired and appoynted the Worpll Mr. Mathew Allyn and Mr. Willys to go to Long Island, to tak in assistance of the Magistrates at Long Island, in settleing affayres at Sowth-hold, and in examining the case respecting Mr. Wells his reuolt since he took oath to this Gouverment; and any other matters, either in setleing the peace of that Plantation or proceeding against such as misdemeane themselues, according to their deserts." On May 12, 1664, a committee was sent by Connecticut to settle the English plantations on the island, and authorized to constitute Quarterly Courts, to give the oath of freeman, and to take what other measures they judged to be for the good of the Colony. This

committee, consisting of the Governor, Allyn, Wyllys, and Young, was active on the island in June, 1664, and called a meeting at Setauket in that month to establish courts on the island, but in August, 1664, Colonel Richard Nicolls appeared with a patent given by Charles II in March, 1664, specifically naming Long Island as part of the territory granted to the Duke of York, and Long Island passed out of the hands of Connecticut.

Matthew Allyn died at Windsor, February 1, 1670/1. His will, which was made January 30, 1670/1, and probated March 2, 1670/1, provided that his wife should be sole executrix, and that she should have all his lands, cattle and household stuff for life, and further said: "I desire my sons, John Allyn & Thomas Allyn & Benjamin Newberry, to improve the same for her comfort; & I command them to be carefull in provideing for her comfortable maintenance as Long as she shall live." After her death the land at Kenilworth, Connecticut, was to go to his son, John Allyn, and also the farm and stock upon it, which was in the hands of tenants. Matthew Allyn also confirmed to his son, John, all the land at Hartford, which had been given him as a marriage portion. After the death of his widow, half of Matthew Allyn's farm at Ketch was to go to his son, Thomas Allyn, and the other half to his son-in-law and daughter, Benjamin and Mary Newberry. Of this bequest Thomas was to give one hundred acres to Matthew Allyn's grandson, Matthew³ Allyn, and the Newberrys to give fifty acres to his granddaughter, Mary Maudsley. Thomas² Allyn was also given tables, stools and cupboards. After two other small bequests, one to Mary Griffin of 40s, if she continued in service with them, and one to John Indian, of a suit of clothes, the rest of his property was to be equally divided between his three children. The will closed with this exhortation: "Finally, I command my children that they be loveing, kind & helpful one unto another, & that they walke in the fear of God that he may be with them & bless them when I shall be gathered to my Fathers."

The inventory of Allyn's estate amounted to £466 17s 2d, not including his house

and lands at Windsor, which by a deed of gift had been made over to his son, Thomas Allyn, at the time of his (Thomas') marriage, to take effect after the death of Matthew and his wife.

Matthew and Margaret (Wyott) Allyn had the following children:

1. John², who was baptized at Branton, county Devon, England, February 24, 1630, and married on November 19, 1651, Ann Smith, daughter of Henry Smith of Springfield, Massachusetts. She was born in England. As his second wife, he married, after 1675, Hannah (Lamberton) Welles, daughter of George Lamberton of New Haven, Connecticut, and widow of Samuel Welles of Wethersfield, Connecticut. She was born in or about 1634. John Allyn died at Hartford on November 6th (according to his gravestone) or 11th (according to the town record), 1696. He held the rank of lieutenant-colonel, then the highest military rank in the colony.
2. Thomas², who was born probably in or near Branton, county Devon, England, and married at Windsor, Connecticut, on October 21, 1658, Abigail Warham, daughter of the Reverend John Warham. She was baptized at Windsor, May 27, 1638. He died February 14, 1695/6, at Windsor.
3. MARY² (*see below*).

MARY² ALLYN was born probably in or near Branton, county Devon, England, in or about 1628. She married at Windsor, Connecticut, June 11, 1646, BENJAMIN² NEWBERRY, who was born in England in or about 1624, and died at Windsor, Connecticut September 11, 1689 (*see NEWBERRY*). She was admitted as a member of the church at Windsor, April 1, 1655, and her husband joined the same church, April 11, 1658. She died December 14, 1703.

A X T E L L

ENGLISH ANCESTRY

THE English ancestry of Thomas¹ Axtell has been a fruitful subject for conjecture. It has been surmised that the Thomas, son of William Axtell, who was baptized at Saint Peter's Church, Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire, January 26, 1619, was the emigrant. It has also been supposed that the Daniel, son of William Axtell who was baptized at Saint Peter's on May 26, 1622, was the Colonel Daniel Axtell who served under Cromwell, and was put to death in 1660 for his share in the death of Charles I, and was the brother of the emigrant. The connection between Colonel Daniel Axtell and the Berkhamstead family, and between the emigrant and the Berkhamstead family and between the colonel and the emigrant has not become apparent in the course of this investigation. Mary, the daughter of Thomas Axtell, was baptized at Berkhamstead, September 25, 1639, and Henry, the son of Thomas, was baptized there October 15, 1641. It will be noted that Thomas Axtell appeared in Sudbury, Massachusetts, with two children, Mary and Henry, shortly after 1641. This of course suggests, though it does not prove, that Thomas Axtell of Berkhamstead and the emigrant were identical.

Another interesting supposition is based upon the will of Nathaniel Axtell, made on August 17, 1639, describing himself as "now or late of the parish of St Peters nere the Burrough of St Albons in the County of Hertford yeoman," intending to emigrate to New England, and leaving to Richard Buckinham of Quinnipiac (New Haven) in New England, £10; to Richard Miles of the same place all his wearing apparel, bedding and household stuff whatsoever in New England; to Mr. Peter Prudden, minister in New England, £5, and dividing all the rest of his estate equally among his two brothers, Thomas and Daniel Axtell, and his sisters, Joane, Ann and Sarah. Daniel Axtell was appointed executor of this will, which was probated at London June 12, 1640. Nathaniel meanwhile emigrated to

New Haven, where he made a will January 27, 1640, and prepared to return to England, but he died before he could embark at Boston.

The occurrence of these names Thomas and Daniel as brothers of Nathaniel Axtell of New Haven, brings to mind the Daniel Axtell of South Carolina, who was a merchant at London, and active in the settlement of Carolina. He was a Landgrave in 1681, but had probably died before February, 1683/4. His will was made August 3, 1678, perhaps shortly before his emigration, and was probated at London, July 2, 1680. In it he was described as "late of Stoke Newington, Middlesex, but at Carolina deceased." He left a large estate. His widow, "Lady" Rebecca Axtell, made her will April 5, 1720, and died shortly afterwards. There is no copy of this will on record in South Carolina, but it is said that in this will she left three hundred acres of land to her kinsman, Daniel Axtell of New England, and two hundred acres to his son, Daniel. The senior Daniel Axtell was the son of Henry² Axtell (son of Thomas¹ Axtell of Sudbury, Massachusetts), and he had come with the company of William Pratt of Dorchester, Massachusetts, which had organized a church and settled the village of Dorchester, South Carolina, in 1695. He lived at Dorchester, South Carolina, until 1707, when he returned to Massachusetts. This Daniel Axtell was at Dorchester, South Carolina, as early as 1699, when he was engaged in carrying on a saw mill and tar and turpentine business in connection with Lady Axtell, Robert Fenwicke, and Gershom Hawks. A release dated March 16, 1703, from Daniel Axtell, Bartley County, Ashley River, South Carolina, to his brother Thomas of Massachusetts, establishes his relationship with the Massachusetts family. "Lady" Axtell was cordial to the Dorchester settlers, and the town was founded on land next to her property—now in or near the town of Summerville. It is of interest to note that Mary² Axtell, daughter of Thomas¹ Axtell, and wife of John² Goodenow, had a daughter, who, with her husband, John Peckham, had gone to South Carolina before 1720.

These notes are ventured merely to suggest the possibility of relationship between these Axtell groups. The ancestry of Thomas¹ Axtell has not been established.



MARCIA MYERS BRADY

(See page 73)

New Haven, where he made a will January 27, 1640, and prepared to return to England, but he died before he could embark at Boston.

The occurrence of these names Thomas and Daniel as brothers of Nathaniel Axtell of New Haven, brings to mind the Daniel Axtell of South Carolina, who was a merchant at London, and active in the settlement of Carolina. He was a Landgrave in 1681, but had probably died before February, 1683/4. His will was made August 3, 1678, perhaps shortly before his emigration, and was probated at London, July 2, 1680. In it he was described as "late of Stoke Newington, Middlesex, but at Carolina deceased." He left a large estate. His widow, "Lady" Rebecca Axtell, made her will April 5, 1720, and died shortly afterwards. There is no copy of this will on record in South Carolina, but it is said that in this will she left three hundred acres of land to her kinsman, Daniel Axtell of New England, and two hundred acres to his son, Daniel. The senior Daniel Axtell was the son of Henry² Axtell (son of Thomas¹ Axtell of Sudbury, Massachusetts), and he had come with the company of William Pratt of Dorchester, Massachusetts, which had organized a church and settled the village of Dorchester, South Carolina, in 1695. He lived at Dorchester, South Carolina, until 1707, when he returned to Massachusetts. This Daniel Axtell was at Dorchester, South Carolina, as early as 1699, when he was engaged in carrying on a saw mill and tar and turpentine business in connection with Lady Axtell, Robert Fenwicke, and Gershom Hawks. A release dated March 16, 1703, from Daniel Axtell, Bartley County, Ashley River, South Carolina, to his brother Thomas of Massachusetts, establishes his relationship with the Massachusetts family. "Lady" Axtell was cordial to the Dorchester settlers, and the town was founded on land next to her property—now in or near the town of Summerville. It is of interest to note that Mary² Axtell, daughter of Thomas¹ Axtell, and wife of John² Goodenow, had a daughter, who, with her husband, John Peckham, had gone to South Carolina before 1720.

УДАЛЯЮЩИЙСЯ
These notes are ventured merely to suggest the possibility of relationship between these Axtell groups. The ancestry of Thomas¹ Axtell has not been established.





A X T E L L

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

THOMAS AXTELL — MARY
MARY AXTELL — JOHN GOODENOW
MARY GOODENOW — SAMUEL BUSH
EBENEZER BUSH — MIRIAM
LYDIA BUSH — JOHN NOBLE
ELI NOBLE — RUTH CAMPBELL
MARGARET NOBLE — JOSHUA CARPENTER
RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

THOMAS¹ AXTELL was an early settler at Sudbury, Massachusetts, where he bought five acres of land in October, 1643. He took the oath of fidelity July 9, 1645. The records of Marlborough, Massachusetts, show, without date, an "allowance to Thomas Axtell for Highway taken out of his Hous-lot." His wife, MARY, had doubtless emigrated with him, as a child was born to them at Sudbury in 1644. He died at Sudbury, March 8, 1646, and his nuncupative will was probated May 6, 1646. "The Inventory of the goods of Thomas Axtell of Sudbury, late deceased. Imprimus his land & house £8 10s. Cattle, £8 10s. Wearing apparrell & bedding wth his Armes £10. for Brasse and pewter £5. . . . He expressed that Mary his wife should haue all his estate for to bring vp his children."

The widow sold six acres of land and her dwelling house to Edmund Rice. She married at Sudbury, June 16, 1646, John Maynard, who died there, December 10, 1672.

Thomas and Mary (——) Axtell had the following children:

1. MARY² (*see below*).
2. Henry², who married on June 14, 1665, at Marlborough, Massachusetts, Hannah Merriam, daughter of George and Susanna (Raven) Merriam, who was born at Concord, Massachusetts, July 14, 16— (probably

1647). Henry Axtell was slain by the Indians "between Sudbury and Marlborough upon ye Road" probably in April, 1676, but possibly in March, 1675. Hannah (Merriam) Axtell married as her second husband, at Marlborough, July 16, 1677, William Taylor.

This was not William Taylor of Concord, who died at Concord December 6, 1696, and whose widow Mary died there December 10, 1699, but a man who was for many years a resident of Marlborough, and who died there July 28, 1706. He had married at Marlborough on July 16, 1671, Mary Johnson, who died there December 11, 1672, in giving birth to a son, who died the following month. His second wife was Hannah (Merriam) Axtell, who bore him a child in February, 1680, but had died in or before 1684, when he had married a third wife, Mary (called sometimes Mary, sometimes Sarah). She died at Marlborough July 28, 1697, and Taylor married at Marlborough February 3, 1699, Sarah Lakein, who was living as late as May, 1704.

It is interesting to note that Daniel³ Axtell, the son of Henry² and Hannah (Merriam) Axtell, removed to Dorchester, South Carolina, near the home of Landgrave Daniel Axtell's widow. No connection has been established between the two families, but the following facts about Daniel³ Axtell are included in this account because of the possibility of such a connection. Daniel³ Axtell was born at Marlborough, Massachusetts, November 4, 1673. He removed in or before 1699 to Dorchester, South Carolina. He married on May 12, 1702, Thankful Pratt, the daughter of William Pratt, a founder of Dorchester, South Carolina, and his wife, Elizabeth. Thankful Pratt was born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, October 4, 1683. They left South Carolina in or about 1705, and settled in the neighborhood of Taunton, Massachusetts. Axtell died at Dighton, Massachusetts, in January, 1735.

3. Lydia², who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, June 1, 1644. The record is twice given in the vital records, and in the entry taken from the Middlesex County Records the name is given as Mary. The local records give the name as Lydia. It is probable that only one child was born at this time, and that the name as given in the town record was correct. Nothing more is known of her. Perhaps she died young.

MARY² AXTELL married at Sudbury, Massachusetts, September 19, 1656, JOHN² GOODENOW, who was born in England in or about 1634, and who died at Sudbury, August 6, 1721 (*see* GOODENOW). She died at Sudbury, April 14, 1704.

A Y L S W O R T H

A M E R I C A N A N C E S T R Y

ARTHUR AYLSWORTH — MARY BROWNE
MARY AYLSWORTH — JOHN GREENE
MARY GREENE — JOHN ELDRED
DANIEL ELDRED — AMY VAUGHAN
MUMFORD ELDRED — RUTH CARPENTER
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

ARTHUR¹ AYLSWORTH was born in or about 1653, in England or Wales, and emigrated and settled at Aquidnesset (Kingstown, Rhode Island) in or before 1679. On July 29th of that year he was among the forty-two signers of the petition sent by the inhabitants of the Narragansett country to the King, begging him to put an end to the disputes about the government of the place between Connecticut and Rhode Island, both of which Colonies claimed that it was included in the territory granted them by Letters Patent from the King. On September 6, 1687, Aylsworth (or Aylworth as he generally spelled his name, although it was recorded by others as Ailsworth, Aleworth, Aleyworth, and later even became Ellsworth with its variations), was taxed 3s 5½d. Possibly his marriage to MARY³ BROWNE took place at about this time. She was born at Providence, Rhode Island. The dates of her birth and death are not known. She probably predeceased her husband (see BROWNE). In 1701 Aylsworth was surveyor of highways. He testified in March, 1715, that he was then about sixty-two years old. A codicil was added on November 7, 1725, to his will, which had been made six to twelve years earlier, and it was probated on September 13, 1726. All his real estate was to go to his son, Philip, and if he died without issue, to another son. Legacies of £5 and £3 apiece were left to each of his children, his daughter, Mary Greene, probably having the smaller amount. His estate amounted to £71 1s. He died probably at Kingstown, as that was his home.

Arthur and Mary (——) Aylsworth had the following children:

1. Robert², who died at Exeter, Rhode Island, before February 25, 1760, when administration on his estate was granted to his widow. He married at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, May 20, 1708, Ann Davis. Her will of May 4, 1760, was probated November 10, 1761.
2. Arthur², who was born in or about 1685, and whose will of July 4, 1761, was probated August 1, 1761. He married Mary Franklin, and they lived at North Kingstown and West Greenwich, Rhode Island. She apparently predeceased her husband.
3. John², whose will was probated at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, May 15, 1771. He married Dorcas Jones, the daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth Jones, of East Greenwich, Rhode Island.
4. Philip², who was born in 1692, and married Rachel Greene, the daughter of Daniel and Rebecca (Barrow) Greene, of Kingstown, Rhode Island. She was born May 6, 1698, at North Kingstown.
5. Chad², who was born in 1696, and died March 23, 1773. His will of April 23, 1756, was probated May 22, 1773. He married at Newport, Rhode Island, on November 15, 1725, Elizabeth Major of Newport, daughter of David Major of the Island of Guernsey. With his wife, Aylsworth removed from Kingstown to Scituate, Rhode Island, where she died. He married as his second wife, Mary Wood, who was living when his will was made in 1756.
6. Thomas² (included in an early account of the family published in 1840, although he is not mentioned by Austin), who was deaf and dumb, and died without issue and probably never married.
7. MARY² (*see below*).
8. Elizabeth², who married —— Dolliver, and married, as her second husband, before 1726, Peleg Card. She had probably died

before his will was made on September 17, 1764. They lived at Kingstown, Rhode Island.

9. Katherine², who married ——— Greene.
10. Martha², who died after 1738. She married before December 1, 1727, John Davis. He died at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, and administration was granted to the widow on February 25, 1737/8.

MARY² AYLSWORTH, the eldest daughter, and perhaps the eldest child, was born in or about 1688. She had married (before the date of her father's will—the date of the will is illegible, all that can be read is May 8, 17. . . teen) in or about 1708, JOHN³ GREENE, who was born in or about 1688, probably at Kingstown, Rhode Island, and died at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, March 29, 1752 (*see* GREENE). He gave a receipt for his wife's legacy from her father in October, 1726, and she died between that date and August 24, 1741.

B R A D Y

IRISH ANCESTRY

ALTHOUGH every effort was made to determine the ancestry of the Brady family in Ireland it was impossible, owing to the miserable condition of the Irish local records, to carry the line further back than one generation earlier than Nicholas¹ Brady who founded the family in the United States.

As Belfast, Stewartstown and Arboe were the places with which the family records connected the Brady name, it was to these towns that the investigation was directed. Belfast is, of course, the manufacturing and commercial metropolis of Ulster and the center of the linen trade. In this city, the birthplace of Nicholas¹ Brady, there are no public records early enough to be useful and a search of the records of all the numerous churches of the city seemed little likely to be productive, so it has not been possible to obtain a record of the emigrant Brady's birth. Both Arboe and Stewartstown are in county Tyrone in the province of Ulster. Stewartstown is a small community on the railroad between Dungannon and Cookstown, being nine miles from Dungannon and six miles from Cookstown. Stewartstown is about three miles from the lake called Lough Neagh and less than thirty miles in a direct air line from Belfast. Close to Stewartstown is Stewart Hall, the seat of the Earls of Castle Stewart or Castle Stuart. It was in this town that Ellen Mallon, wife of Nicholas¹ Brady, and her family lived and probably there that she married Nicholas Brady about 1835. Unfortunately, the Roman Catholic parish register at Stewartstown does not begin until 1848 so no records of her birth or marriage could be found. The act for the registration of Roman Catholic marriages in Ireland did not come into operation until 1864 although all other marriages have been registered since 1845. As is well known, the burning of the Four Courts in Dublin destroyed a large collection of wills, census records, and other material of great importance to genealogy.

A search was made by the Registrar of the Ulster College of Arms for records concerning the Brady family. The few definite facts obtained were that the directory of 1824, the earliest for all Ireland, showed no person of the name Brady at Stewartstown. Further, that the registry of deeds from 1739 to 1810 showed no Brady lease in Stewartstown. A search made in the Armagh marriage licenses disclosed the name Brady fairly frequently but there was no record of the marriage of Nicholas Brady and Ellen Mallon. The Registrar added that the name Brady was "not common in the north of Ireland, being a corruption of the Munster name, O'Grady." In this connection it is of interest to note that O'Hart in his *Irish Pedigrees* states that the surnames O'Gradhaighe and O'Bradaighe, which have been anglicized into O'Grady and O'Brady, are synonymous, for O'Gradhaighe means the "descendants of the love-making man" and O'Bradaighe means the "descendants of the roguish man," roguish here meaning love-making.

Arboe (also Ardboe) means the "hill of the cow." It lies on the shores of Lough Neagh, about nine miles from Cookstown but for many years there has been no village there although there is still a parish of that name in the locality. At this spot are the ruins of an old church, said to be the remains of the abbey founded by Saint Colman which was destroyed by fire in 1166. Close to these ruins stands an ancient sculptured cross, over eighteen feet high. Cookstown still has important linen factories and Arboe and Stewartstown, like all of county Tyrone, have evidences yet of the once great industry of cultivation of flax. At Arboe Parish in which Nicholas¹ Brady was buried and which was very probably the home of the Brady family, the Roman Catholic parish registers commence in 1827, and the Protestant registers in 1773. All these records were examined and the local cemeteries were visited. It is perhaps of interest to note that there were Protestant as well as Roman Catholic Bradys in this section of county Tyrone. Conversations with the oldest and best informed of the present natives resulted only in the information that the name Brady had once been frequent. One old man said that he had known thirteen different



THE SQUARE AT STEWARTSTOWN

(See page 55)

A search was made by the Registrar of the Ulster College of Arms for records concerning the Brady family. The few definite facts obtained were that the directory of 1824, the earliest for all Ireland, showed no person of the name Brady at Stewartstown. Further, that the registry of deeds from 1739 to 1810 showed no Brady lease in Stewartstown. A search made in the Armagh marriage licenses disclosed the name Brady fairly frequently but there was no record of the marriage of Nicholas Brady and Ellen Mallon. The Registrar added that the name Brady was "not common in the north of Ireland, being a corruption of the Munster name, O'Grady." In this connection it is of interest to note that O'Hart in his *Irish Pedigrees* states that the surnames O'Gradhaighe and O'Bradaighe, which have been anglicized into O'Grady and O'Brady, are synonymous, for O'Gradhaighe means the "descendants of the love-making man" and O'Bradaighe means the "descendants of the roguish man," roguish here meaning love-making.

Arboe (also Ardboe) means the "hill of the cow." It lies on the shores of Lough Neagh, about nine miles from Cookstown but for many years there has been no village there although there is still a parish of that name in the locality. At this spot are the ruins of an old church, said to be the remains of the abbey founded by Saint Colmán which was destroyed by fire in 1166. Close to these ruins stands an ancient sculptured cross, ^{over eighteen feet high.} Cookstown still has important linen factories and Arboe and Stewartstown, like all of county Tyrone, have evidences yet of the once great industry of cultivation of flax. At Arboe Parish in which Nicholas Brady was buried and which was very probably the home of the Brady family, the Roman Catholic parish registers commence in 1827, and the Protestant registers in 1773. All these records were examined and the local cemeteries were visited. It is perhaps of interest to note that there were Protestant as well as Roman Catholic Bradys in this section of county Tyrone. Conversations with the oldest and best informed of the present natives resulted only in the information that the name Brady had once been frequent. One old man said that he had known thirteen different



Brady families in his part of Arboe Parish. This end of the search was directed by Miss Ethel Stokes of London, the well-known genealogist. A list of flax growers of Arboe Parish in 1796, published by the *Mid-Ulster Mail* on June 26, 1926, gives the names of William, Nicholas and Anthony Brady. Very probably this Nicholas was Nicholas^a Brady.

There are those of the name of Brady in Ireland who assert that their pedigree reaches back to the creation of the human race. Although this traditional pedigree will be summarized here, and it is taken from the work of the well-known Irish antiquary, John O'Hart, it is introduced into this account chiefly as a curiosity, with the comment of a contemporary reviewer. The London journal *The Genealogist* called O'Hart's book of *Irish Pedigrees* "an entertaining and instructive volume" and went on to say that "these pedigrees are only traditional. There neither is, nor can be, any documentary evidence by which their truth can be substantiated, or their falsehood discovered. All therefore that can be said is, that, like the existence of Adam as the founder of the human family with whom they begin, they must be taken as matters of faith and not of fact." Moreover, no claim is now made that the family of Brady with which this account is immediately concerned is related to the Bradys named in the legendary pedigree. However, it is of some interest to note that the name Nicholas Brady appears repeatedly in the Irish pedigree, and that it is also frequent in the family of James Cox Brady.

O'Hart states that King Cormac Mac Art, who reigned in Ireland from 226 A. D. to 266 A. D., ordered a compilation of Irish genealogies, which became known as the Psalter of Tara. Later monarchs brought the pedigrees and chronicles up to their times until during the reign of Laeghaire MacNiall, who was king from 428 A. D. to 458 A. D., the parliament of Tara appointed a commission of nine, including Saint Patrick, "to review, examine and reduce into order all the monuments of antiquity, genealogies, chronicles, and records of the kingdom." But it was only through the labors of a monk named O'Clery, between 1632 and 1636, that the Irish pedigrees

were made accessible in a complete work.

The traditional pedigree of the Bradys of Ireland goes through Adam, Seth, Enos, and other biblical figures including Methuselah, Noah, Japhet and Magog, to the King of Scythia and in the course of further generations to the King of Lybia and then through Spanish Kings to Heber Fionn, first monarch of Ireland, whose reign began in 1699 B. C. In the ninety-third generation of this account is found Eocha, founder of the O'Grady line, the successive chiefs of Cinel Dunghaile in counties Clare and Galway, but it is not until the one hundred and twenty-third generation, sometime in the fifteenth century, that the name O'Grady or O'Brady is used. It is of interest to note that the one hundred and twenty-sixth generation shows the family name of Nicholas in the person of Nicholas Brady of Connaught. This name is constantly in use thereafter. His son was Major Nicholas Brady of Richmond in Surrey, England, and of county Cork in Ireland and his son in turn was the Reverend Nicholas Brady, D.D. The line is then carried down through Thomas Brady of Richmond in Surrey, Nicholas William Brady (1734-1808), Francis Tempest Brady, who died in 1821, to Sir Nicholas William Brady (1791-1871), Lord Mayor of Dublin in 1839-1840, the one hundred and thirty-second generation from Adam. His brother, Maziere Brady (1796-1871) was created a baronet in 1869.

Quite by accident, after investigators in England and France had reported fruitless search, the name of Nicholas¹ Brady's father was learned. Little was ever said by Anthony Nicholas² Brady about his ancestry, and the information of his children on the subject was exceedingly scanty. However, Mrs. Roger Kennedy (a descendant of Nicholas³ Brady, father of Nicholas¹ Brady), now living in Scotland, wrote that her grandmother Mary (Brady) Quin had two brothers, Nicholas and Anthony (she afterward expressed some doubt about the second brother and thought he might have been the son not the brother of Nicholas), who removed to France and later to a place called Troy. She also knew that Nicholas¹ Brady's wife was a Mallon, and that he had two sons when he returned from France to Ireland. On her

statement (except as otherwise indicated) is based the account of Nicholas^a Brady, and the list of his children as given below. As Mrs. Kennedy's account corresponds with the facts and traditions which it had been possible to collect in this country and in France, and as these facts and traditions were the fruit of considerable research and had not been made available to Mrs. Kennedy, there seems no doubt that the coincidence of names and places amounts to a certainty. Owing to the lack of Irish records it would not have been possible without the family information of Mrs. Kennedy to discover the father of Nicholas¹ Brady and it is for the same reason impossible to discover the earlier generations of the family.

NICHOLAS^a BRADY, who was called a reedmaker on the death certificate of his daughter Mary, married about and before 1812 MARTHA BRANNAN. In 1812 they were apparently living at Belfast as their son was born there in that year, but possibly they later made their home in Arboe Parish, county Tyrone, which is said to have been the home of their daughter and her family.

The only record found of the early Bradys in Ireland is on a list of flax growers in Arboe Parish in 1796. These persons received a subsidy of one spinning wheel for each rood of flax grown. The names of William Brady, Nicholas Brady and Anthony Brady appear together as receiving one spinning wheel each. It is thought that Nicholas^a Brady was this flax grower. An old inhabitant of the locality says that practically all the Bradys were engaged in the flax industry. Nothing further is known of Nicholas^a Brady or his wife.

At this point perhaps the fact should be added that there was buried at the town of Dansville, New York, where also lived James N.² Brady, brother of Anthony Nicholas² Brady, a Thomas Brady, who was born in or about 1810 and who died July 16, 1858, aged forty-eight years. He may have been a relative of the other Bradys.

Nicholas and Martha (Brannan) Brady had the following children:

1. NICHOLAS¹, the emigrant.

2. Anthony (there is some doubt as to whether he was a son or a grandson).
3. Mary, who was born in or about 1819 and who died May 8, 1890, aged seventy-one years, at Govan, county Lanark, Scotland. She first married Michael Quin; secondly Henry Devlin; and thirdly, Charles Cooney. By her marriage to Michael Quin she had two sons, one of whom has three surviving daughters, including Mary Ann (Quin) Kennedy, wife of Roger Kennedy, of Helensburgh, Dumbartonshire, Scotland.
4. Rose.

B R A D Y

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

NICHOLAS BRADY — MARTHA BRANNAN

NICHOLAS BRADY — ELLEN MALLON

ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY — MARCIA ANN MYERS

JAMES COX BRADY

NICHOLAS¹ BRADY, the son of Nicholas^a Brady, was born in 1812 at Belfast, Ireland, according to the official record made at Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, France, at the time of his son's birth. He married in or before 1835 in Ireland, probably at Stewartstown, county Tyrone, ELLEN² MALLON, who was born there in 1815, according to the same official record of her son's birth. She died at Albany, New York, December 16, 1894, at the age of seventy-nine years, according to her death certificate. With her children she emigrated and settled at Troy, New York, where she married as her second husband in or about 1849, Michael Delahant. He was born in Ireland in or about 1818, and died at Cohoes, New York, February 12, 1879, at the age of sixty-one. They lived at Cohoes and Albany, New York (*see* MALLON).

There is no record of the birth of Nicholas Brady at the General Register Office at Belfast, which is natural enough, as the civil registration of births in Ireland only commenced on January 1, 1864. It seems possible that there might be a record of his baptism at one of the Belfast churches, but the Irish genealogist engaged to make the local researches did not think it likely that such a record could be found, and called attention to the existence in Belfast of four Roman Catholic churches or chapels, of eight Protestant churches, and of thirty-five Protestant chapels.

As the immediate ancestors of the American Brady family including Nicholas¹ Brady, were probably engaged in the cultivation of flax for the manufacture of linen, a brief study of the history of this industry may do something to offer an explanation of the reasons for the removal of the Brady family from Ireland to France.

For a very long time the Irish have had a high reputation for the manufacture

of cloth and as early as the middle of the fourteenth century they were exporting considerable quantities of woolen goods. Gradually, the English developed a policy of fostering the linen trade at the expense of the woolen, in order to prevent the latter from competing with English products. During the reigns of both Charles II and William III steps were taken to restrict the Irish woolen manufactures and finally, during the reign of the latter king, this industry was practically crushed. Whole districts of Ireland were reduced to poverty, and, although there came between 1779 and 1782 a brief period when the hampering acts were repealed or modified, the revived prosperity was short-lived, and was followed by great distress.

Meanwhile, the English had been trying to build up the linen trade. Early attempts were made to induce foreign artisans, especially workers in cloth, to settle in England and Ireland. Queen Elizabeth had little success in this work, but considerable progress was made under James I. In the reign of Charles I, the Earl of Strafford, Chief Deputy for Ireland, applied himself with great zeal to the establishment in Ireland of linen manufactures. He spent £30,000 of his private fortune in inducing French and Flemish cloth workers to settle in Ireland, and in setting up their workplaces. The religious persecutions in France had also aided in sending many workmen to Ireland. The result of all this was that great numbers of French and Flemish were to be found in certain parts of Ireland. The northern counties of Down and Antrim were considered their chief centers and Lisburn, ten miles south-west of Belfast, was one of their favorite settlements. Both counties Down and Antrim are across the Lough Neagh from county Tyrone, where the linen business also occupied the attention of many whole settlements.

The linen trade continued to flourish in Ireland until about 1830, when the importation of machine-made yarns from Scotland and England greatly depressed the whole linen industry. A few years later machinery was introduced into the Irish linen factories, and the industry soon revived. Linen became and still remains the great industrial manufacture of Ireland. While Belfast is the center and market,



ARBOE CEMETERY

(See page 56)

of cloth and as early as the middle of the fourteenth century they were exporting considerable quantities of woolen goods. Gradually, the English developed a policy of fostering the linen trade at the expense of the woolen, in order to prevent the latter from competing with English products. During the reigns of both Charles II and William III steps were taken to restrict the Irish woolen manufactures and finally, during the reign of the latter king, this industry was practically crushed. Whole districts of Ireland were reduced to poverty, and, although there came between 1779 and 1782 a brief period when the hampering acts were repealed or modified, the revived prosperity was short-lived, and was followed by great distress.

Meanwhile, the English had been trying to build up the linen trade. Early attempts were made to induce foreign artisans, especially workers in cloth, to settle in England and Ireland. Queen Elizabeth had little success in this work, but considerable progress was made under James I. In the reign of Charles I, the Earl of Strafford, Chief Deputy for Ireland, applied himself with great zeal to the establishment in Ireland of linen manufactures. He spent £30,000 of his private fortune in inducing French and Flemish cloth workers to settle in Ireland, and in setting up their workplaces. The religious persecutions in France had also aided in sending many workmen to Ireland. The result of all this was that great numbers of French and Flemish were to be found in certain parts of Ireland. The northern counties of Down and Antrim were considered their chief centers and Lisburn, ten miles south-west of Belfast, was one of their favorite settlements. Both counties Down and Antrim are across the Lough Neagh from county Tyrone, where the linen business also occupied the attention of many whole settlements.

The linen trade continued to flourish in Ireland until about 1830, when the importation of machine-made yarns from Scotland and England greatly depressed the whole linen industry. A few years later machinery was introduced into the Irish linen factories, and the industry soon revived. Linen became and still remains the great industrial manufacture of Ireland. While Belfast is the center and market,



of cloth and as early as the middle of the fourteenth century they were exporting considerable quantities of woolen goods. Gradually, the English developed a policy of fostering the linen trade at the expense of the woolen, in order to prevent the latter from competing with English products. During the reigns of both Charles II and William III steps were taken to restrict the Irish woolen manufactures and finally, during the reign of the latter king, this industry was practically crushed. Whole districts of Ireland were reduced to poverty, and, although there came between 1779 and 1782 a brief period when the hampering acts were repealed or modified, the revived prosperity was short-lived, and was followed by great distress.

Meanwhile, the English had been trying to build up the linen trade. Early attempts were made to induce foreign artisans, especially workers in cloth, to settle in England and Ireland. Queen Elizabeth had little success in this work, but considerable progress was made under James I. In the reign of Charles I, the Earl of Strafford, Chief Deputy for Ireland, applied himself with great zeal to the establishment in Ireland of linen manufactures. He spent £30,000 of his private fortune in inducing French and Flemish cloth workers to settle in Ireland, and in setting up their workplaces. The religious persecutions in France had also aided in sending many workmen to Ireland. The result of all this was that great numbers of French and Flemish were to be found in certain parts of Ireland. The northern counties of Down and Antrim ~~were considered to be the chief centers~~ and Lisburn, ten miles south-west of Belfast, was one of their favorite settlements. Both counties Down and Antrim are across the Lough Neagh from county Tyrone, where the linen business also occupied the attention of many whole settlements.

The linen trade continued to flourish in Ireland until about 1830, when the importation of machine-made yarns from Scotland and England greatly depressed the whole linen industry. A few years later machinery was introduced into the Irish linen factories, and the industry soon revived. Linen became and still remains the great industrial manufacture of Ireland. While Belfast is the center and market,





mills and factories are scattered all over the eastern counties of Ireland.

The Brady family lived in a district which was in the center of the flax growing and linen weaving industry of Ireland. The names of three Bradys including Nicholas (doubtless Nicholas^a Brady) appear on a 1796 list of flax growers in Arboe and an old inhabitant of Arboe says that practically all the Bradys were weavers. A study of the above facts relating to the linen trade with special reference to the Brady family seems to make reasonable the following suppositions. The Brady family was engaged in the cultivation of flax for linen at the time of the great depression caused in 1830, as just related. Nicholas¹ Brady married Ellen Mallon about 1835, and had a son born in or about 1836. The young couple probably found the situation in their vicinity thoroughly discouraging. His history, few as the facts are, would lead to the belief that Nicholas Brady was a man of enterprise and force. In the vicinity of his home in Ireland were many French and Flemish linen workers and their tales must have led him to a consideration of the possibilities of improving his condition by going to the heart of the great linen manufacturing country of France. This doubtless is the explanation of his presence in 1841 in Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, in the vicinity of Lille.

A visit to Quesnoy-sur-Deûle by a competent English investigator disclosed no further record of him than that on the parish and civil Registers at the time of his son's birth in 1841 when he was described as *charpentier* (carpenter) and as *boulier* (an old word meaning carrier). Probably the fact that he was unable to engage in his own trade in France accounts for his departure from that country for the United States, which according to family records he visited with James Mallon. It is not known who James Mallon was but he was presumably a relative of Nicholas Brady's wife. As appears in the account of the Mallon family, Terence Mallon, father of Mrs. Brady, had taken his family to Troy, New York, or its vicinity, in 1840-1841. American descendants of Nicholas Brady preserve a tradition that after his visit to America he went back to France and died there and was buried in Ireland. Mrs.

Roger Kennedy says, however, that her branch of the family thinks that Nicholas Brady brought his wife and two sons back to Ireland on a visit and that his daughter was born there and that Nicholas and his daughter, Sarah, both died in Ireland. Both these traditions agree that Nicholas Brady was buried in Arboe (or Ardboe) Cemetery, county Tyrone. There is no record of his death and his gravestone cannot be found at Arboe. Doubtless in America he learned that conditions in the Irish linen trade had much revived and after going to France for his family he returned to Ireland for a visit of inspection and died there. The date of his death can only be inferred by noting that his widow married her second husband in or about 1849.

There are several towns in France with "Quesnoy" incorporated in their names. Quesnoy-sur-Deûle is the chief place of a canton, in the arrondissement of Lille, in the Department of the North. It is on the railroad from Lille to Ypres, and is less than nine miles from the former city. The town of Quesnoy-sur-Deûle had about five thousand inhabitants before the Great War. As its name indicates, it lies on the river Deûle. Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, like its great industrial neighbor, the city of Lille, is now, and for generations has been, chiefly occupied with the manufacture of flax and the spinning of cotton and, in general, with the making of linen and thread.

The town of Quesnoy-sur-Deûle suffered heavily during the war. The German patrols reached Lille in the first few days of September, 1914, and, although the French reoccupied Lille on September 5th and held it until October, the German *14th Corps* occupied it in force in the latter month, and the German army remained in command of the city until October 18, 1918. In March, 1917, the Germans burned the church at Quesnoy-sur-Deûle and in June, 1917, the entire town was burned down, not a single house being spared. In November, 1919, a large body of the former citizens returned and a new town was started.

Nicholas and Ellen (Mallon) Brady had the following children:

1. James N.², who was born in or about 1836, in county Tyrone, Ireland.
He died at North Dansville, New York, August 24, 1888, aged fifty-two.



MAP OF QUESNOY-SUR-DEÛLE

(See page 68)

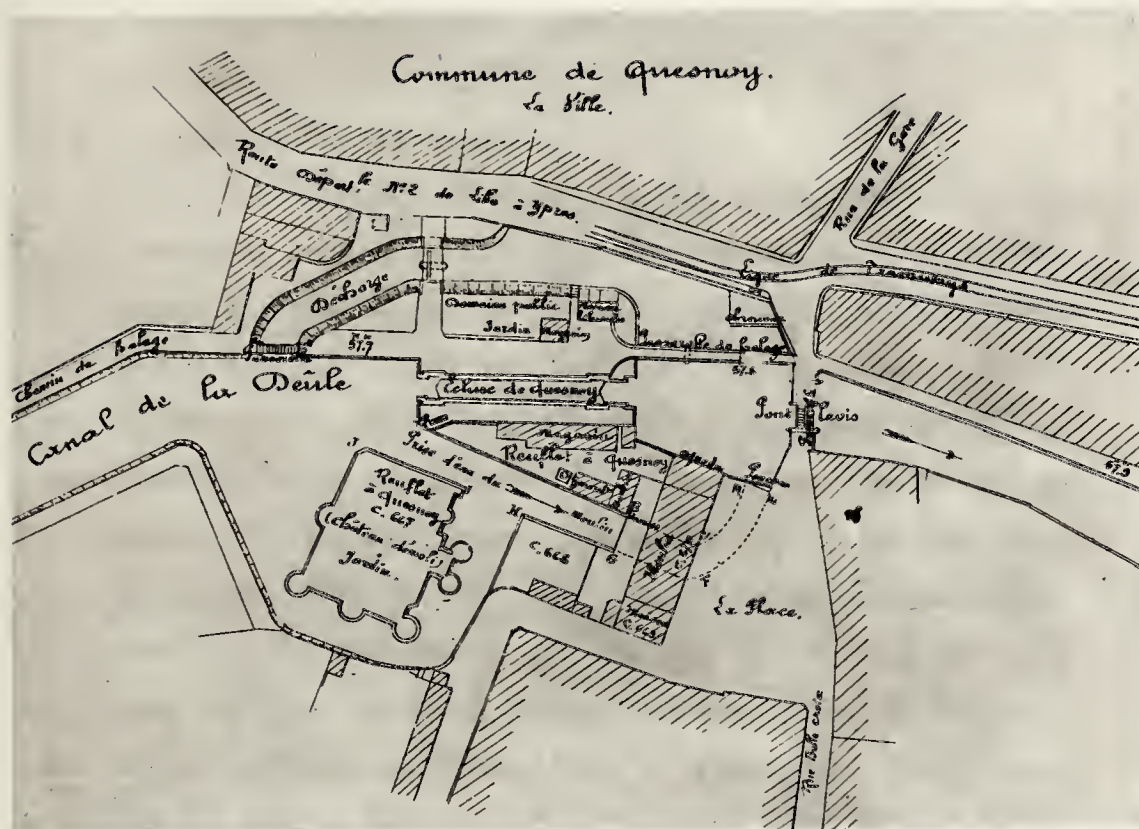
Roger Kennedy says, however, that her branch of the family thinks that Nicholas Brady brought his wife and two sons back to Ireland on a visit and that his daughter was born there and that Nicholas and his daughter, Sarah, both died in Ireland. Both these traditions agree that Nicholas Brady was buried in Arboe (or Ardboe) Cemetery, county Tyrone. There is no record of his death and his gravestone cannot be found at Arboe. Doubtless in America he learned that conditions in the Irish linen trade had much revived and after going to France for his family he returned to Ireland for a visit of inspection and died there. The date of his death can only be inferred by noting that his widow married her second husband in or about 1849.

There are several towns in France with "Quesnoy" incorporated in their names. Quesnoy-sur-Deûle is the chief place of a canton, in the arrondissement of Lille, in the Department of the North. It is on the railroad from Lille to Ypres, and is less than nine miles from the former city. The town of Quesnoy-sur-Deûle had about five thousand inhabitants before the Great War. As its name indicates, it lies on the river Deûle. Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, like its great industrial neighbor, the city of Lille, is now, and for generations has been, chiefly occupied with the manufacture of flax and the spinning of cotton and, in general, with the making of linen and thread.

The town of Quesnoy-sur-Deûle suffered heavily during the war. The German patrols reached Lille in the first few days of September, 1914, and, although the French reoccupied Lille on September 5th and held it until October, the German ^{Э. Ю. З. д. - я у з. - г о н з з у о. ч о ч а м} 14th Corps occupied it in force in the latter month, and the German army remained in command of the city until October 18, 1918. In March, 1917, the Germans burned the church at Quesnoy-sur-Deûle and in June, 1917, the entire town was burned down, not a single house being spared. In November, 1919, a large body of the former citizens returned and a new town was started.

Nicholas and Ellen (Mallon) Brady had the following children:

1. James N.², who was born in or about 1836, in county Tyrone, Ireland.
He died at North Dansville, New York, August 24, 1888, aged fifty-two.



Roger Kennedy says, however, that her branch of the family thinks that Nicholas Brady brought his wife and two sons back to Ireland on a visit and that his daughter was born there and that Nicholas and his daughter, Sarah, both died in Ireland. Both these traditions agree that Nicholas Brady was buried in Arboe (or Ardboe) Cemetery, county Tyrone. There is no record of his death and his gravestone cannot be found at Arboe. Doubtless in America he learned that conditions in the Irish linen trade had much revived and after going to France for his family he returned to Ireland for a visit of inspection and died there. The date of his death can only be inferred by noting that his widow married her second husband in or about 1849.

There are several towns in France with "Quesnoy" incorporated in their names. Quesnoy-sur-Deûle is the chief place of a canton, in the arrondissement of Lille, in the Department of the North. It is on the railroad from Lille to Ypres, and is less than nine miles from the former city. The town of Quesnoy-sur-Deûle had about five thousand inhabitants before the Great War. As its name indicates, it lies on the river Deûle. Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, like its great industrial neighbor, the city of Lille, is now, and for generations has been, chiefly occupied with the manufacture of flax and the spinning of cotton and, in general, with the making of linen and thread.

The town of Quesnoy-sur-Deûle suffered heavily during the war. The German patrols reached Lille in the first few days of September, 1914, and, although the French reoccupied Lille on September 5th and held it until October, the German ^{ELÛED·YU2·YON2EUO·FO·PAM} 14th Corps occupied it in force in the latter month, and the German army remained in command of the city until October 18, 1918. In March, 1917, the Germans burned the church at Quesnoy-sur-Deûle and in June, 1917, the entire town was burned down, not a single house being spared. In November, 1919, a large body of the former citizens returned and a new town was started.

Nicholas and Ellen (Mallon) Brady had the following children:

1. James N.², who was born in or about 1836, in county Tyrone, Ireland.
He died at North Dansville, New York, August 24, 1888, aged fifty-two.

[illegible]

La Bible.

Parte Oeste, nº 2 do Lote 2392.

Plus de la Seine

Esque de Transvaal

മിഷം

Domaines public
Jardin

1944

Canal de la Dôle

Chemin de balage

Barrage

5

Ecluse de Quevenoy

Pont Levis

Reulle à Quosnoy

Reuflot
à Quimoy
c. 667
baton d'ivoire
Joulin.

{x Race.

The Bull con-

For some years he was associated with his brother, Anthony Nicholas, in the tea business at Albany, New York, and the two brothers lived together. James N. Brady was married but the name of his wife is not known. He is buried in Saint Agnes Cemetery, Albany, New York, in the lot of his brother.

2. ANTHONY NICHOLAS² (*see below*).
3. Sarah², who is said in one family account to have been brought to America by her mother. Mrs. Roger Kennedy says, however, that her branch of the family thinks that Nicholas Brady brought his wife and two sons back to Ireland on a visit and that the daughter was born in Ireland and both the daughter and the father died in Ireland.
4. Nicholas², who is said in one family account to have been brought to this country as a child. The statement of Mrs. Kennedy that her grandmother remembered the two sons of Nicholas¹ Brady who were brought back from France to Ireland on a visit suggests the theory that there were only two sons and a daughter and that the fourth child was brought into existence by the separation of Anthony Nicholas' name into two parts. In addition to the repetition of name, if there was an Anthony Nicholas and then a Nicholas, it is interesting to observe that information is forthcoming about the older two brothers, while there is nothing whatever known of the career of Nicholas.

Ellen (Mallon) (Brady) Delahant and her second husband, Michael Delahant, had the following children:

1. William, who lived in Albany, New York. Mrs. Frank L. Burton, his daughter, now lives there.
2. Michael F., who was born at Cohoes, New York, in or about 1853 and died at Albany, New York, January 2, 1905, aged fifty-two years. His

son, John F. Delahant, was born March 11, 1886, at Cohoes and is in business in New York City.

3. John, who was born in or about 1855 at Cohoes, New York, and died June 3, 1891, aged thirty-six years, at Albany, New York.

ANTHONY NICHOLAS² BRADY was born at the town of Quesnoy-sur-Deûle (Nord) in France on August 22, 1841. The next day he was baptized in the parish church, his godfather being Bernard Murray and his godmother, Fanny Grafton—both, apparently, English or Irish names. In the parish register the boy was called "Antoine Nicolas Brady" and his parents were given as Nicholas Brady *charpentier* and Hélène Mallon. In the civil register, kept at the mayor's office, he was entered as "Antoine Brady né à Quesnoy sur Deûle le 22 Août 1841," and the following description is given of his parents:

"Nicholas Brady âgé de 29 ans en 1841. Boulrier né à Belfast, Irlande. Domicilé à Quesnoy sur Deûle.

"Hélène Mallon, âgée de 26 ans en 1841. Ménagère. Née à Stewartstown Irlande."

The description of his father as a carpenter and a carrier has already been commented on in the notes on his parents.

It will be noted that the year of Anthony Nicholas Brady's birth is here given correctly as 1841. The year 1843 appearing in some of the family records and in the *Dictionary of American Biography* is incorrect.

Traditions differ as to the time when Anthony Nicholas Brady was brought to America, the year ranging from 1844 to 1855. The accounts of the family state that his mother married her second husband, Michael Delahant, about 1849, in Troy, New York. She had three children by this second marriage before 1855, so the date 1849 is probably approximately correct. This would seem to mean that Anthony Nicholas Brady arrived in the United States between 1844 and 1849, sometime between the ages of three and eight years.

Anthony Nicholas Brady married at Pownal, Vermont, on August 20, 1867,

MARCIA ANN⁶ MYERS. She was born at Pownal, Vermont, on July 10, 1846, and died at Albany, New York, on April 30, 1921 (*see MYERS*).

The following account of Mr. Brady's career is largely taken from the *Dictionary of American Biography*, an impartial work of the highest importance, wherein Mr. Brady is discussed by H. Parker Willis.

Anthony Nicholas Brady was brought as a boy to Troy, New York, and there received a brief education in the elementary schools. The circumstances of his parents and his personal inclination were against further academic training.

After employment at the *Delevan House* in Albany, during his fifteenth year he determined upon an independent venture. Business of all kinds attracted him from the outset, and various early experiments led to his first effort of a considerable sort, which occurred at the age of nineteen, when he opened a tea store in Albany. He was successful in this enterprise, and soon established similar stores in Troy and elsewhere, including New York City. Mr. Willis in his biography notes that these tea stores were one of the earliest examples, although on a small scale, of the chain store plan in American retailing.

Mr. Brady early decided that the profits from his tea stores would not be enough to satisfy him, and he directed his attention towards operations in building materials. From this he advanced naturally and easily to the making of contracts for public improvements, such as pavements and sewers. Obtaining control of large granite quarries in New York and elsewhere, he was able to furnish the material he needed on his contracts from his own sources of supply.

Anthony Nicholas Brady, before many years had passed, had entered the field of public utilities, first that of gas supply. He was already a rich man, and he began to invest heavily in public utilities, including traction. He became a large holder in the stock of the traction lines of Providence and other Rhode Island communities. After 1880 he shifted his major interests to New York City, where he quickly became a power in financial circles. He was one of the organizers of the Metropolitan Traction

Company and, in 1887, participated in the reorganization of the Brooklyn Rapid Transit Company, of which he became Chairman of the Board, an office he held until his death. Mr. Willis states that: "more than any other 'traction magnate' he influenced plans for the subway development of New York."

The *Dictionary of American Biography* continues the story by saying that, "although Mr. Brady's immediate personal activities had thus been shifted to New York, he did not surrender his general participation and direction of other traction enterprises and in his later years he was engaged in extending his ownership in the street railways of Washington and Philadelphia.

"Moreover, during his later life he began to expand his field of operations largely in electrical public utilities, becoming concerned in the New York Edison Company as well as in other kindred enterprises. Public utility reorganization was, by no means, the measure or limit of his financial ambitions. He had become interested comparatively early in the field of speculation and development of oil, and he was one of the first and most vigorous competitors of the Standard Oil Company. Working in conjunction with his traction associates he succeeded in giving to the Manhattan Oil Company at Lima, Ohio, valuable contracts for the supply of a large part of the oil used by the more considerable businesses of Chicago. Later on, a fairly close junction of interest between Mr. Brady and the so-called Standard Oil group was formed, and he became associated with the latter in a large number of enterprises that had only a more or less indirect connection with the oil industry. The idea of consolidation, which he had found so effective and profitable in connection with tractions and public utilities, constituted the basis of his operations in these other fields, and he attempted to carry out promotions and combination schemes, not only in oil, but also in tobacco and rubber, meeting with unusual success; not merely in a financial way, but also in the actual development and improvement of operating conditions. During his final years he tended more and more to devote his attention to traction interests, and only a year before his death he was instrumental in extending

the control of the Brooklyn Rapid Transit Company so as to take in the Coney Island and Brooklyn lines, the only remaining independent mileage in that portion of New York. A list of his directorships would be a long one but the number of enterprises in which he was a real, though unseen power, was probably greater than the number of those in which he appeared as an active figure."

Anthony Nicholas Brady died on the evening of July 22, 1913, at the Hotel Carlton, in London, England.

Anthony Nicholas and Marcia Ann (Myers) Brady had the following children:

1. Anthony Nicholas³, who was born in 1868 at Bennington, Vermont, and died January 15, 1870, at Albany, New York. He is buried in Saint Agnes Cemetery at Albany.
2. Margaret Ruth³, who was born on October 30, 1872, and married on April 5, 1893, James C. Farrell. He was born March 24, 1870, and died December 28, 1918. They had the following children:
 - I. Anthony Nicholas Brady, who was born April 4, 1900, and married August 18, 1920, Dorothy Ann Donovan. Children (Farrell):
 - i. Anthony Nicholas Brady, who was born October 6, 1921.
 - ii. Dorothy Ann, who was born September 6, 1923.
 - iii. William Donovan, who was born June 22, 1926, and died March 9, 1929.
 - iv. Mari, who was born March 16, 1929.
 - II. Marcia Ann, who was born November 11, 1902, and married on April 29, 1922, John McPike Keresey. They have the following children (Keresey):
 - i. John McPike, who was born February 20, 1923.
 - ii. James C. Farrell, who was born December 30, 1926.

iii. Anthony Nicholas Brady, who was born October 7, 1928.

III. Margaret Mary, who was born May 15, 1913.

3. James N.³, who was born in 1874, at Albany, New York, and died there March 21, 1876. He is buried in Saint Agnes Cemetery at Albany.
4. Flora Myers³, who was born April 18, 1877, at Albany, and died October 3, 1912, at Westport, Connecticut, in the same railroad accident that caused the death of her sister-in-law, the first Mrs. James Cox Brady. She married September 24, 1901, Erastus Palmer Gavit, who was born July 22, 1872, at Albany, and died May 20, 1930, at Santa Barbara, California. He was the son of Joseph and Fanny Breese (Palmer) Gavit. He married, as his second wife, Marie (Turner) Cooke, a daughter of Emory S. Turner of New York City, who survives him. Erastus Palmer and Flora Myers (Brady) Gavit had the following child:

I. Marcia Ann, who was born July 4, 1906, and married on September 7, 1926, at Santa Barbara, California, Charles Harvey Jackson, Jr. They have the following children (Jackson):

- i. Flora Gavit, who was born June 6, 1927, at Santa Barbara, California.
 - ii. Palmer Gavit, who was born January 28, 1930, at Santa Barbara, California.
5. Nicholas Frederic³, who was born at Albany, New York, October 25, 1878, and married on August 11, 1906, Genevieve Garvan. She was born April 11, 1880, and is a daughter of Patrick and Mary (Carroll) Garvan, and a sister of Francis Patrick Garvan. Mr. Brady prepared

for college at the Albany Academy, and was a member of the class of 1899 at Yale, graduating with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He belonged to the Zeta Psi fraternity. He began his business life with the Edison Electric Illumination Company, and attained great prominence in the business world, becoming one of the most powerful figures in the field of public utilities. He was chairman of the board of the New York Edison Company, a director of the National City Bank and of the National City Company, and a director of over fifty other corporations. He was a member of the American Institute of Electrical Engineering, the American Academy of Political and Social Science, the American Museum of Natural History, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the New York Zoological Society and the Japan Society. He served as trustee of the Homeopathic Hospital, the Brady Maternity Home at Albany, the New York Foundling Asylum, the Irish Emigrant Society, the Italy America Society, and the Catholic Charities of the Archdiocese of New York. He was also on the Board of Managers of the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum of New York, and Vice-President of the Manhattan Council of the Boy Scouts of America, and Vice-President of the Welfare Council of New York. He served on the Advisory Board of Saint Vincent's Hospital. Mr. Brady was exceedingly active in Catholic charities and in the church, and was said by *The Commonwealth* to have been "unquestionably the most influential Catholic layman of our country." He was made a duke of the Vatican State (the highest rank in the Vatican State), and a member of the *Ordine Supreme del Christo* (first class), a papal position of honor held by only one other man, the King of Italy. He was the first American layman to receive the title of Papal Chamberlain. He was a founder of the *Order of the Knights of Malta* in the United States,

and was a Knight of the Grand Cross of that Order, in addition to which he also held all the decorations attributable to the Gregorian Orders established in honor of Saint Gregory the Great, including that of Knight Commander of Saint Gregory the Great.

During the war, Mr. Brady was a major with the American Red Cross overseas, and served with that organization on the Italian front for about a year. He was a director of the American Red Cross Mission to Italy, and served on committees of the Advisory Commission of the Council of National Defense. He was vice-chairman of the New York Catholic War Fund, and active on the Mayor's Committee on National Defense of New York City. With his brother, James Cox Brady, Nicholas F. Brady gave the Anthony N. Brady Memorial Laboratory to Yale, and together they established the Anthony N. Brady Memorial Foundation in the Yale Medical School. In 1928, after James Cox Brady's death, Nicholas F. Brady established the James Cox Brady Memorial Fund of \$500,000, at Yale. Nicholas F. Brady was a member of the National Advisory Committee of the Human Welfare Group at Yale. He had wide interests aside from his business activities and was a collector of art, and an eminent figure in the field of national charities and in promoting an understanding of labor and capital problems. Mr. Brady was a member of the Metropolitan, Army and Navy, New York Yacht, Links, Racquet and Tennis, Downtown, Engineers, India House, University, Zeta Psi, Recess, New York Athletic, Catholic, and Yale Clubs of New York City, and of the following out-of-town clubs: Ardsley of Ardsley, New York; Deepdale Golf of Great Neck, New York; Fort Orange of Albany, New York; Atlantic Yacht of Rye, New York; Rumson Country of Rumson, New Jersey; and Oakland Golf of Bayside, New York. At Manhasset, Long Island,

Mr. Brady had an estate, *Inisfada*, and at Rome another, *Casa del Sole*. Mrs. Brady, who survives him, is chairman of the Board of Directors of the Girl Scouts of America, and holds the order of *Knight of the Crown of Belgium*, and the decoration of the French Academy with gold palms.

Mr. Brady died March 27, 1930, at his home at 910 Fifth Avenue. The funeral services were held by Cardinal Hayes on March 29th at the Church of Saint Ignatius Loyola in New York City. He is buried in the chapel of the Novitiate of Saint Isaac Jogues at Wernersville, Berks County, Pennsylvania, an institution which was built by him and Mrs. Brady. Mr. and Mrs. Brady had no children.

6. JAMES COX³ (*see below*).
7. Marcia Myers³, who was born on July 21, 1884, and married on February 27, 1908, at Albany, New York, Carll Tucker. He was born October 14, 1881, at Albany, and is a son of Luther H. and Cornelia Strong (Vail) Tucker. He graduated from Yale in 1904 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. They had the following children:
 - I. Luther, who was born June 20, 1909, at New York City.
 - II. Nicholas Brady, who was born July 11, 1910, at West End, New Jersey, and died June 9, 1926.
 - III. Marcia Ann Myers, who was born May 30, 1914, at New York City.
 - IV. Ruth Burnett, who was born March 25, 1917, and died January 11, 1919, at New York City.
 - V. Carll, who was born August 26, 1921, at West End, New Jersey.
8. Mabel³, who was born on January 22, 1887, and married on June 9, 1910, Francis Patrick Garvan. He was born at East Hartford, Connec-

ticut, June 13, 1875, a son of Patrick and Mary (Carroll) Garvan. Mr. Garvan graduated from Yale with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1897 and from New York Law School with the degree of LL.B. in 1899. In 1922 he received an honorary M.A. degree from Yale, and in 1919 the degree of LL.D. from Fordham University. He has served as an Assistant District Attorney of New York City, as an Assistant United States District Attorney, and as United States Alien Property Custodian. He has been Dean of the Fordham University Law School. Mr. Garvan has been very active in establishing the chemical industry in this country and is President of the Chemical Foundation. He and Mrs. Garvan have famous collections of early American furniture, silver, glass and other antiques and have given to Yale University the notable Mabel Brady Garvan Collection.

Children:

- I. Patricia, who was born April 4, 1911, and died January 21, 1918.
- II. Francis Patrick, Jr., who was born August 14, 1912.
- III. Flora Brady, who was born January 14, 1914.
- IV. Mabel Brady, who was born March 5, 1916.
- V. Anthony Nicholas Brady, who was born October 4, 1917.
- VI. Peter Dunne, who was born December 23, 1921.
- VII. Marcia Ann, who was born September 10, 1923.

JAMES COX³ BRADY was born on September 23, 1882, at Albany, New York. He died on November 10, 1927, at his home in New York City. Mr. Brady, by whom this book was authorized and in whose memory it is now published, has had his interesting and important career treated in an earlier chapter. In this place the facts about his immediate family are given.

James Cox Brady married three times. His first wife, whom he married on



THE CANAL AT QUESNOY-SUR-DEÛLE

(See page 68)

ticut, June 13, 1875, a son of Patrick and Mary (Carroll) Garvan. Mr. Garvan graduated from Yale with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1897 and from New York Law School with the degree of LL.B. in 1899. In 1922 he received an honorary M.A. degree from Yale, and in 1919 the degree of LL.D. from Fordham University. He has served as an Assistant District Attorney of New York City, as an Assistant United States District Attorney, and as United States Alien Property Custodian. He has been Dean of the Fordham University Law School. Mr. Garvan has been very active in establishing the chemical industry in this country and is President of the Chemical Foundation. He and Mrs. Garvan have famous collections of early American furniture, silver, glass and other antiques and have given to Yale University the notable Mabel Brady Garvan Collection.

Children:

- I. Patricia, who was born April 4, 1911, and died January 21, 1918.
- II. Francis Patrick, Jr., who was born August 14, 1912.
- III. Flora Brady, who was born January 14, 1914.
- IV. Mabel Brady, who was born March 5, 1916.
- V. Anthony Nicholas Brady, who was born October 4, 1917.
- VI. Peter Dunne, who was born December 23, 1921.
- VII. Marcia Ann, who was born September 10, 1923.

JAMES COX³ BRADY was born on September 23, 1882, at Albany, New York. He died on November 10, 1927, at his home in New York City. Mr. Brady, by whom this book was authorized and in whose memory it is now published, has had his interesting and important career treated in an earlier chapter. In this place the facts about his immediate family are given.

James Cox Brady married three times. His first wife, whom he married on





March 4, 1905, at Albany, New York, was ELIZABETH JANE HAMILTON, daughter of Andrew Hamilton and his wife, Jessie Reed (Walker) Hamilton of Albany. Mrs. Brady was born February 7, 1883, and died in a railroad accident at Westport, Connecticut, on October 3, 1912.

James Cox Brady married as his second wife, on October 14, 1914, at Monmouth Beach, New Jersey, Lady VICTORIA MARY PERY, daughter of the Earl and Countess of Limerick of Dromore Castle, Limerick, Ireland. Lady Victoria was born on May 7, 1893, and died on December 26, 1918, in New York City.

Mr. Brady married as his third wife, in Westminster Cathedral, London, England, on October 2, 1920, HELEN McMAHON, daughter of the late John Timothy McMahon and his wife, Ellen (Morrissey) McMahon. Mrs. Brady was born August 27, 1894, and survives her husband.

James Cox Brady and Elizabeth Jane (Hamilton) Brady had the following children:

1. Elizabeth Jane Hamilton⁴, who was born on January 14, 1906, in New York City. On June 23, 1927, at *Hamilton Farm*, Gladstone, New Jersey, she married Frederick Strong Moseley, Jr., of Boston, Massachusetts, and New York City. A son:
 - I. Frederick Strong, 3rd, was born May 4, 1928, at New York City.
2. James Cox⁴, who was born July 28, 1907, at West End, New Jersey. He prepared for college at the Canterbury School. Entering Yale, he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1929. He won a major "Y" on the university hockey team, was secretary of the Yale Dramatic Association, and a member of Chi Psi fraternity and the senior society of Scroll and Key. He married July 5, 1929, at Hyannis, Massachusetts, Eliot Chace, a daughter of Malcolm A. and Elizabeth (Edwards) Chace. A son:

- I. Nicholas Frederic⁵, was born April 11, 1930, at New York City.
3. Ruth⁴, who was born on November 25, 1909, at New York City. On December 31, 1928, at Bernardsville, New Jersey, she married the Honorable Michael S. Scott, heir presumptive to the earldom of Eldon. He is a brother of the Earl of Eldon, a son of the Viscountess Encombe, and a grandson of the fifteenth Baron Lovat. The Honorable Michael S. Scott is an officer of the Scots Guards. A son:

I. John, was born October 2, 1929, at London, England.

James Cox Brady and his second wife, Lady Victoria Mary (Pery) Brady had the following children:

4. Victoria Mary Pery⁴, who was born on July 9, 1915, at Monmouth Beach, New Jersey.
5. Genevieve⁴, who was born on July 14, 1916, at Gladstone, New Jersey.

It seems of decided interest to introduce here, and thus preserve, an account of the destruction in the Great War of the town of Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, the place where Anthony Nicholas Brady was born. The description of this event which follows was taken from the newspaper *Le Grand Hebdomadaire Illustré de la Région du Nord de la France*, the issue of March 28, 1920:

LES RUINES DE QUESNOY-SUR-DEÛLE

La petite ville de Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, comme toutes les localités situées sur le front, a subi, pendant la "grande guerre," le plus douloureux martyre. Occupée par les Allemands qui ne cessèrent de la piller, de la saccager, elle fut, en outre, exposée, nuit et jour, à d'incessants bombardements, à des raids d'avions presque journaliers, lesquels terrorisaient les habitants, obligés de vivre dans les caves. Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, autrefois si actif, faubourg de la grande cité lilloise, comptait plus de 5,000 habitants

avant la guerre; ce n'est plus à présent qu'un amoncellement de ruines d'un aspect infiniment désolé.

Cette destruction s'est faite, pendant les années d'occupation, au jour de jour. Bombardements, explosions, raid d'avions tout contribua à l'agonie de la petite ville. Tous les habitants—aujourd'hui dispersés—se rapellent encore, non sans épouvante, les tristes journées des 9 novembre 1915, 15 janvier 1916 (3 tués, 2 blessés), 11 février 1916 (un tué), 31 juillet 1916, 15 septembre 1916 (5 tués, 7 blessés) 7 septembre (2 tués) 16 et 17 novembre (1 tué, 4 blessés), 2 mai 1917 (1 tué), 6 mai 1917 (2 tués), 11 juin 1917 (6 tués) . . . et encore cette liste est-elle bien incomplète.

Écluses, fabriques, mairie, église, tout est détruit. Dans le rapport qu'il adressait, en novembre 1918, au chef du service des monuments et oeuvres d'art des armées du front nord, M. Émile Théodore, conservateur du musée de Lille, rendait compte d'un voyage de reconnaissance qu'il fit dans cette région, autrefois si riche et si prospère, pour rechercher les chapiteaux de l'église de Deùlémont, datant du treizième siècle. "La ville de Quesnoy, écrivait-il, est complètement ruinée et inhabitée. L'église, qui avait été reconstruite en 1858 et achevée en 1861, est complètement démolie et saccagée.

"Comme sur toute la ligne du front, le pays est complètement bouleversé: même avec une carte, on pouvait à peine s'orienter. Les chemins étaient méconnaissables, et le terrain, si riche au point de vue de la culture, était réduit à l'état de steppe. Au fur et à mesure qu'on s'approchait de la Lys, l'eau apparaissait partout, et partout aussi des fils de fer barbelés, des tranchées, des entonnoirs, des stocks de munitions allemandes abandonnées. Plus de traces de champs, ni de construction. Vers le Pont-Rouge à perte de vue, le ciel et la terre se confondaient à l'horizon. Au loin, une ligne bleue, c'est Messines, qui a perdu sa belle église abbatiale du XI^e siècle, bien connue des archéologues et des artistes. Aucune végétation, mais, sur toutes choses, une sorte d'herbe roussâtre. Le silence et personne.

“Sur le territoire de Deûlémont, les chemins sont difficiles, impossibles: de la belle église de Warneton, il ne reste plus rien.

“Tel est le paysage au milieu duquel s’élèvent les ruines de Quesnoy-sur-Deûle.”

De cette excursion dans la ville détruite, M. Théodore n’a rapporté qu’un siège du dix-huitième siècle, qui se trouve actuellement au Musée!

Les vues des ruines de Quesnoy-sur-Deûle nous donnent l’occasion de dire quelques mots sur son histoire trop peu connue. Jusqu’au XIIe siècle, en effet, il n’est nulle part fait mention de Quesnoy. Existait-il lors des invasions successives des barbares qui dévastèrent si souvent nos contrées? Fut-il victime des ravages qu’exercèrent les Normands, ou détruits par eux, comme on dit que le fut la ville de Comines, en 880?

En admettant une existence antérieure au XIIe siècle, les conditions de son sol durent être singulièrement modifiées et de grandes transformations opérées concernant la possession de ce sol par la création des communes. Quoi qu’il en soit, il est question, pour la première fois, de Quesnoy dans une bulle du Pape Célestin II, de l’année 1143, qui confirme l’autel du lieu “altare de Quesnoy” au chapitre de Saint-Pierre de Lille.

Son histoire, à travers les âges, fut mouvementée comme celle de toutes les petites villes. La ville d’Ypres ayant été assiégée, en 1383, par les Anglais et les Gantois réunis, les nombreux drapiers qui l’habitaient se dispersèrent et établirent leur industrie à Messines, Comines, Poperinghe, Wervicq et Quesnoy. On y avait conservé la dénomination de Halle d’Ypres à un cabaret ou était le lieu servant à déposer les tissus de laine. On ne sait quand s’éteignit cette industrie.

Quesnoy avait un château dont les tours, enfoncées dans un marécage sont restées visibles très longtemps.

Ce château, dont la construction se composait, comme les édifices de l’époque, de pierres et de briques, affectait la forme d’un carré, dont chaque face était égale et mesurait quarante et un mètres. L’entrée principale était défendue, de chaque

côté, d'un pont-levis, par deux tours de forme circulaire. Aux abords extérieurs du château se trouvaient de vastes dépendances: un abreuvoir, brasserie, moulins mus par l'eau, basse-cour, écuries, etc. . . Pendant la Terreur, les suspects furent détenus dans ce château.

Sa vieille église fut achevée en 1599: on a découvert, en déblayant le sous-sol de l'emplacement qu'elle occupait, des inscriptions tumulaires dont les caractères signalaient une époque reculée et des débris de sculptures intéressants. La tour de l'église disparue était de forme quadrangulaire et surmontée d'une flèche de forme sexagonale: la façade été érigée en 1704, dans le style romain et grec.

Il existait, sous l'église, un caveau ayant servi de sépulture aux membres de la famille de Mailly. On y a découvert, au moment des fouilles, une lance en plomb, portant une inscription relative à "Lovis de Mailly, sieur de Quesnoy" et qui se trouve actuellement dans une des vitrines du musée lillois.

L'église nouvelle, reconstruite en 1858, était située sur un petit monticule et était dédiée à Saint-Michel; c'était, incontestablement, une des plus réussies de l'arrondissement. Aujourd'hui, il n'en reste plus que des amas de pierres informes.

Le bombardement a ruiné également l'hôtel de ville, qui, d'ailleurs, au moment de la guerre, était en voie de démolition. C'était un vieil hôtel seigneurial du style Louis XIV, dont la façade de pierre comportait un étage à trois fenêtres, et dont la fenêtre centrale était surmontée d'un campanile.

Le sort de Quesnoy-sur-Deûle fut toujours lié à celui de la bataille de la Lys (8-29 avril 1918) qui, on se le rappelle, avait conduit les Allemands jusqu'à une ligne approximativement jalonnée par Dickbusch, Méteren, Merris, Vieux-Berquin, Neuf-Berquin, Merville, Calonne. Mais au mois d'août 1918, la reprise de l'initiative par Foch avait drainé toutes les disponibilités allemandes entre Arras et Reims, et la poche de la Lys se vidait bientôt de ses occupants.

Dès la fin de juillet l'armée Plumer avait repris Méteren puis en août, c'est Merville, puis Bailleul, Vieille-Chapelle, le Mont-de-Lille, Dranoutre.

Le 3 septembre, Sailly-sur-la-Lys et Nieppe tombaient ainsi que la côte 63, au Sud-Ouest de Wytschaete. Le 5 septembre, la ligne atteignait le Nord-Ouest d'Armentières, l'ancien front allemand et l'ancien front anglais.

L'angoisse allemande grandissait; quelques jours plus tard la formidable ligne de positions, dans laquelle Quesnoy-sur-Deûle était prisonnière, tombait devant la pression des armées victorieuses.

Aujourd'hui, malgré la main-d'oeuvre insuffisante, la campagne de Quesnoy reprend petit à petit l'aspect qu'elle avait autrefois; dans la ville même quelques rares habitants sont rentrés. Un plan nouveau de reconstruction a été étudié qui fait espérer, dans l'avenir, un rapide relèvement de la malheureuse cité.



THE GRANDE PLACE AT QUESNOY-SUR-DEÛLE

(See page 68)

Le 3 septembre, Sailly-sur-la-Lys et Nieppe tombaient ainsi que la côte 63, au Sud-Ouest de Wytschaete. Le 5 septembre, la ligne atteignait le Nord-Ouest d'Armentières, l'ancien front allemand et l'ancien front anglais.

L'angoisse allemande grandissait; quelques jours plus tard la formidable ligne de positions, dans laquelle Quesnoy-sur-Deûle était prisonnière, tombait devant la pression des armées victorieuses.

Aujourd'hui, malgré la main-d'oeuvre insuffisante, la campagne de Quesnoy reprend petit à petit l'aspect qu'elle avait autrefois; dans la ville même quelques rare habitants sont rentrés. Un plan nouveau de reconstruction a été étudié qui fait espérer, dans l'avenir, un rapide relèvement de la malheureuse cité.

THE GRANDE PLACE AT QUESNOY-SUR-DEÛLE

(See page 88)





B R O W N E

ENGLISH ANCESTRY

THE following record was found in the *Inrolments of Indentures of Apprenticeship and Admissions to Freedom* in the Northampton Archives, England. The coincidence of name in such an unusual instance of a given name as Chad, makes it highly probable that the apprentice whose indenture is given below was Chad^b Browne, the father of the emigrant. He was doubtless fourteen at the time of his indenture.

"Md the xth day of June in the xijth yere of the reigne of or Sauraine Lady Quene Elizabeth, etc., (1570) — Chadde Browne the sone of Arthure Browne of Melcheborne in the Countie off Bedford yoman hathe put himself ap'rentice wth Leonrd Omston of North'ton Curriar, ffrom the day off the makinge hereof unto the ende and terme off eight yeres. And Leonrd to him eury quarter iiijd. And it is farther agreed that after the vij yeres be doone the seide Chadde Browne shall srue the viijth yere as a Jorenyman and ffor that yeres service shall giue the saide Chadde Browne ffyve marks off mony and doble apparrell for hollyday and workinge day."

The line may thus be conjectured to be:

ARTHUR^a BROWNE, of Melchebourne, county Bedford, England, whose son,

CHAD^b BROWNE, was born probably in or about 1556. Probably his son was

CHAD¹ BROWNE, the emigrant.

B R O W N E

A M E R I C A N A N C E S T R Y

CHAD BROWNE — ELIZABETH SHARPAROWE
JOHN BROWNE — MARY HOLMES
MARY BROWNE — ARTHUR AYLSWORTH
MARY AYLSWORTH — JOHN GREENE
MARY GREENE — JOHN ELDRED
DANIEL ELDRED — AMY VAUGHAN
MUMFORD ELDRED — RUTH CARPENTER
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

CHAD¹ BROWNE, perhaps the son of Chad^b Browne, married at High Wycombe, county Bucks, England, September 11, 1626, ELIZABETH SHARPAROWE, who survived him and died probably in or about 1672. On the marriage register his name appeared as Chaddus Browne, probably merely a latinization of the name. With his wife, Elizabeth, and their son, John, aged eight, Browne sailed on the *Martin*, which reached Boston before July 13, 1638. A passenger, Sylvester Baldwin, had died on the voyage, and his nuncupative will which had been made June 21, 1638, was proved by the testimony of Browne and others on July 13, 1638. There is a tradition that Browne was at Salem, Massachusetts, but evidence is lacking on this point. He removed in 1638 to Providence, Rhode Island, where he was one of the thirteen signers of the first written compact of Providence Plantations. Browne and the others who signed this agreement were in the second group of settlers of the town. This agreement is noted for its provision that the government should concern itself only with civil matters, and that religion should be left to the individual. The compact follows: "We whose names are hereunder desirous to inhabitt in ye towne of prouidence, do promise to subiect ourselves in active or passiue obedience to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for publick good of or body in an orderly way by the maior consent of the present Inhabitants,

maisters of families Incorporated together into a towne fellowship and others whome they shall admitt unto them only in ciuil things." The exact date of this compact is not known.

At Providence Chad Browne, who was a surveyor, was a member of a committee to compile a list of the first lots on Town Street. His own home lot, after passing through various hands, became part of the property of Brown University. He was a man of equable temperament, and was frequently called upon to serve as arbitrator. In 1640 he was on a committee to determine the boundary line between Providence and Pawtuxet, and was one of those to bring in a report embodying the first written form of government adopted by the colony, which remained in force until the granting of a charter in 1644. This instrument contained the arbitration provision, to which Roger Williams referred in after years when he wrote: "The truth is that Chad Browne, that Holy man, now with God, and myself, brought the remaining after comers and the first twelve to a one-ness by arbitration." In 1642 he was ordained and was thereafter until his death the pastor of the Baptist church at Providence. When Massachusetts Bay Colony sent emissaries to the settlers of Warwick, Rhode Island, to accuse them of heresy, Browne was one of the four men who were asked to be witnesses to their negotiations. He is mentioned several times in the lists of those who were to share in the division of lands. The date of his death is unknown. Although a widow Brown appears on the tax list of 1650, there is apparently some doubt as to whether she was the widow of Chad Browne or of another. It is thought that he died in or about 1663. He was buried in his orchard on his own home lot, but in 1792 his remains were exhumed and placed in the north burial ground, where a stone with the following inscription was erected: "In Memory of Chad Brown, Elder of the Baptist Church in this Town. He was one of the original Proprietors of the Providence Purchase, Having been exiled from Massachusetts for conscience' sake. He had five sons, John, James, Jeremiah, Chad and Daniel, Who have left a numerous Posterity. He died about A. D. 1665. This Monument Was erected by the

Town of Providence." As his estate was readjusted in 1672, it is inferred that his widow died at about that time, and the inheritance which she had received at the time of his death was then passed on to his children.

Chad and Elizabeth (Sharparowe) Browne had the following children:

1. JOHN² (*see below*).
2. James², who was born probably at Providence, Rhode Island, and died at Newport, Rhode Island, before May, 1683. He married at Newport, in or about 1670, Elizabeth Carr, daughter of Robert Carr. She was born at Newport and married as her second husband in or about 1683, Samuel Gardiner. She died December 8, 1697.
3. Jeremiah², who was born probably at Providence, Rhode Island, and who died between September 16th and October 30th, 1690. He married as his first wife, before 1672, Mary, and as his second wife, about and before 1680, Mary (——) Cook, the widow of Thomas Cook. She was living as late as 1691. He lived at Newport, Rhode Island.
4. Judah², who was born probably at Providence, Rhode Island, and who died at Newport, Rhode Island, and was buried May 16, 1663. He was unmarried.
5. Daniel², who was born probably at Providence, Rhode Island, and died there September 27 or 29, 1710. He married at Providence, December 25, 1669, Alice Hearndon, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (White) Hearndon, who was born in or about 1562, and died after 1718.
6. Chad², who was born probably at Providence, Rhode Island, and of whom nothing further is known.

JOHN² BROWNE was born in or about 1629, in England. He was, like his father, a surveyor, and was surveyor of highways for the town in 1659. He married MARY² HOLMES, the date of whose birth is not known, and who was living as late as 1690 (*see HOLMES*). On November 3, 1649, he drew lots with five other men for the home



THE ARBOE CROSS

(See page 56)

Town of Providence." As his estate was readjusted in 1672, it is inferred that his widow died at about that time, and the inheritance which she had received at the time of his death was then passed on to his children.

Chad and Elizabeth (Sharparowe) Browne had the following children:

1. JOHN² (*see below*).
2. James², who was born probably at Providence, Rhode Island, and died at Newport, Rhode Island, before May, 1683. He married at Newport, in or about 1670, Elizabeth Carr, daughter of Robert Carr. She was born at Newport and married as her second husband in or about 1683, Samuel Gardiner. She died December 8, 1697.
3. Jeremiah², who was born probably at Providence, Rhode Island, and who died between September 16th and October 30th, 1690. He married as his first wife, before 1672, Mary, and as his second wife, about and before 1680, Mary (——) Cook, the widow of Thomas Cook. She was living as late as 1691. He lived at Newport, Rhode Island.
4. Judah², who was born probably at Providence, Rhode Island, and who died at Newport, Rhode Island, and was buried May 16, 1663. He was unmarried.
5. Daniel², who was born probably at Providence, Rhode Island, and died there September 27 or 29, 1710. He married at Providence, December 25, 1669, Alice Hearndon, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (White) Hearndon, who was born in or about 1562, and died after 1718.
6. Chad², who was born probably at Providence, Rhode Island, and of whom nothing further is known.

JOHN² BROWNE was born in or about 1629, in England. He was, like his father, a surveyor, and was surveyor of highways for the town in 1659. He married MARY² HOLMES, the date of whose birth is not known, and who was living as late as 1690 (*see HOLMES*). On November 3, 1649, he drew lots with five other men for the home

(25 0000 952)





lot which had been granted to one Lea, deceased, whose widow was to have 30s. He was frequently called upon to survey land for the town and served on committees to levy taxes. He had been granted twenty-five acres in 1645 with the right of commonage, with the stipulation that he and the others who had been granted similar privileges should not claim the right to vote until they had been received as freemen. He was so received in 1655. He was juryman in 1651, and later. On May 4, 1651, the jury on which he was serving brought in as the verdict in the case of Margaret Goodwin, deceased, that "the terribleness of the crack of thunder on the second of the third moneth, 1651, or the coldnes of the night, being she was naked did kill her."

In August, 1654, he was sent as commissioner from Providence and signed the agreement uniting the four towns of Providence, Portsmouth, Newport and Warwick, Rhode Island, into a united Colony, and as commissioner from Providence to the first General Assembly of the united Colony, attended the Court of Election of September, 1654. In 1661 Browne served on a committee to levy a rate of £35 for a colony prison, and on another committee to receive on behalf of the town of Providence a tract of land called Wayunckeke, from the Indian Wittiasnant. He was constable in 1661, and served as moderator of the town meeting in 1662 and 1663, and was a member of the town council in 1661, and later. He was sent as deputy to the General Assembly in 1664, and served as assistant in 1665 and 1666. In a deposition of October 9, 1664, he gave his age as thirty-five years.

In February, 1668/9, with the consent of his wife, Mary, he sold five acres of land inherited from his father, and in December, 1672, he sold to his brother, James Browne, the home lot of their father, Chad Browne, which had come to him by reversion from their mother, Elizabeth Browne, reserving twenty square feet in the orchard where their parents were buried, and the right of access to the burial plot. In 1687 his taxable estate included four oxen, five cows, forty-five sheep, three horses, three hogs, seven acres of planting land, seven acres of pasture, seven acres of swamp

meadow, and five acres of bog meadow. In July, 1690, he deeded to his son, James Browne, his three house lots and his dwelling, reserving for himself and his wife the right of living in the house and their maintenance. Browne was an elder of the church, and in 1701, with Pardon Tillinghast, another elder, ordained James Clarke of Newport, Rhode Island, as the pastor of the Baptist church there. In 1703 the earmark of John Browne's cattle was recorded, "in each ear a hole." This may have been John² Browne or his son of the same name. The date of the father's death is not known.

John and Mary (Holmes) Browne had the following children:

1. Sarah³, who was born at Providence, Rhode Island, and died after 1733. She married on November 14, 1678, John Pray, son of Richard and Mary (——) Pray. He died probably at Smithfield, Rhode Island, October 9, 1733.
2. John³, who was born at Providence, Rhode Island, May 18, 1662, and died at Providence, September 19, 1719. He married there June 9, 1696, Isabel Mathewson, daughter of James and Hannah (Field) Mathewson. She was living in September, 1719, when she administered her husband's estate. John was an ensign in the militia.
3. James³, who was born at Providence, Rhode Island, in or about 1666, and died there October 28, 1732. He married December 17, 1691, Mary Harris, daughter of Andrew and Mary (Tew) Harris, who was born December 17, 1671 at Providence, and died August 18, 1736.
4. Obadiah³, who was born at Providence, Rhode Island, before 1673, and died there, August 24, 1716. The name of his wife is not known. She died before his inventory was taken.
5. Martha³, who was born at Providence, Rhode Island, and married Joseph Jenckes, son of Joseph and Hester (Ballard) Jenckes. He was born in or about 1656, and died at Providence, June 15, 1740.

6. MARY³ (*see below*).

7. Deborah³, who was born at Providence, Rhode Island.

MARY³ BROWNE, the dates of whose birth and death are not known, was born at Providence, Rhode Island, and married, possibly in or before 1687, ARTHUR¹ AYLSWORTH, who was born in or about 1653 in England or Wales, and died between November 7, 1725, and September 13, 1726, probably at Kingstown, Rhode Island, as that was his home (*see AYLSWORTH*). She probably predeceased her husband.

B U S H

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

SAMUEL BUSH — MARY GOODENOW
EBENEZER BUSH — MIRIAM
LYDIA BUSH — JOHN NOBLE
ELI NOBLE — RUTH CAMPBELL
MARGARET NOBLE — JOSHUA CARPENTER
RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

IT is quite possible that Samuel Bush, who is numbered as the first of the line in this account, was born in this country and much consideration has been given to this possibility, without reaching a point where his parentage could be definitely stated. When Samuel Bush was a boy in Middlesex County, Massachusetts, there was living in Cambridge, Massachusetts, one whose name is given as Randall, Randolph, Renold, Renould, Reynold and Reighnold Bush. Little has been written of this man and James Savage was uncertain whether he had a wife and children. That he had two wives and several children will be established. Renold Bush, as he will be called hereafter in this account, first appears in a deed of January 25, 1641, when he called himself "Renold Bush of Cambridge, planter," and sold for 40s to John Stow, Sr., of Roxbury, Massachusetts, "fower acres of Land lyinge and beinge wthin his howse lotte (abutting on ye Garden)." On June 1, 1642, he sold to John White of Watertown, Massachusetts, "foure Acres of land broken vp lyinge on the south side of Charls river," for £3 10s, which sum was to be paid August 20, 1643. The earliest land records of the proprietors of Cambridge show Renold Bush in 1642 with a dwelling house and eighteen acres "more or leffe" on the south side of the Charles River. In 1647/8 he received a grant of ten acres on the highway to Roxbury from the Watertown mill. In 1662 "Old Goodm Bufh" had two acres

more on Strawberry Hill and in 1664 or 1665 is recorded with ten more acres. All these land records are from the books of the proprietors of Cambridge and the records of the town show more land grants. In 1645 he got ten acres "nere Watertowne Mill," and in 1652 ten acres more. The Middlesex County, Massachusetts, deeds show six land transactions between 1655 and 1684 in which Renold Bush was the grantor and four in which he was grantee between 1657 and 1685.

The name of Renold Bush's first wife appears in a Middlesex County indenture made April 1, 1666, between Bush, then of Cambridge, and Edward Devotion of Boston. For £60, Bush sold his "mansion house" and land, a plot of twenty-six acres. The deed is signed by Ronald and Elizabeth Bush. In 1685 Mary, widow of Edward Devotion, sold this property and mentioned it as "formerly apperteyning to Ronald Bush & Elizabeth Bush of Cambr. Village."

In his old age Renold Bush married again, making a prenuptial agreement September 2, 1678: "Reynold Bush, Cambridge, planter, for and in consideration of the great love that I have and bear unto Susanna Lovell late of Beverly in the County of Wilts in Old England, whom I purpofe forthwth to marry," created a trust for her with John Fay of Watertown and John Thorn of Cambridge as trustees. On this same day appears in Cambridge records, the marriage of Renold Bush and Susannah Lovett. Whether her name was Lovell or Lovett has not been determined. There were two children by this marriage. Their names are not known, but when Renold Bush's estate was settled in 1686, a daughter of four years and a son of sixteen months are mentioned. The widow married Thomas Hall, then of Worcester, Massachusetts, and they may have removed to Norwich, Connecticut.

. By his first marriage Renold Bush had at least one child, a son John. In the records of Cambridge, dated the 14th of the 11th month (January) 1655: "The Townfemen do order that Jno. Bufh fhall pay a fine of Twenty fhillings for comeing as an Inhabitant in to the Towne with out the leave of the Townfmen, and his ffather Renold Bufh fhall alfo pay the like fine of Twenty shillings for Entertheyneing him

with out confent as afore said." John Bush married Elizabeth and had a number of children. Five are recorded at Cambridge between 1654 and 1662 and there was an older son John, who died at Lancaster, Massachusetts, on September 1, 1688, and who must have been born before 1654. John Bush, the father, died January 1, 1662/3, at Cambridge and his widow married Richard Mann. Mann and she lived in John Bush's house in Cambridge, but there was a court action over this house and the Manns moved to Sudbury.

Renold Bush, despite the fact that he owned a good deal of land and was active in land transactions in which fair sums for the times were passed, was in financial difficulties late in life. The records of the town of Cambridge under date of April 14, 1682, mention: "a copy of the grant of the generall Court to the petition presented by the felect men of Cambridge for liberty to difpofe of the Eftate of Renold bufh for his necefary Releefe." The General Court had impowered the selectmen to sell Bush's land and do whatever else was necessary "for payment of just debts, supply & reliefe of the sajd Bush & family."

The exact date of Renold Bush's death is not known. On March 11, 1700, the town of Cambridge "Voted that the land that was formerly belonging to Reynold Bush wch ye Town had by Execution for his Maintenance, shall be sold." Middlesex County Records for 1686 seem to indicate that he had died in that year.

It has been stated that the church records at Messing, county Essex, England, have the entry: "1593. Jan. 20. John Bush of Reynold baptized." This may be the Renold with a son John who came to New England.

It is quite probable that Renold Bush had children by his first marriage other than John. There was a Deborah Bush who married John Macoone in Cambridge on November 8, 1656. Macoone, who later had a wife named Mary, according to the land records, appears in land transactions with Renold Bush and his son John, although no relationship is stated. Deborah Bush may have been a daughter of Renold or of his son John. Jonathan Bush of Springfield, Massachusetts, and Enfield,

Connecticut, who was born in or about 1650, may have been a son of Renold or of his son John. So, too, may have been Samuel Bush, born in or about 1642, with whom this pedigree begins.

SAMUEL¹ BUSH was born in or about 1642. He first appeared on the records as a boy "aged about 17" with Thomas Andrews, aged seventeen, and Daniel Andrews, aged sixteen, as witnesses in the case of Mary Holman, tried in Middlesex County, Massachusetts, on June 15, 1659. Samuel Bush was mentioned as a beneficiary in the will of Ephraim Child, who drew his last testament on November 10, 1662, and died at Watertown, Massachusetts, on February 13, 1662/3. A bequest was also made to Samuel Bush by the widow of Ephraim Child, who had been the widow Elizabeth (Bond) Palmer when Child married her in England on February 8, 1625. Elizabeth (Bond) (Palmer) Child made her will on June 11, 1667, and it was proved before the court on October 1, 1667. It is not known why the two Childs remembered Samuel Bush in their wills. He may, of course, have been a relative, or perhaps an apprentice or other employee.

In November, 1675, Samuel Bush was impressed at Sudbury, Massachusetts, for service in Captain Davenport's militia company against the Indians, during King Philip's War. Whether Bush actually served or was excused does not appear, but he was certainly called into the army by his impressment. The committee which was required to impress men, of which Edmund¹ Goodenow was a member, wrote that nine men had been impressed according to order, but asked that they might be released "considering our condition as a frontier town and several of our men being already in the service, our town being very much scattered."

He married first about and before July, 1677, MARY³ GOODENOW. She was born October 19, 1659, at Sudbury, Massachusetts, and died August 2, 1687, at Westfield, Massachusetts (*see* GOODENOW). Samuel and Mary Bush were at Sudbury as late as March 22, 1677/8, when their son, Samuel, was born. From there they removed, sometime in 1678, to Suffield, Massachusetts (a town which passed into the control of

Connecticut in 1749). Their son, Daniel, was born there on November 2, 1679.

A grant of fifty acres of land was made to Samuel Bush in Suffield on October 30, 1678, and on January 2, 1681/2, he was granted an additional ten acres "& to have this 10 acres by his Meddow for conveniency of fencing." For some unknown reason he proceeded in a few years to sell out his lands in Suffield. On June 30, 1686, Samuel Bush and Mary, his wife, sold to Quinton Stockwell two lots in Suffield, one of six acres and the other of three acres. His rights as a proprietor and his house-lot of eighteen acres on High Street, Suffield, were sold to Joseph Fuller of Ipswich. The *Documentary History of Suffield* states that the sale was made in 1696. The *New England Historical & Genealogical Register*, volume 53, page 337, states that Joseph Fuller, Jr., settled in the town of Southfield, "now part of Tolland, Massachusetts," and that he received from his father, Joseph Fuller, Sr., by a deed dated November 12, 1714, and recorded March 10, 1714/5, at Springfield, the "tenement, house lot, homestead and all other lands" in Southfield which Joseph Fuller, Sr., had bought of Samuel Bush of Westfield. However, Samuel Bush himself, styling himself "carpenter," made at Westfield on July 20, 1711, a deed which stated that in 1686 he had sold out "all his land in Suffield" to Joseph Fuller of Ipswich and that he now confirmed the sale. Samuel Bush's land was in Suffield, not in Southfield, and according to his own statement, he sold it in 1686, the year he left Suffield.

James Savage states that Samuel Bush was a resident of Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1686, but his name does not appear on Springfield records. If he was there, his stay was short, as a son, Ebenezer, was born to Samuel and Mary Bush at Westfield, Massachusetts, in July, 1687. Samuel Bush's first wife died nine days after the birth of this child and on May 11, 1688, he married at Springfield, Abigail Lee, the daughter of Walter and Abigail (——) Lee. She was born at Westfield, on December 11, 1670, and was dead in 1734.

The record of this marriage appears in the book kept by "John Pynchon Justice" of Springfield, and he put Samuel Bush down as a widower. Bush was in trouble
·[Page 104]·

with the church over this marriage, and the Westfield church records show a curious example of church discipline:

“Brother Samuel Bush’s acknowledgment of ye account of his telling Col. Pynchon, who on his wedden Contract asked him whether he had ye Clarks Certificate answered yt he had one but had lost it, made 22d. 3m. 1699.

“Whereas I understand yt my answer upon my wedden day to Colonall Pynchon, who asked me whether I had ye Clarks Certificate & I through ignorance and inconsiderateness, not thinking it to be any other than a Note that I was published according to Law & being hurried in the morning before I went to Springfield till I thought ye Clark was gone from home about his business it was mooved yt a Note from another person to intimate this matter of Publishment was attended according to Law might serve. I went with another to Certify ye thing not designing but to pay ye Clark what was his due & upon such a ballancing I answered to ye question that I had one, but had lost it.

“But ye matter since looked into, I am convinced yt I have sin’d and done evil in so saying & desire to have ye sense thereof upon my heart before God & desire also that the offence hereof may be passed over be ye church & by any other offender thereat & that they would help me by their prayers to be more watchful for ye time to come.

“This confession being read in ye Assembly was accepted by ye Church & voted & so a brieve was given to watchfulness & chiefly to see that the beginnings of matters be laid right for if not commonly temptations afterwards will be ready to rush into things not warrantable but evil, so he was dismiss.”

The identification of Abigail who appears as the wife of Samuel Bush with the Abigail Lee who married a Samuel Bush in Springfield and with the Abigail Lee who was the daughter of Walter Lee, is established by the marriage record kept by Colonel Pynchon as a justice, by the above church trial, and by the following record to be found at Westfield:

"Whereas Walter Lee had made over to his son in law Samuel Bufh halft his home lott land in confideration of faid Bufhes maintaining his daughter Mary did defire ye town meafurers Isaac Phelps and John Root to make a divifion and lay out to his fon Bufh one halft of faid land which accordingly was done ye whole being about an acre and halft was laid out to faid Bufh about three quarters of an acre on ye dagionly fide of faid land." The bounds of the land are given and the document is dated June, 1712.

Samuel and Abigail Bush — both of whom signed with marks — appear on several Westfield deeds. On July 30, 1701, they sold seventy-seven acres out of the eighty-seven in Westfield which Bush had bought of John Noble and Nathaniel Welles. On December 20, 1716, Samuel and Abigail Bush of Westfield deeded some property to their daughter, Abigail, called a minor. Some more land was sold by Samuel and his wife on May 21, 1717.

Samuel¹ Bush had a son and a grandson of the same name living in Westfield. Both Samuel, Jr. (born 1677/8), and Samuel "ye 3d" or "Tertius" (born 1700) married and had children, but the grandfather, Samuel¹, outlived both son and grandson. Samuel Bush, Jr., and Samuel Bush, Tertius, both died in 1728.

Samuel¹ Bush in 1727, when he was about eighty-five years old, made provision for his own care for the remainder of his life. On August 14th of that year he and his wife signed two deeds. The first made over to his son-in-law William Clark "a Certaine Piece of land which I now live on with houfe & other Erections," amounting to ten acres of land, "given by the sd town of Westfield," and now deeded to Clark "in consideration of his dutifull Carriage & Supporting of me & my wife his honoured Mother in law in Respect of maintenance during or Natural lives." The other deed turned over to William Clark another ten acres "in consideration of the Good love & Good Will & Natural affection," and for the grantors' "support and maintenance."

It is probable that Samuel Bush intended to dispose of all his property in 1727, but he was to make still another deed. Some question arose about the rights of the

old proprietors of Suffield, and on May 22, 1732, Samuel Bush sold to "Christopher Jacob Lawton of Suffield attorney at Law" for the sum of £5 "all my Intereft in the Land that Heretofore of Right belonged to Suffield that that (sic) was taken by the province line or the Lines of the adjacent Towns." Bush's right was described as a claim to a fifty-acre traet in Suffield.

Samuel Bush died at Westfield on May 7, 1733. His wife must have shortly followed him, as ten acres of land in Westfield were granted in 1734 to the "widow Abigail Bushes heirs."

Samuel and Mary (Goodenow) Bush had the following children:

1. Samuel², who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, March 22, 1677/8. On April 26, 1699, he was married to Mary Taylor by Colonel John Pynchon at Springfield, Massachusetts. His will was made at Westfield, Massachusetts, on March 25, 1728, and proved there April 23, 1728.
2. Daniel², who was born at Suffield, Massachusetts, November 2, 1679.
3. Mary², who was born at Suffield, Massachusetts, July 19, 1681, and married ——— Pierce of Enfield, Connecticut. She lived with her grandfather, John² Goodenow, from the time she was three years old until she was fifteen.
4. EBENEZER² (*see below*).

Samuel and Abigail (Lee) Bush had the following child:

5. Abigail², who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, June 12, 1705. She was doubtless the daughter who married William Clark of Westfield.

EBENEZER² BUSH was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, July 24, 1687, nine days before the death of his mother. His whole life seems to have been spent at Westfield and it was probably there that he married his first wife, MIRIAM, whose family name is unknown. This marriage probably took place in 1710, or close to that year, as the first of the children of this couple was born in March, 1711. The name Miriam

was a somewhat unusual one in early New England and it was hoped that Ebenezer Bush's wife could be identified. An examination of all the births in the town of Westfield disclosed that there was only one Miriam who was born before Ebenezer Bush married. She was a daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Ashley) Ingersoll and was born June 4, 1697. She was only thirteen years old when Ebenezer Bush married, which made her an unlikely although possible bride. However, papers relating to the estate of Thomas Ingersoll, to be found in Springfield, Massachusetts, showed definitely that Miriam Ingersoll did not marry Ebenezer Bush. Miriam was the mother of all of Ebenezer Bush's children, and they lived together for over forty years. On September 5, 1750, Ebenezer Bush and Miriam his wife were among those "Cited to appear before the Church, to give the Reasons of their Separating from the Church." The requirements for admission to membership in the church had been modified and many of the stricter members, resenting any relaxation of the regulations, joined in what was known as a "Separate" movement. When Miriam and Ebenezer Bush were thus called before the parent church for "separating," they gave as their reasons that "persons that had not Grace were admitted into the Church" and that "the Church denied the power of Godliness." On February 23, 1750, they were declared no longer members of the church, and Ebenezer Bush was among the founders of what became a Baptist Church in Westfield. Miriam died in Westfield on July 13, 1752, and in less than four months Ebenezer had decided to marry again. His second wife was Thankful Phelps, who survived him. Their marriage intention was published at Westfield on November 11, 1752, and the marriage took place there on November 30, 1752.

Ebenezer Bush does not seem to have been at all conspicuous in the small settlement of Westfield. However, he held a good deal of land. In 1714 land was laid out to Ebenezer Bush and Samuel Fowler, jointly, amounting to twenty acres. Subsequently Fowler gave up his one-half interest to Bush. Bush also had eight pieces of land recorded in 1734, one in 1748, one in 1750, and one in 1751, all in Westfield.



THE ANCIENT BRIDGE AT QUESNOY-SUR-DEÛLE

(See page 68)

was a somewhat unusual one in early New England and it was hoped that Ebenezer Bush's wife could be identified. An examination of all the births in the town of Westfield disclosed that there was only one Miriam who was born before Ebenezer Bush married. She was a daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Ashley) Ingersoll and was born June 4, 1697. She was only thirteen years old when Ebenezer Bush married, which made her an unlikely although possible bride. However, papers relating to the estate of Thomas Ingersoll, to be found in Springfield, Massachusetts, showed definitely that Miriam Ingersoll did not marry Ebenezer Bush. Miriam was the mother of all of Ebenezer Bush's children, and they lived together for over forty years. On September 5, 1750, Ebenezer Bush and Miriam his wife were among those "Cited to appear before the Church, to give the Reasons of their Separating from the Church." The requirements for admission to membership in the church had been modified and many of the stricter members, resenting any relaxation of the regulations, joined in what was known as a "Separate" movement. When Miriam and Ebenezer Bush were thus called before the parent church for "separating," they gave as their reasons that "persons that had not Grace were admitted into the Church" and that "the Church had become a Babel of Tongues and Languages." They were declared no longer members of the church and Ebenezer Bush was among the founders of what became a Baptist Church in Westfield. Miriam died in Westfield on July 14, 1752, and in less than four months Ebenezer had decided to marry again. His second wife was Thankful Phelps, who survived him. Their marriage intimation was published at Westfield on November 11, 1752, and the marriage took place there on November 30, 1752.

Ebenezer Bush does not seem to have been at all conspicuous in the small settlement of Westfield. However, he held a good deal of land. In 1714 land was laid out to Ebenezer Bush and Samuel Fowler, jointly, amounting to twenty acres. Subsequently Fowler gave up his one-half interest to Bush. Bush also had eight pieces of land recorded in 1734, one in 1748, one in 1750, and one in 1751, all in Westfield.





Through one interesting deed in Middlesex County, Massachusetts, it is possible to connect Ebenezer Bush with the Bushes of Sudbury, Massachusetts. This document shows that Samuel Bush and Ebenezer Bush, both of Westfield in the County of Hampshire, Husbandmen, for Eighty five Pounds sell to their Uncle John Goodenow of Sudbury in the County of Middlesex "all the Right Title and Interest that doth of Right belong to us and our Sister Mary Peirce of Enfield in faid County in and unto all the Real and Perfonal Estate that was our Grandfathers John Goodenow late of faid Sudbury Decd that might now be set to us or our faid Sister by the Settleing of Two Thirds of faid Efstate by the other third after our Grandmothers Decease or by an agreement with her in her life Time . . ." The deed also mentions their "Aunt Dorothy Peckham," who was Dorothy (Goodenow) Peckham, wife of John Peckham, as appears in the account of the Goodenow family. This deed was dated January 12, 1724/5, and was signed by Samuel and Ebenezer Bush with seals. Nathan Goodenow and John Rice were witnesses. Ebenezer Bush acknowledged the deed on April 2, 1725, and the signature of Samuel Bush was sworn to on December 9, 1730. The deed was recorded January 28, 1730/1.

Ebenezer Bush died at Westfield, Massachusetts, on November 10, 1757. His will was made on February 1, 1756/7, and proved December 21, 1757. The will follows:

In the name of God, Amen this first day of February in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred & fifty seven I Ebenezer Bush of Westfield in the County of Hampshire & province of the Mafsachusetts Bay in New England Husbandman being infirm in body but of Sound mind & Memory Thanks be given to God therefor & calling to mind the mortality of my body & know it is appointed for all men once to die do make & ordain this my last Will & Testament that is to say principally & first of all I give & recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it & my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Christian Friends & Neighbours & as touching such wordly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to blefs me with in this life I give devise & dispose of in the following manner and form.

Imprimis I give & bequeath unto Thankfull my beloved wife the Sum of Three pounds out of my moveable Estate in whate She shall choose at an

Indifferent apprizement.

Item I give unto my son Ebenezer Bush a lot of land in the new addition containing Sixty four acres & half also a lot on the long Mountain So called in the new addition containing Twenty one acres & half adjoining to his land as they are butted & bounded in Westfield Proprietors book of record to him and his Heirs and afsigns forever to have & to hold.

Item I give to my son David Bush a lot of land in the East Side of Symsbury road containing fifty six acres that was laid out to me as it is butted & bounded in Westfield Proprietors book of records to him & his Heirs & afsigns to have & to hold forever and also the sum of Thirty eight pounds eight Shillings to be paid him by my Executors within Twelve months after my Decease.

Item I give to my three Sons Ebenezer Bush Zechariah Bush & Aaron Bush a log lot in the new addition so called & also the after Divisions in the old Township & the remainder of my lands not heretofore disposed of to be equally divided between them to them & their Heirs & afsigns forever to have & to hold.

Item I give to my Daughter Huldah the wife of George Phelps the sum of Five pounds Six Shillings & 8d out of my moveable Estate.

Item I give to my grandchildren Josiah Noble Eli Noble & John Noble the children of my daughter Lydia the late wife of John Noble Decd the Sum of Eight pounds to be equally divided between them & to be paid them by my Executors when they Shall arrive to lawfull age with the Interest thereof within one year after my Decease.

Item I give to my three Sons Ebenezer Zechariah & Aaron Bush the remainder of my Personal Estate let it more or lefs after my Just Debts & Legacies are paid to be equally divided between them.

Item I do likewise appoint my three Sons Ebenezer Zachary (sic) & Aaron Bush Executors of this my last Will & Testament and I do hereby disallow revoke & disanull all & other former Wills & Testaments Legacies & bequests hereby ratifying & confirming this & no other to be my last Will & Testament. In Witnefs whereof I the said Ebenezer Bush have hereunto Set my hand & Seal the day & year before written.

EBENEZER BUSH (*seal*)

Witnesses —

Israel Ashley

David Dewey

Eli Dewey

The will was proved December 21, 1757, before Judge Timothy Dwight. The three sons, by a paper signed at Westfield on December 21, 1757, accepted appointment as executors.

Ebenezer and Miriam (———) Bush had the following children:

1. LYDIA³ (*see below*).
2. Ebenezer³, who was born June 2, 1713, at Westfield, Massachusetts, and was living as late as December, 1757. He married June 23, 1735, Miriam³ Noble, daughter of Mark and Mercy (Marshall) Noble. She was born at Westfield, January 4, 1710, and died there December 14, 1753.
3. Huldah³, who was born February 2, 1715, at Westfield, Massachusetts, and married George Phelps. She was living as late as February, 1756/7.
4. Zachariah³, who was born November 11, 1718, at Westfield, Massachusetts, and was living as late as December, 1757. He married January 21, 1741, Mercy Loomis, who was born November 2, 1718.
5. David³, who was born December 7, 1721, at Westfield, Massachusetts, and was living as late as February, 1756/7.
6. Aaron³, who was born May 26, 1725, at Westfield, Massachusetts, and married August 28, 1750, Mary Ashley, daughter of David and Mary (Dewey) Ashley. She was born October 27, 1723, and died March 28, 1768. He died in 1798.
7. Hannah³, who was born January 26, 1729, at Westfield, Massachusetts, and died there September 26, 1731.

LYDIA³ BUSH was born March 5, 1711, at Westfield, Massachusetts. She married July 10, 1735, JOHN³ NOBLE, who was born at Westfield on December 21, 1706, and died at Southwick, Massachusetts (a part of Westfield), on March 3, 1776 (*see NOBLE*). She joined the Westfield church on April 11, 1736, and died before August, 1746.

CAMPBELL

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

ROBERT CAMPBELL — MARY TRUMBULL
RUTH CAMPBELL — ELI NOBLE
MARGARET NOBLE — JOSHUA CARPENTER
RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

MR. BRADY was a descendant of Robert and Mary (Trumbull) Campbell of Voluntown, Connecticut, and Dudley, Massachusetts. According to an article published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 32:275, this Robert Campbell was the son of Robert and Janet (——) Campbell, who came from Ireland and settled at New London and Voluntown, Connecticut. On the other hand, the *Robert Campbell Genealogy* (1909), states that the Reverend Robert Campbell of Voluntown and Canaan, Connecticut, and Stillwater, New York, was the son of this same Robert and Janet (——) Campbell. Robert Campbell who married Mary Trumbull could not be identical with the Reverend Robert Campbell, as the marriage records of the two men, and the births of their children in the same years, as well as their later removals to widely separated towns, clearly establish their separate identities. The detailed statements of the Reverend Robert Campbell, supported by such facts as are known about Robert and Janet (——) Campbell, make it appear almost certain that he, and not Robert Campbell, the ancestor of Mr. Brady, was their son.

In order to record the facts on which this opinion is based a discussion in considerable detail is included of Robert and Janet (——) Campbell and their son, the Reverend Robert Campbell. This will be followed by an account of Mr. Brady's ancestor, whose parentage is unknown and who is hereafter called ROBERT¹ CAMPBELL.

Robert Campbell was born in or about 1673 and came with his wife, Janet, and their children from Ulster, Ireland, to New England. The following record was made by the Reverend Robert Campbell: "When I was five my father and mother brought me with their family to Boston, New England, thence to New London, there lived eight years. From thence we came to Voluntown, May, 1722. My father died 1724, and in his sickness willed me all his land and inheritance except one horse and one cow, and five pounds to each of my brothers and sisters. The will having but two witnesses, was rejected in law, my brothers taking advantage thereby took a great part of the estate from me. I pray God, lay not this sin to their charge." The Reverend Robert Campbell's bible shows that he was born on April 23, 1709, so it is clear that the family emigrated in 1714, when he was five years old, stayed at Boston a very short time and proceeded to New London in the same year, as the family had been in the latter town eight years in 1722. The records of the New London Church show that in 1719 "Robert Campbell and Janet his wife, as also Charles Campbell and Mary his wife, members of a church in Ireland and having letters of recommendation from thence, were admitted to our communion." This Charles Campbell was Robert's eldest son. The record of admission to the church makes it plain that Robert Campbell's wife, Janet, emigrated with him and that the *Robert Campbell Genealogy* is in error in the statement that he married a second wife (unnamed) who was the mother of his youngest son, Robert (born in 1709). The date of Janet Campbell's death is not known, but she survived her husband and was living as late as February 14, 1729, when his estate was settled. Possibly it was she and not the second alleged but unidentified wife who died April 19, 1747, at the age of seventy-six. The records of the First Church of New London show baptisms of children of Archibald, Charles and John Campbell, beginning in 1719. Charles and John were the sons of Robert and Janet Campbell but Archibald has not been identified. When the Second Congregational Church of New London was organized in 1722, Charles Campbell was one of the seven first members.

In the year 1706 the Colony of Connecticut granted to the veterans of King Philip's War or their heirs, a large section north of Stonington. There were a hundred and sixty grantees in this region which was called Voluntown but few of the original proprietors occupied their lands. Many sold out for small sums and others rented their lands. Settlers moved in slowly but there was a good-sized group there by 1719. Robert and Janet Campbell and their family removed to Voluntown in May, 1722, according to the statement of the Reverend Robert Campbell. On December 12, 1723, the first pastor of the new church there was installed. He was the Reverend Samuel Dorrance, a graduate of the University of Glasgow, who had been licensed to preach in 1711 by the Presbytery of Dumbarton in Scotland but who emigrated to Connecticut from Ireland. The church he took charge of in Voluntown was naturally a Presbyterian Church and the members subscribed to the Westminster Confession. It was the first and for a long time the only Presbyterian Church in Connecticut. Among its first members appear Robert Campbell, his sons Charles and John and an unidentified Samuel Campbell. John Campbell is said to have been one of the first inhabitants of Voluntown and Robert Campbell is stated to have made attempts to secure "Mr. Boyd, reported to be an orthodox minister, to preach the gospel to us." Mr. Boyd evidently was not secured and when Mr. Dorrance accepted the call, many of the church members offered "free gifts" to him on his arrival. Robert Campbell offered "work" and John Campbell gave "two hundred clapboards." In 1732 the chief seats in the church were allotted to the eight leading members of the congregation and Charles and John Campbell were included.

Robert Campbell died at Voluntown on February 14, 1724/5. His widow, called "Jane" Campbell, and his son, Charles Campbell, gave a bond of £350 on September 30, 1725. The inventory was "prifed at Voluntown" on March 17, 1274/5, and the estate settled on February 14, 1729. It is plain that Robert Campbell died intestate and this fact and the date of his death agree with the Reverend Robert Campbell's statement.

Robert and Janet (———) Campbell had the following children:

1. Charles, who is believed to have been born in Ulster, Ireland, in or about 1696. With his wife, Mary, he emigrated and joined the First Church of New London, Connecticut, in 1719. He was among the original members of the Presbyterian Church formed at Voluntown, Connecticut, in October, 1723. The inventory of his estate was taken June 2, 1770. There was also a Charles Campbell of Voluntown whose will was made February 25, 1776, and probated April 2, 1776. His wife was named Patience and he was survived by five sons and six daughters. It is impossible to determine the respective activities of the two contemporary Charles Campbells.
2. John, who is said to have been born in Ireland in or about 1698. He was an original member of the Presbyterian Church organized at Voluntown, Connecticut, in 1723. He is said to have married Agnes Allen at Voluntown on November 19, 1719, to have been the first physician in Voluntown and to have made his will on June 26, 1773. The original wills of Voluntown include the will of a John Campbell, made July 28, 1762, and proved in 1763. It mentions a daughter Ennes (Agnes?) and sons John and Jacob (both under twenty-one).
3. Sarah, who is said to have been born in or about 1700. She was unmarried and a member of the Voluntown Church in November, 1729.
4. Mary, who is said to have been born in or about 1702 and was unmarried in 1725.
5. James, who is said to have been born in Ulster, Ireland, in or about 1704. He settled at Voluntown, Connecticut, and there married on June 3, 1725, Hannah Taylor. They removed to Killingly, Connecticut, where his will was made December 2, 1722, and proved July 6, 1773. His wife predeceased him.

6. Robert, who was born, according to the record made in his bible, on April 23, 1709. His bible further records his marriages, information about his wives and children and his conversion and call to the pastorate as given below. He married Mary McMMain, daughter of Daniel and (Jannet?) McMMain of Lancaster, Massachusetts, on April 13, 1727. (The vital records of Voluntown also record the marriage of Robert Campbell and Mary Mackmains on this date.) She died on July 29, 1763, in her fifty-fifth year. He then married as his second wife, Hannah (——) Spaulding, who was born November 6, 1712. Robert Campbell was converted to Congregationalism on August 3, 1741, and was called to the pastorate of the Congregational Church of Christ at Canaan, Connecticut, in 1761. He became the first pastor of this church and in 1762 removed with it to Stillwater, New York. The Reverend Robert Campbell died at Stillwater, February 19, 1789, in the eightieth year of his age. It is also recorded at Voluntown, Connecticut, that in 1745 Robert Campbell was one of seven men to depart from the church and to set up private worship. This Scottish couple, the Reverend Robert and Mary (McMMain) Campbell, had the following children:

- I. Rebecca, who was born October 2, 1728.
- II. Lydia, who was born August 28, 1730.
- III. Mary, who was born August 19, 1734.
- IV. Elizabeth, who was born October 1, 1736.
- V. Jean, who was born January 19, 1739.
- VI. Robert, who was born May 3, 1741.
- VII. Daniel, who was born July 29, 1743.
- VIII. Sarah, who was born October 15, 1745.
- IX. Solomon, who was born June 13, 1749.



THE PLACE SAINT MICHEL AT QUESNOY-SUR-DEÛLE

(See page 68)

6. Robert, who was born, according to the record made in his bible, on April 23, 1709. His bible further records his marriages, information about his wives and children and his conversion and call to the pastorate as given below. He married Mary McMain, daughter of Daniel and (Jannet?) McMain of Lancaster, Massachusetts, on April 13, 1727. (The vital records of Voluntown also record the marriage of Robert Campbell and Mary Mackmains on this date.) She died on July 29, 1763, in her fifty-fifth year. He then married as his second wife, Hannah (——) Spaulding, who was born November 6, 1712. Robert Campbell was converted to Congregationalism on August 3, 1741, and was called to the pastorate of the Congregational Church of Christ at Canaan, Connecticut, in 1761. He became the first pastor of this church and in 1762 removed with it to Stillwater, New York. The Reverend Robert Campbell died at Stillwater, February 19, 1789, in the eightieth year of his age. It is also recorded at Voluntown, Connecticut, that in 1763 Robert Campbell was one of seven men to depart from the church and to set up private worship. This Scottish couple, the Reverend Robert and Mary (McMain) Campbell, had the following

THE PLACE WHERE MICHAEL AT A QUENYON YOUNG-DEATH

- I. Rebecca, who was born October 2, 1728.
- II. Lydia, who was born August 28, 1730.
- III. Mary, who was born August 19, 1734.
- IV. Elizabeth, who was born October 1, 1736.
- V. Jean, who was born January 19, 1739.
- VI. Robert, who was born May 3, 1741.
- VII. Daniel, who was born July 29, 1743.
- VIII. Sarah, who was born October 15, 1745.
- IX. Solomon, who was born June 13, 1749.



ROBERT¹ CAMPBELL, Mr. Brady's progenitor, discussed earlier in this account, is said to have been born in or about 1706. Nothing is known of his parentage but many Scotch Irish settled at Voluntown, Connecticut, as members of the Reverend Mr. Dorrance's Church and it seems probable that Campbell himself was Scottish or Scotch Irish. *The St. Andrew's Society of New York* reports that "the Campbells are Scots first, last, and all the time." He first appeared at Voluntown, Connecticut, in January, 1737, when he there married MARY² TRUMBULL. She was living in 1749 but had died before her father drew his will in 1757. Her mother's will also referred to her as deceased and the papers relating to the settlement of her mother's estate stated that Mary (Trumbull) Campbell was "late of West Greenwich." This was possibly West Greenwich, Rhode Island, but more probably Greenwich, Hampshire County, Massachusetts. It is quite certain it did not refer to Greenwich, Connecticut (see TRUMBULL).

The records of Voluntown show that Robert Campbell and Walter Trumbull were admitted as inhabitants in 1736 or 1737. Walter² Trumbull was a brother-in-law of Robert¹ Campbell and this suggests the possibility that Campbell may have arrived in Voluntown at this time. The records seem to make it clear that Robert and Mary (Trumbull) Campbell removed to Dudley, Massachusetts, in 1738 or 1739, as one child was baptized at Voluntown on March 26, 1738, and a second was born at Dudley on May 15, 1739. No reason for this removal is known. Possibly the presence of so many Scotch Irish in and around Dudley attracted the Campbells.

In October, 1742, the General Court of Connecticut confirmed "Mr." Robert Campbell of Voluntown as ensign of the south company or trainband of that town, but this was probably not Robert¹ Campbell as he had removed to Dudley, Massachusetts, four years earlier.

Children were regularly born to this couple at Dudley until 1749. Evidently, however, Robert Campbell had planned to move before this date. Among the deeds to be found at Springfield, Massachusetts, is one made by Bildad Fowler of West-

field, Massachusetts, selling to "Robert Cammel of Dudley in Worcester County" for seventy pounds "old Tenor Bills or Currant Money" "two certain Tract of Land" in Westfield, about four miles "Southward of sd Towne upon the two mile Brook." This deed is dated November 19, 1747, and witnessed by David Campbell. Robert Campbell appears only once on the Westfield records, on November 1, 1759, when he gave notice that he had taken up a stray steer. He seems to have lived in that part of Westfield which became Southwick and on January 12, 1773, Robert Campbell, probably the same man, sold to James Campbell of Southwick for thirty pounds, two tracts of land in Southwick. One "lyes the east fide of the Country road that leads to Suffield containing eighty five acres," the other "lyes in faid Southwick on two mile brook Containing ten acres." It will be noted that the deed to him to 1747 was for land at Westfield on the "two mile brook" and the land was probably the same.

It is not known when Robert and Mary (Trumbull) Campbell died.

Robert and Mary (Trumbull) Campbell had the following children:

1. Charles², who was baptized at Voluntown, Connecticut, on March 26, 1738.
2. Richard², who was born at Dudley, Massachusetts, on May 15, 1739.
3. RUTH² (*see below*).
4. James², who was born at Dudley, Massachusetts, November 9, 1743.
5. John², who was born at Dudley, Massachusetts, March 15, 1746.
6. Thomas², who was born at Dudley, Massachusetts, December 6, 1747.
He died at Southwick, Massachusetts, March 15, 1833, at the age of eighty-five. He married by intention published November 6, 1771, Eunice⁴ Noble, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Remmington) Noble, who was born at Southwick in or about 1752 and died there January 2, 1789 (or more probably June 2, 1789), at the age of thirty-seven. He married as his second wife, Kezia Owen.
7. Mary², who was born at Dudley, Massachusetts, December 27, 1749.

RUTH² CAMPBELL was born at Dudley, Massachusetts, December 25, 1741, and died on December 24, 1783, at the age of forty-two. On February 27, 1760, she married ELI⁴ NOBLE. The intention of marriage was published at Westfield, Massachusetts, February 16, 1760. He was born at Southwick, Massachusetts, October 16, 1739, and died at Pownal, Vermont, in December, 1827, at the age of eighty-eight (*see* NOBLE).

CARPENTER

ENGLISH ANCESTRY

NOTHING has been proved about the English ancestry of William¹ Carpenter who emigrated in 1638 on the *Bevis*. The record of his sailing, however, contains information which should be helpful in identifying his family. In May, 1638, the ship left Southampton, England, carrying among its passengers, William Carpenter, aged sixty-two, William Carpenter his son, later of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, aged thirty-three, his daughter-in-law, Abigail, aged thirty-two, and four grandchildren, aged ten or less, and their servant Thomas Banshott. Both William Carpenters were described as of Wherwell (Whorwell or Horwell), Hants, England, and by trade carpenters. It is possible that there is some connection between this family group and other English Carpenters. There are two suggestions as to the direction in which a search may be made for such family connections.

First: In his will, probated April 21, 1659, William² Carpenter of Rehoboth appointed his "brother Carpenter" to help in its execution and in the body of the instrument referred to a land transaction with his "cousin Carpenter." This is an indisputable indication of relationship with the Providence, Rhode Island, family, with whom William² Carpenter of Rehoboth had an interest in land at Pawtuxet, to which he apparently referred in his will, but this relationship was not necessarily one of blood kinship, but may have referred to the projected marriage of Hannah³ Carpenter, his daughter, to Joseph Carpenter, son of William¹ Carpenter of Providence, which took place on April 21, 1659, the day on which her father's will was probated.

William¹ Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island, emigrated probably before 1638. He married before his emigration, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Peak) Arnold, who was born at Cheselbourne, Dorsetshire, England, November 23, 1611. He was the son of Richard Carpenter of Amesbury, Wiltshire, England.

Second: An indication of the possible ancestry of William¹ Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, lies in the fact that on the gravestone of one of his descendants, Daniel Carpenter, of Rehoboth, who was born November 8, 1695, and died January 26, 1763, at Rehoboth, was carved a coat of arms known as the *Greyhound Arms*. These arms,—*argent a greyhound passant and a chief sable*—were granted on March 4, 1664 (some twenty-odd years after the emigration) to William Carpenter of Cobham, county Surrey, Gentleman of His Majesty's Honorable Privy Chamber, Extraordinary. This William Carpenter of Cobham died May 17, 1672. His will of January 30, 1670, provided for his widow Margaret; his kinsman Edward Foster of Marten, Surrey, yeoman; Margaret, wife of Nicholas Wood of Cobham; his servant, Amy Hopkins; George Wadbrooke of Thames Ditton, gardener; John Covert of Hascomb, Surrey; "my daughter-in-law Elizabeth," wife of John Covert, and her children. Apparently nothing further is known of this William Carpenter of Cobham. At this early date it was not usual for coats of arms to be assumed without further justification than similarity of name, as has so often been done in later times, and while the use of arms is not a proof of relationship to William Carpenter of Cobham, who died without male heirs, to whom the arms were granted, it is at least an indication which might lead to the proof of such a relationship. The tradition of the right to the use of the *Greyhound Arms* has persisted strongly among the descendants of William¹ Carpenter of Rehoboth, William¹ Carpenter of Providence and Samuel¹ Carpenter of Philadelphia.

Samuel¹ Carpenter was the son of John and Mary (Somervale) Carpenter of Horsham, Sussex, England.

Possibly some connection could be traced between the Carpenters found at Amesbury, Wiltshire; Cobham, Surrey, and Horsham, Sussex, and the two William Carpenters of Wherwell, Hants, who emigrated in 1638.

C A R P E N T E R

A M E R I C A N A N C E S T R Y

WILLIAM CARPENTER —
 WILLIAM CARPENTER — ABIGAIL
 ABIAH CARPENTER —
 OLIVER CARPENTER — SARAH
 CHRISTOPHER CARPENTER — MARY
 JEREMIAH CARPENTER — ELIZABETH REYNOLDS
 JOSHUA CARPENTER — MARGARET NOBLE
 RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
 MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
 MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
 JAMES COX BRADY

WILLIAM¹ CARPENTER was born in or about 1576, as the record of his emigration in 1638 states that he was then sixty-two years old. The list of passengers in the *Bevis*, which sailed from Southampton, England, in May, 1638, included William¹ Carpenter, his son of the same name, his daughter-in-law, Abigail, and his four grandchildren. The record is as follows: "Southton The list of the names of Passengers Intentled to shipe themselues, In the *Bevis* of Hampton of Cl Tonnes, Robert Batten Mr for Newengland; And thus by vertue of the Lord Tresurers Warrant of the second of May, wch was after the restraynet & they some Dayes gone to sea Before the Kings Mates. . . . Proclamacon Came vnto Southton." It is said that he returned to England on the same ship on which he came.

On the list of passengers he was registered as a carpenter from Wherwell, Hants, England.

Only one child is known:

1. WILLIAM² (*see below*).

WILLIAM² CARPENTER was born in or about 1605. He married, in or after 1627, ABIGAIL, who was born in or about 1606, and was buried at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, February 22, 1686/7. He was registered in the passenger list of the *Bevis* as a car-

penter from Wherwell, Hants, England. After his arrival in New England with his wife and four young children, none of whom was over ten years old, he settled first at Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he was made freeman May 13, 1640. On January 28, 1640/1, "William Carpenter, being chosen cunstable of Waymoth for the year ensuing, tooke his oath to that place belonging." He was present, serving as deputy, at the sessions of the General Court of June, 1641, and May, 1643. Carpenter's name was signed to the original deed from the Indians of the land on which Weymouth was settled, dated April 26, 1642. A list of his property is preserved in the town records, and, although undated, is probably of about 1642. He owned, according to this first list of the land belonging to the settlers, two acres in the west field, four acres in the mill field, eighteen acres near the fresh pond, eleven acres on Harris' Range and two acres of fresh marsh.

William Carpenter of Providence and Benedict Arnold had acquired the meadow land in the bend of the Pawtuxet River and in October, 1652, Arnold sold his undivided right in this land to William² Carpenter of Rehoboth. When the land was bought by Roger Williams in 1638, from the Indians, part was set off not to belong to the common land. This was the "impropriate" referred to in the will of William² of Rehoboth.

As early as 1641, the inhabitants of Weymouth were granted by Plymouth Colony a tract of land eight miles square which they were to purchase from the Indians. A proprietors' meeting was held at Weymouth in October, 1643, at which the agreement was made to settle on this land, which was first known as Seekonk, and later as Rehoboth. Another meeting of the proprietors was held at Weymouth on December 10, 1643. The value of each man's estate was taken at this time, in order that, in addition to the house lot of six, eight or twelve acres, according to the quality of the person, the other additional lands might be "taken up according to person and estate." Carpenter was rated at £254 10s. (In the agreement of 1643 for settling Rehoboth, it was ordered that each man's allotment be taken according to his person

and estate, and also that each should bear his share of the public charges.) As one of the original proprietors, Carpenter drew a lot in the division of woodland in June, 1644. He was elected townsman on March 16, 1645, and again on May 26, 1647, April 12, 1648, October 25, 1653, and on February 9, 1655. In April, 1645, he served on a committee to hear the grievances of those whose meadow allotment was defective, and in May, 1645, he and Stephen Payne were sent to Plymouth to the General Court "to certify the town's minds"—as deputy. He was admitted and sworn freeman on June 4, 1645, and on the same date was a member of a committee appointed by the General Court "elected & authorized for the ppareing of some psent lawes for redresse of some psent abuses, and for pventing of future." In June, 1645, he drew a lot "in the great plain," and in February, 1646, a meadow lot. He served as juror on the grand inquest in June, 1646, and was in the same month appointed fence-viewer at Rehoboth, an office to which he was again appointed in February, 1646. On October 25, 1653, he was "rater for the sums of the county pay," in May, 1654, surveyor of highways, and on June 22, 1658, he was allotted some meadow land. William Carpenter was appointed constable at Rehoboth, June 6, 1654, and in the same month surveyor of highways. He was listed on June 3, 1656, among those members of the General Court who had served as members of a committee.

William² Carpenter's will was made December 10, 1658, and probated April 21, 1659. He died February 7, 1658/9, at Rehoboth. He bequeathed to his son, John, a mare, his best doublet, handsomest coat, and new cloth to make a pair of breeches, and "Mr Ainsworths upon the five books of Moses, Canticles and Psalms and Mr. Brightman on revelation and my concordance." His son, William, was to have a mare or two yearling colts, five pounds in sugar or wampum, a coat, and a suit of apparel, and "Mr Mahew on the four Evangelists upon the 14 Chapters of Saule," Latin books, Greek and Hebrew grammars, a Greek Lexicon and ten (or five) pounds of cotton wool. To his son, Joseph, he left two steers and "one of Perkins' works and of Barrows upon private contentions called harts divisions," a suit of clothes, a green

serge coat, ten pounds of cotton wool and a match lock gun. His daughter, Hannah, was to have half the common at Pawtuxet and a third of the "improper," with the exception of the meadow, a home lot and the "land I had laid out to cousin that I had for the lowland cousin Carpenter that I had by." Hannah was also to have a yearling heifer, her bible, the "practice of piety" and a volume of prayer, one ewe, six pounds of wool and twenty pounds of cotton. To his son, Abiah, was left the rest of the land at Pawtuxet and the meadow, and directions that his mother and Samuel should help him build a house "because Samuel hath a house built already." He also received a yearling colt, a yearling heifer, "Helens History of the World" and a ewe. His daughter, Abigail, was to have a young mare and a three-year-old mare, or in case the latter mare was dead, £15. To John Titus, whom he called his son, Carpenter left 20s, or the house and land if he chose to dwell on it. His son, Samuel, was to have half the land he lived on with his father, two pens of the young sheep, two cows and a bull, his furniture and half of the testator's working tools (of which Abiah was to have the other half), a book of Psalms, a dictionary, a gun, his best coat and one ewe. Carpenter left to his wife the other half of the land on which they lived and the household goods for life, provided she did not marry, while in the event of her marriage, she was to have a third of the land (and Samuel the rest), four oxen, one mare, four cows, a bed and its furniture, a pot, a good kettle, and a small kettle, a skillet, and half the pewter during her lifetime. If she did not marry, she was to have the rest of the land at Pawtuxet, "those books of Perkins, called Christ's Sermon on the Mount, the good Bible, Burroughs Jewell of Contentment, the oil of Gladness," also two hundred pounds of sugar, a room in the house, meadow land, etc. After small bequests to three of his grandchildren, Carpenter determined that the remainder of the estate was to be divided among the children. The widow was executrix and the will also provided "I appoint my brother Carpenter to help."

This "brother Carpenter" is thought to be William¹ Carpenter, of Providence,

Rhode Island. The earlier reference to a cousin from whom land had been purchased, is thought to mean a son of William¹ Carpenter of Providence, with whom there were transactions in real estate.

William and Abigail (——) Carpenter had the following children:

1. John³, who was born in England in or about 1628, and was living as late as 1658, when his father's will was made.
2. William³, who was born in England, in or about 1631 or 1632. He died at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, January 26, 1702/3. He married at Rehoboth, October 5, 1651, Priscilla Bennett, who died there October 20, 1663. He then married at Rehoboth, February 10, 1663/4, Meriam or Marian Saile, who died there May 1, 1722. She was probably the daughter of Edward and Margaret (——) Saile (Seale, Sale) of Marblehead, Salem and Rehoboth, Massachusetts.
3. Joseph³, who was born in England, in or about 1633, and was buried May 6, 1675, at Swansea, Massachusetts. He married at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 25, 1655, Margaret Sutton, daughter of John Sutton. She was buried in 1700, at the age of sixty-five, at East Providence, Rhode Island.
4. Hannah³, who was born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, April 3, 1640, and died in or about 1670 at Mosquito Cove, Long Island. She married on April 21, 1659, Joseph Carpenter, son of William Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island. He was born in 1640 and died at Mosquito Cove in 1683. Administration was granted on his estate July 9, 1684.
5. ABIAH³ (*see below*).
6. Abigail³, who was born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, April 9, 1643, and died at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, March 5, 1709/10. She married in 1659, John Titus, son of Robert and Hannah (——) Titus, who was born in or about 1627, and buried at Rehoboth, April 16, 1689/90.

She married as her second husband, at Rehoboth, on November 9, 1692, Jonas (Jonah) Palmer, Sr., son of Walter and Ann (——) Palmer, who died at Rehoboth, June 22, 1709.

7. Samuel³, who was born probably in 1644, and was buried at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, February 20, 1682/3. He married at Rehoboth, May 25, 1660, Sarah Redaway.

ABIAH³ CARPENTER was born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, April 9, 1643. (The published vital records record the birth of twins on that date, a son Abraham and a daughter Abiah, but as no further mention is found of Abraham, while in his will, William² Carpenter named his son, Abiah, and daughter Abigail, it must be supposed that there has been some error in writing or deciphering the names of the twin children. It is certain, both from his father's will and from other records, that Abiah was a son, not a daughter of William Carpenter.) The name of his wife is unknown. Abiah³ Carpenter inherited from his father half the land at Pawtuxet, upon which he settled. It was probably he for whom William Carpenter and John Swett of Warwick, Rhode Island, were under bond of £100 as security for his good behavior. This bond, which included Joseph Carpenter, Benjamin Smith and Henry Ruddick, was discharged on July 13, 1663. Abiah served on the petit jury of the General Court of Trials held at Newport, Rhode Island, October 23, 1667. On November 30, 1668, his brother-in-law, Joseph Carpenter, who had married Abiah's sister, Hannah Carpenter, deeded to Abiah land at Mosquito Cove (Oyster Bay), Long Island. The deed follows, dated at Mosquito Cove:

Be it Knowen unto all men, whome this prsent Deede any any wayes conseren, yt I Joseph Carpenter, of Muskeeto Cove in ye Province of His Highness: James Duke, of Yorke, have Covenanted, Bargened, agreed, & Sold, unto Abyah Carpenter, of Pawtuxet in ye Colloney of Roade Island, in New England a certaine percell of land containeing Twenty Ackers: ye which land is lying & being at Musketow Cove & Joyning unto my owne lott, on ye West side of it also I doe owne to have sold unto ye above Sd Abiah Carpenter, a fifth parte of three Square Miles, to

Injoy as his owne proper Intrest for Ever, I Joseph Carpenter, above Sd: doe owne to have freely sold ye Above Sd Lands above Speacefied, unto ye Sd Abiah Carpenter to him his heires or assignes for ever to have & to hold haveing receivd from ye Sd Abiah Carpenter full Satisfaction, for ye above Sd lands . . . provided ye above Sd Abiah Carpenter, shall cum within three yeares after, ye date beneith written, & possess ye said Lands, with his ffamely: or Sum other ffamely in his behalfe, if not to be void & of noe Effect.

The evidence is against the theory advanced that Abiah Carpenter removed to Long Island. By the wording of the above quoted deed, it appears that in November, 1668, Abiah Carpenter was at Pawtuxet and as early as May, 1669, six months later, the records of the General Court of Rhode Island Colony indicate that he was then living at Warwick, Rhode Island, and held the office of constable of the town—hardly a position for an absentee. The complaint of the Court against the town of Warwick: “Whereas abiah Carpenter and Job almye were Chosen by the Towne of warwicke to atend this Court for to be on the grand Jury and they not appearing and the Court being Informed that the said abiah Carpenter was Constable of the Towne of Warwicke” and Almy not a freeman, the town was fined 40s. The following month, June 14, 1669, Abiah Carpenter, “of Pawtuxet”—another indication that he had not removed to Long Island—“doe assigne & make over my hole, right and titell of Land at Musketow Cove to Joseph Carpenter, of ye same place.”

Abiah Carpenter and his wife were appointed guardians of Mary, daughter of William and Mary Baker, for which Abiah agreed to give the girl a cow calf a year old at the end of a year, and on April 1, 1669, William and Mary Baker gave Carpenter a receipt for a yearling heifer at Warwick.

On June 24, 1670, Carpenter bought of Edmund Calverley, administrator of the estate of Thomas Smith, the house and land which had formerly belonged to Smith, for £40. By a deed of June 8, 1673, Joseph Carpenter of Mosquito Cove, exchanged land with his brother-in-law, Abiah Carpenter, of Pawtuxet, Rhode Island, by which Joseph transferred to Abiah “all my right of Lands and Comonage which Fell to me



ELIZABETH JANE HAMILTON BRADY

(See page 83)

Injoy as his owne proper Intrest for Ever, I Joseph Carpenter, above Sd. doe owne to have freely sold ye Above Sd Lands above Speacefied, unto ye Sd Abiah Carpenter to him his heires or assignes for ever to have & to hold having receivd from ye Sd Abiah Carpenter full Satisfaction, for ye above Sd lands . . . provided ye above Sd Abiah Carpenter, shall cum within three yeares after, ye date beneith written, & possess ye said Lands, with his ffamely: or Sum other ffamely in his behalfe, if not to be void & of noe Effect.

The evidence is against the theory advanced that Abiah Carpenter removed to Long Island. By the wording of the above quoted deed, it appears that in November, 1668, Abiah Carpenter was at Pawtuxet and as early as May, 1669, six months later, the records of the General Court of Rhode Island Colony indicate that he was then living at Warwick, Rhode Island, and held the office of constable of the town—hardly a position for an absentee. The complaint of the Court against the town of Warwick: “Whereas abiah Carpenter and Job almye were Chosen by the Towne of warwicke to atend this Court for to be on the grand Jury and they not appearing and the Court being Informed that the said abiah Carpenter was Constable of the Towne of Warwicke” and Almy not a freeman, the town was fined 40s. The following month, June 14, 1669, Abiah Carpenter, “of Pawtuxet”—another indication that he had not removed to Long Island—“doe assigne & make over my hole, right and titell of Land at Musketow Cove to Joseph Carpenter, of ye same place.”

Abiah Carpenter and his wife were appointed guardians of Mary, daughter of William and Mary Baker, for which Abiah agreed to give the girl a cow calf a year old at the end of a year, and on April 1, 1669, William and Mary Baker gave Carpenter a receipt for a yearling heifer at Warwick.

On June 24, 1670, Carpenter bought of Edmund Calverley, administrator of the estate of Thomas Smith, the house and land which had formerly belonged to Smith, for £40. By a deed of June 8, 1673, Joseph Carpenter of Mosquito Cove, exchanged land with his brother-in-law, Abiah Carpenter, of Pawtuxet, Rhode Island, by which Joseph transferred to Abiah “all my right of ^{YE ABOVE SAID LANDS} ~~Land~~ and Comonage which Fell to me



by my wife from her father" and a third of the land lying between the Cove and the Pawtuxet River, and £5 to be paid by the following Michaelmas, the consideration for which is not stated. In 1676 Abiah Carpenter testified before the court martial held at Newport to try the Indians who were said to have been implicated in the designs of King Philip that one Wennaquabin, an Indian who had been living with him, had left his house in May, 1765, and had not appeared again until the following winter. On October 23, 1678, Carpenter was fined 20s for not serving on a jury. He served as deputy from Warwick to the General Court at the session of May 2, 1682, and was then called "Mr. Abiah Carpenter." On December 13, 1687, he served on the grand jury held at Newport.

He had died before his son Joseph's marriage took place in March, 1702/3.

The Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family (1898) contains so many obvious inaccuracies and contradictions, especially in the sections concerning the children of Abiah³ Carpenter, Oliver⁴ Carpenter and Christopher⁵ Carpenter, that the present writers have thought it best to construct the family line from other sources.

Abiah and ——— Carpenter had the following children:

1. John⁴, who had married before November, 1705, as his father-in-law deeded him land on November 28th of that year, ——— Grinnell, daughter of Matthew Grinnell. He was probably the John Carpenter who died at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, on August 25, 1753, in his eighty-seventh year and was therefore born in or about 1667.
2. OLIVER⁴ (*see below*).
3. Solomon⁴, who was born in or about 1678 and whose will of April 30, 1750, was probated October 8, 1750. He married, in or about 1702, Elizabeth Tefft, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Jenckes) Tefft, whose predeceased him. They lived at South Kingstown, Rhode Island.
4. Joseph⁴, who married at Warwick, Rhode Island, March 18, 1702/3, Mary Brown, daughter of Beriah and Abigail (Phenix) Brown. He

married, as his second wife, before April, 1732, Hannah. They lived at North Kingstown and East Greenwich, Rhode Island.

OLIVER⁴ CARPENTER married SARAH and lived at Warwick and North Kingstown, Rhode Island. On March 18, 1705, he deeded six acres of land on the south side of Pawtuxet River to his brother Joseph, "for love." This land had belonged to their father Abiah Carpenter, deceased. On July 27, 1724, Oliver Carpenter deeded one hundred and eighty acres at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, to his son, Christopher of East Greenwich, and on November 23, 1724, he deeded to his son, John of Warwick, one hundred and sixty acres at East Greenwich.

On October 4, 1727, he administered the estate of his son, Oliver⁵ Carpenter of East Greenwich. Oliver⁴ Carpenter also died in 1727 and administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Sarah, November 20, 1727. He left £10 to an unnamed son, "he having had considerable estate"; £10 to his son, Solomon; a legacy to his son, Abiah, when he came of age; a farm at East Greenwich to his son, Thomas; to his son, Joshua, £200 when he came of age; to his youngest son, Oliver, £200 when he came of age; to his daughter Sarah Carpenter, £150; and to another daughter, £150. It is possible that Oliver Carpenter had two or more wives, and this supposition would explain the lengthy period over which his children were born. William⁵ Carpenter who was born in 1701 at Warwick was the son of Oliver and Sarah, and the widow of Oliver⁴ Carpenter was also named Sarah, but they might have been successive wives of the same name.

Oliver and Sarah (——) Carpenter had the following children:

1. Oliver⁵, who married Sarah and lived at East Greenwich, Rhode Island. Oliver Carpenter, Jr., of Warwick, Rhode Island, probably he, was admitted freeman on May 1, 1716. His father administered his estate on October 4, 1727. It must be supposed that he died about the time of his youngest brother's birth in July, 1727, and that the child was named after him. It is also possible that the "daughter

Sarah Carpenter" named in his father's will was Oliver⁵ Carpenter's widow. His children were:

- I. Oliver⁶, who was born at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, on October 24, 1716, and married at Warwick, Rhode Island, on April 7, 1743, Martha Greene, daughter of Barlo and Lydia (Hardin) Greene of Warwick, who was born there April 27, 1723. At the time of his marriage, Oliver Carpenter was called "of Providence," Rhode Island.
 - II. Sarah⁶, who was born at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, on October 2, 1717. She married, in or before 1739, John Reynolds, as on February 23, 1739/40, John Reynolds and Sarah, his wife, released to Oliver Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island, for £8, their right in the estate of Oliver Carpenter of East Greenwich, deceased.
 - III. Benjamin⁶, who was born at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, on October 5, 1719, and gave a quit claim in 1741 for £8 to his brother, Oliver Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island, mariner, of his right in the estate of his father, Oliver Carpenter of East Greenwich, deceased.
2. CHRISTOPHER⁵ (*see below*).
 3. John⁵, who married in or about 1721 Elizabeth, and lived at East Greenwich, Rhode Island. On November 23, 1724, his father deeded him one hundred and sixty acres at East Greenwich. He was then called "of Warwick," Rhode Island. He married as his second wife, Abigail, who survived him and was his executrix. His will was drawn July 14, 1748, and probated September 10, 1753. John and Elizabeth (——) Carpenter had the following children:

- I. Mary⁶.

- II. Sarah⁶.
 - III. Prudence⁶, who was born July 25, 1721, at East Greenwich, Rhode Island.
 - IV. Diademe⁶.
 - V. Dinah⁶, who was born November 16, 1724, at East Greenwich, Rhode Island.
 - VI. Cornal⁶, who was born April 10, 1723, at East Greenwich, Rhode Island.
 - VII. Joseph⁶, who was born October 23, 1726, at East Greenwich, Rhode Island.
- 4. William⁵, who was born at Warwick, Rhode Island, on June 9, 1701, and does not appear further in the vital records.
 - 5. Abiah⁵, who married at Providence, Rhode Island, September 17, 1725, Sarah Arnold, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Sheldon) Arnold of Providence. He was under age in 1727 when his father's will was drawn. His death is recorded at Providence on September 13, 1729. He is then called captain and mariner. In his will drawn at Saint Christophers, West Indies, on September 7, 1729, and accepted at Providence, October 25, 1729, he mentioned his brother, Thomas Carpenter, his sister, Sarah Carpenter, his brother-in-law, John Potter, and his brother-in-law, Joseph Roads, as well as his wife and children. His widow, "Sarah Carpenter, widow of Pawtuxet," died, Providence, April 22, 1742. In her will of April 20, 1742, she mentioned her daughter Sarah and her brother Edward Arnold. The children were:
 - I. Sarah⁶, who was born July 12, 1726, at Providence, Rhode Island.
 - II. Freelove⁶, who was born February 18, 1727/8, at Providence, Rhode Island.

6. Sarah⁵, who was living as late as 1727, as she was mentioned in the will of her father in that year. It is possible that the daughter Sarah Carpenter mentioned in this will was a daughter-in-law. Possibly she was the widow of Oliver⁵ Carpenter, the elder.
7. Hannah⁵, who is said by Austin to have been born October 28, 1708, and to have been the daughter of Oliver⁴ Carpenter. It is possible, however, that the unnamed daughter mentioned in his will was a daughter-in-law. Nothing further is known of Hannah Carpenter.
8. Solomon⁵, who married, in or about 1732, Deborah and lived at South Kingstown, Rhode Island. Their children were:
 - I. Samuel⁶, who was born April 4, 1733, at South Kingstown, Rhode Island.
 - II. Joseph⁶, who was born June 22, 1736, at South Kingstown, Rhode Island.
 - III. Elizabeth⁶, who was born May 10, 1741, at South Kingstown, Rhode Island.
9. Thomas⁵, who married on July 4, 1737, at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, Elizabeth Page of Westerly, Rhode Island. Their children were:
 - I. Thomas⁶, who was born August 3, 1738, at West Greenwich, Rhode Island.
 - II. Mary⁶, who was born October 17, 1740, at West Greenwich, Rhode Island.
 - III. Elizabeth⁶, who was born September 4, 1742, at West Greenwich, Rhode Island.
10. Joshua⁵, who was born in January, 1724, at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, and according to his father's will was under age in 1727.
11. Oliver⁵, who was born July 24, 1727, at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, and presumably named for his eldest brother Oliver, who had

presumably died shortly before his birth. He was called in his father's will the youngest son.

CHRISTOPHER⁵ CARPENTER lived at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, where he married, before 1715, MARY. On July 27, 1724, his father deeded him one hundred and eighty acres at East Greenwich. Both Christopher and Mary were living as late as 1730, when their youngest child was born. Christopher Carpenter of East Greenwich was admitted freeman, May 2, 1727.

Christopher and Mary (——) Carpenter had the following children:

1. JEREMIAH⁶ (*see below*).
2. Jonathan⁶, who was born at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, on September 4, 1719.
3. Robert⁶, who was born at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, on March 25, 1722.
4. Mercy⁶, who was born at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, on March 25, 1724.
5. William⁶, who was born at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, on April 5, 1727.
6. Sarah⁶, who was born at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, on March 5, 1729/30.

JEREMIAH⁶ CARPENTER was born at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, June 18, 1715. He married, December 25, 1737, at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, ELIZABETH REYNOLDS. Both were living as late as 1747 when their daughter Elizabeth was born (*see REYNOLDS*). A Jeremiah Carpenter of North Kingstown, possibly the same, was admitted freeman in May, 1756.

Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Reynolds) Carpenter had the following children:

1. Mercy⁷, who was born at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, on March 13, 1739.

2. Christopher⁷, who was born at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, on September 14, 1740.
3. Merebah⁷, who was born at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, on October 18, 1741.
4. Jonathan⁷ (twin), who was born at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, November 1, 1743.
5. Mary⁷ (twin), who was born at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, November 1, 1743, and died there December 25, 1743.
6. Mary⁷, who was born at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, December 25, 1745.
7. Elizabeth⁷, who was born at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, January 5, 1747.
8. JOSHUA⁷ (*see below*).

JOSHUA⁷ CARPENTER was born in August, 1758, and died at Bennington, Vermont, December 19, 1794, at the age of thirty-six. He married MARGARET⁵ NOBLE, who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, in or about July, 1760. She survived him and died in 1830 at Pownal, Vermont (*see NOBLE*). Administration was granted on Carpenter's estate on July 14, 1795, to Margaret Carpenter, his widow, and to Eli Noble. She married as her second husband and as his second wife, Daniel⁵ Eldred, who was born September 1, 1749, at Exeter, Rhode Island, and died May 20, 1820, at Pownal, Vermont (*see ELDRED*).

Joshua and Margaret (Noble) Carpenter had the following children:

1. Maribee⁸, who was born in or about 1780, and died at West Allegany, New York, in December, 1854. She married Austin Dimick and, after his death, Jonas Billings.
2. Eli⁸, who was born in or about 1782, and died at Eagleville, Ohio, January 2, 1838, at the age of fifty-five. He married Lovina Cushman and, after her death, Julia Crary.

3. Reynolds⁸, who was born December 27, 1784, and died at Pownal, Vermont, August 21, 1862, at the age of seventy-seven. He married Mary Niles on January 16, 1814. He then married, December 16, 1823, Hannah Niles.
4. RUTH⁸ (*see below*).
5. Mary⁸, who was born December 12, 1787, and died at Pownal, Vermont, January 30, 1822. She married Clark McGowan.
6. Margaret⁸, who was born in 1790, and died at Shaftsbury, Vermont, at the age of thirty-six. She married John Niles, Sr.

RUTH⁸ CARPENTER was born in or about 1786 and died at Pownal, Vermont, September 21, 1819, at the age of thirty-three. She married at Pownal in 1805, MUMFORD⁶ ELDRED, who was born January 23, 1786, at Pownal and died January 26, 1870, at Martin, Michigan (*see ELDRED*).





COGGESHALL ARMS

COGGESHALL

ENGLISH ANCESTRY

JOHNA^a COGGESHALL "the Elder" of Halstead, county Essex, England, gent., married as his first wife, Elizabeth. Probably in or before 1564, or earlier, he married his second wife, KATHERINE, who survived him and was one of two executors of his will, which was probated at Braintree, county Essex, January 8, 1600/1. She was living March 22, 1608/9, when she and her son John were taxed 5s on goods valued at £3. John Coggeshall held *Munchensies* in Halstead "a capital messuage, situated near Coggeshall bridge, on the left-hand side of the road leading from Halstead to Colchester." It was so called from the noble family of Montchensey, ancient owners of *Stansted Hall*. Coggeshall is said to have been at one time a merchant in London. He built an almshouse at Halstead which had on the architrave of the porch "John Coggeshall did Bild this Hous in A.MD63." The arms underneath this inscription read: *Argent, a cross between four escallops sable*, and below the motto: *Truth by the selfe*. He died at Halstead, county Essex, January 1st, and was buried there January 3, 1600/1.

John^a and Elizabeth (———) Coggeshall had the following children:

1. Richard, who was living December 27, 1600, when he was named in his father's will.
2. John "the Elder," who was living December 27, 1600, when he was named in his father's will.

John^a and Katherine (———) Coggeshall probably had the following children, although Katherine and Elizabeth may have been John's children by his first wife:

3. Katherine, who was baptized at Halstead, county Essex, December 26, 1564, and married there, March 2, 1583/4, Thomas Harrington. Her children, Katherine, Thomas, Anne and Susan, were mentioned in the will of their grandfather in December, 1600.

4. Elizabeth, who was baptized at Halstead, county Essex, February 27, 1571/2, and married the Reverend John Watson, vicar of Halstead, who was living December 27, 1600. She was buried February 23, 1604/5, at Halstead, county Essex. There is a small mural brass to her memory, now affixed to the south wall of the south aisle of the church. Incised on this brass is the figure of a woman, attired in the usual Elizabethan costume with ruff and high-crowned hat, kneeling at a fold-stool on which is an open book. Before her are the kneeling figures of two sons, and behind her three kneeling daughters and a chrysom babe. Beneath is this inscription, "Here lieth Elizabeth the wife of John Watson the daughter of John Coggeshall gent. who was buried February the 23rd Ao Din 1604."

5. JOHN^b, "the younger" (*see below*).

JOHN^b COGGESHALL was born July 24th at Halstead, county Essex, and baptized there July 29, 1576. He married ANNE BUTTER, the sister of John Butter of Thorington, county Essex, yeoman, who left by his will £40 to each of the three children of his sister, Anne Coggeshall. In December, 1637, John¹ Coggeshall bought from Moses Greenwood merchandise worth £55 or more, and authorized his mother to receive his £40 legacy from his uncle and pay Greenwood. There was evidently some difficulty in settling this transaction, as in 1640 Anne (Butter) Coggeshall was the defendant in a complaint in chancery brought by Moses Greenwood of Hingham, county Norfolk, who claimed the £40 left to her son John by his uncle, John Butter, on the grounds that he had sold merchandise to John¹ Coggeshall after the latter had settled in New England. JOHN^b Coggeshall was buried at Halstead, county Essex, August 4, 1615.

His widow, Anne Coggeshall of Castle Hedingham, county Essex, made her will April 16, 1645, and it was probated November 10, 1648. She bequeathed to her son John Coggeshall, "now dwelling in New England," her house and lands at Sible

Hedingham, then in the occupation of Nathan Browne and George Germin, with the proviso that if he should "molest my executors for the forty-one pounds received by appointment from him, being a legacy given him by his uncle, John Butter," he was to have only 20s, and the house and land were to go to her grandson, Henry Raymond. She also left to her granddaughter, Anne Raymond, £40, and another bequest. "Of the £72 left to the Parliament upon the Public Faith" she left £20 to her grandchild Henry Raymond, £50 to be equally divided among her eight grandchildren, John, Anne, Mary, Joshua and James Coggeshall, and John, Richard and Elizabeth Raymond, and the remainder to her executor, her daughter, Anne Raymond, to whom she also left her watch for her lifetime, after which it was to go to Anne Coggeshall's grandson, John Raymond. Her aunt ——— Morphew was also given 40s.

John^b and Anne (Butter) Coggeshall had the following children:

1. JOHN¹, the emigrant.
2. Anne, who was baptized April 2, 1604, at Halstead, county Essex, and was living as late as April 16, 1645. She married, on or before January 26, 1624/5, Richard Raymond, son of Henry and Joâne (Perry) Raymond of Much Dunmow, county Essex.
3. Katherine, who was baptized April 18, 1607, and died unmarried. She was buried May 14, 1640, at Castle Hedingham, county Essex.

COGGESHALL

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

JOHN COGGESHALL — MARY
JOSHUA COGGESHALL — JOAN WEST
HUMILITY COGGESHALL — BENJAMIN GREENE
JOHN GREENE — MARY AYLSWORTH
MARY GREENE — JOHN ELDRED
DANIEL ELDRED — AMY VAUGHAN
MUMFORD ELDRED — RUTH CARPENTER
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

JOHN¹ COGGESHALL, the son of John^b Coggeshall, was baptized at Halstead, county Essex, England, December 9, 1601. In 1620, as a minor, he was complainant in a bill in chancery, brought for him by his mother in regard to certain lands in Halstead which his father had mortgaged in 1605. According to the lay subsidies, John Coxall was taxed at Castle Hedingham on December 17, 1628, 4*d* on lands of the yearly value of 20*s*. On June 1, 1629, John Coggeshall, gent., and Mary, sold property at Halstead and Sible Hedingham, county Essex. He sailed from England on the *Lyon*, after having, on June 22, 1632, taken the oath of allegiance required before emigration was permitted. He landed at Boston in September, 1632. He was a silk mercer of county Essex. With him came his wife, MARY, and their three children, John, Joshua and Ann. Mary Coggeshall was born in 1604, and after uniting with the church at Roxbury, Massachusetts, in company with her husband, and bearing three more children, she died November 8, 1684, at Newport, Rhode Island.

As early as 1677 his son, John Coggeshall, Secretary of Rhode Island Colony, affixed to a letter the following seal: *Argent, a cross between four escallops sable. Crest: a stag lodged sable, attired or.* John¹ Coggeshall united with the church at Roxbury, Massachusetts, and probably settled there. On November 6, 1632, he was admitted freeman. On April 1, 1633, John Sayles, who had been convicted of stealing

over a period of more than a year, was, in addition to having his estate forfeited, sentenced to be whipped, and to be bound as a servant for three years to anyone who would take him. Apparently Coggeshall offered or was requested to take Sayles as his servant, for the Court records under the same date show the following entry: "John Sayle is bound with Mr. Coxeshall for 3 years, for wch hee is to giue him 4l p ann; his daughter is also bound with him for 14 yeares. Mr. Coxeshall is to haue a sowe with her, & att the end of her time hee is to giue unto her a cowe calfe." Some months later, on March 4, 1633/4, it was ordered "that John Sayles shalbe seuerely whipt for runing from his maister Mr Coxeball." The name Coggeshall offered considerable scope for variations in spelling and was rendered Coxall, Coxeball, Coggeswall, Coxeshall, etc., but was usually preceded by the honorary title *Mr.* At a meeting of some of the more wealthy inhabitants on March 4, 1633/4, at which money was voluntarily subscribed for the erection of a fort for the protection of the colony, Coggeshall gave £5. He left the church at Roxbury to unite with that at Boston, Massachusetts, in April, 1634, and soon became deacon thereof. This transfer possibly marks the date of his removal from Roxbury to Boston. He served as deputy in 1634, 1635, 1636, and 1637. On May 14, 1634, he served on a committee to survey land at Mount Wollaston for the "convenient enlargem't" of Boston, and on another committee to "take an accompt of John Winthrop, Esq. for such comodities as he hath receaved of the comon stocke." In September of the same year Coggeshall was a member of a committee to oversee all powder and shot and other ammunition and also served as selectman. He served on a committee in March 1634/5, to audit the accounts of the treasurer of the Colony, and on March 4, 1634/5, was one of a number of men who were authorized collectively or individually "after any shipp, or other vessell, hath lyen 24 houres att anchor, & is discoued to be a ffriend, to board her, take notice of what comodities shee hath to sell, conferrē about the prizes thereof, & after to acquainte their ptners therewith, whoe, togeathr, or the maior pte of them, shall haue liberty to buy all such comodities as they shall iudge to be vsefull

for the country, for present payemt or bills of exchange, & att such prizes as they can agree, wch goods, being soe bought, shalbe layde vpp by the sd merchants in some maggesen, neere to the place where the shipp anchors; & the sd merchants shall, att any tyme dureing the space of twenty days after the said goods are landed, & notice thereof giuen to the seuall townes, sell to any inhabitant within this iurisdiction such commodities as hee needed, after vl p centum pfitt, & not above."

At the Court of April 7, 1635, Coggeshall transferred the services of Phebe Sayles, to one John Levens, and the terms of the agreement between the two men were referred by the Court to a committee. In January, 1635/6, he lent £5 to the Colony towards the erection of a new fortification on Fort Hill. In February, 1635/6, he was one of those appointed to superintend the allotment of land to newcomers, and attend to the other business of the town. He served as selectman throughout 1636 and again in 1637. He was granted two hundred acres, bounded by Charlestown, Saugus, and the Saugus River. In August, 1636, he contributed 13s 4d for the maintenance of a free schoolmaster. An order was passed that £200 should be raised for public purposes, and on May 25, 1636, Coggeshall served on a committee to apportion equitably among the towns the tax for the purpose of raising this money. In September, 1636, he served on a committee for the purpose of apportioning a similar tax which was to raise £600 for the Colony. Difficulties about Phebe Sayles were brought to the attention of the Court on June 6, 1637, and the following order was given: "In regard Phebe Seales was, by order of Court, put apprtice to John Coggeshall, of Boston, mchant, who, at the instant request of the Courte, accepted the same, & for that the said girle hath pvd over burthensome to him, the Court, as formerly, so nowe, have thought it iust to ease him of it; & whereas the said girle was put by the said John Coggeshall to one John Levins, of Roxberry, to be kept" a committee was appointed to "end the difference between the said parties, & to set downe such order for the ease & discharge of the said John Coggeshall, & disposing of the said Phebe,

·[Page 150]·

as they shall thinke equall.” In December, 1637, Coggeshall bought merchandise worth over £55 from Moses Greenwood, in England, and authorized his mother to receive his £40 legacy from his uncle, John Butter, and to pay it on the merchandise.

In 1637 a disturbance arose in the church because of the doctrinal differences of Anne Hutchinson. Her brother-in-law, John Wheelwright, was affected by her views, and preached a sermon that caused him to be haled before the General Court of the Colony. The Boston Church sent a petition to the Court on his behalf, and William Aspinwall, one of the deputies to the General Court, was a signer of the petition. When he stated before the Court that he justified the petition, he was expelled from membership. John Coggeshall was also a deputy to the General Court, and when this action was taken he told the members of the Court that they had best make clean work of it, that although he had not signed the petition, he had signed a protestation to the same effect, and that he approved of the petition, and at the trial of Anne Hutchinson he spoke boldly in her defense. After the dismissal of Wheelwright, the Court passed a resolution on November 2, 1637, that “Mr. John Coggeshall affirming that Mr Wheeleright is innocent, & that he was psecuted for the truth, was in like sort dismissed from being a member of the Courte, & order was given for two new deputies to bee chosen by the towne of Boston.” Further: “Mr John Coggeshall, being convented for disturbing the publike peace, was disfranchized, & enioyned not to speake any thing to disturbe the publike peace, vpon paine of banishment.” On November 20, 1637, an order was passed that, “Whereas the opinions & revelations of Mr Wheeleright and Mrs Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people heare in Newe England, insomuch as there is iust cause of suspition that they, as others in Germany in former times, may, vpon some revelation, make some suddaine irruption vpon those that differ from them in iudgement, for pvention whereof it is ordered, that all those whose names are vnderwritten shall (vpon warning given or left at their dwelling houses) before the 30th day of this month of November, deliver in at Mr Canes house, at Boston,

all such guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, & match as they shalbee owners of, or have in their eustody vpon paine of ten pound for evry default to be made thereof,” and among the fifty-eight men of Boston included in this list was John Coggeshall.

A group of nineteen men, of which Coggeshall was a member, determined to leave the jurisdiction of Massachusetts Bay Colony, where they had been so harshly treated, and form a new settlement at Pocasset (Portsmouth, Rhode Island), and on March 7, 1637/8, signed the following agreement: “We whose names are under-written do here solemnly in the presenee of Jehovah incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politicke and as he shall help, will submit our persons, lives, and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords and to all those perfect and most absolute lawes of his given us in his holy word of truth, to be guided and judged thereby.” On March 24, 1637, Miantonomo sold the island of Aquidneck to Coddington and the other settlers for forty fathoms of white peage. Although permission had been given for this new colony, they had moved none too quickly, as on March 12, 1637/8, a summons was issued for them to appear at the May session of the Massachusetts Bay Court, if they were still within the bounds of the Colony: “whereas you have desired & obtained licence to remove yorselves & yor families out of this jurisdiction, & for that information hath bene given to the Court that yor intent is onely to withdrawe yorselves for a season, that you may avoyde the censure of the Court in some things weh may be obieeted against you, the Court doth therefore order that you may depart according to the licence given you, so as yor families bee removed before the next Generall Court; but if yor families bee not so removed, then you are to appear at the next Court to abide the further order of the Courte hearin.”

At Pocasset the first thought of the settlers was for a meeting house, the location of which was to be determined by Coggeshall and another man. Coggeshall took the same position of leadership in the new settlement that he had held at Boston. He was

on the committee to lay out land for the settlers, and was allotted on June 10, 1636, six acres. At the meeting of June 27, 1638, he and William Hutchinson, were chosen treasurers for the ensuing year. On November 16, 1638, Coggeshall was among those appointed as truck masters, "for the Venison trade with the Indyans, and that they are not to give them above three pence in a pound in way of trade, and that those truck masters doe se forth the said Venison for two pence a pound; a farthing for each pound being allowed to the Treasury; and the rest be unto themselves for their attendance thereon." A form of government by which a judge and three elders were to be the presiding officers (corresponding somewhat to governor and assistants), was adopted on January 2, 1638/9, and John Coggeshall was appointed an elder. By April, 1639, the Colony was divided; the more influential members determined to remove from Pocasset, and seek another location, and with eight other men Coggeshall (as elder) signed the following agreement which resulted in the founding of Newport, Rhode Island: "It is agreed. By vs, whose hands are underwritten, to propagate a Plantation in the midst of the Island, or elsewhere; And doe engage ourselves to bear equall charges, answerable to our strength and estates in common; and that our determinations shall be by major voice of judge and elders; the Judge to have a double voice." In December, 1639, after the accounts of the Colony had been made up, £57 2s 4d was found to be due to Coggeshall, and it was ordered that the above sum should be paid him by the treasurer. He was elected treasurer in August, 1640. A General Court of Election was held on March 12, 1640, at which it was determined that the chief magistrate should be called governor, the next in office, deputy governor, and the others, assistants. Coggeshall was elected assistant at this meeting, and also served as assistant in 1641, 1642, 1643, and 1644. In March, 1640, he was a member of a committee to lay out land for the settlers, and was himself granted three hundred and eighty-nine acres, the second largest grant made. In 1641 he served on a committee to audit the treasurer's accounts. He was appointed corporal in March, 1644. In May, 1647, at the first General Assembly

after the union of the four towns of Providence, Portsmouth, Newport and Warwick as a single Colony, John Coggeshall was appointed moderator of the meeting, and was then elected first President of the Colony. He died at Newport, while in office, on November 27, 1647, at the age of forty-eight, after a life of useful, honorable and honored activity in the public service.

John and Mary (——) Coggeshall had the following children:

1. John², who was born in or about 1620, in county Essex, England, and died at Newport, Rhode Island, on October 1, 1708. He married at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, June 17, 1647, Elizabeth Baulstone, daughter of William and Elizabeth (——) Baulstone, who was born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in August, 1639, and died there on October 1, 1700. A divorce was granted him by the General Assembly on May 25, 1655, and he married as his second wife in December, 1655, at Providence, Rhode Island, Patience Throckmorton, daughter of John and Alice (Stant) Throckmorton, who was born in 1640, and died September 7, 1676, at Newport. He married as his third wife, at Yarmouth, or possibly at Boston, Massachusetts, on October 1, 1679, Mary (Hedge) Sturgis, daughter of Captain William Hedge, Sr., and widow of Samuel Sturgis. She was born at Yarmouth in 1648 and died at Newport on August 22, 1731, in her eighty-third year.
2. Ann², who was born in or about 1622 in county Essex, England, and died March 6, 1688/9, at Newport, Rhode Island. She married on November 15, 1643, Peter Easton, son of Governor Nicholas and Ann (Clayton) Easton, who was born in 1622, and died February 12, 1693/4.
3. Mary², who was born in county Essex, England, was living in April, 1645.
4. JOSHUA² (*see below*).

5. James², who was born in county Essex, England, in or about 1628, was living in April, 1645.
6. Hananiel² (a daughter), who was baptized at Boston, Massachusetts, May 3, 1635, and died young.
7. Wait², who was baptized at Boston, Massachusetts, September 11, 1636, and died July 9, 1718. She married December 18, 1651, Daniel Gould, son of Jeremiah and Priscilla (Grover) Gould, who was born in 1625, and died March 26, 1716. He was a minister in the Society of Friends and was whipped and imprisoned for his beliefs in 1659.
8. Bedaiah², who was baptized at Boston, Massachusetts, July 30, 1637, and died young.

JOSHUA² COGGESHALL, was born in or about 1623 or 1626 in county Essex, England, and emigrated in 1632 on the *Lyon* with his father. He married on December 22, 1652, JOAN WEST, who was born in 1631, and died at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, on April 24, 1676, at the age of forty-five. It is possible that she was the daughter of Matthew West of Lynn, Massachusetts, and Newport, Rhode Island. On March 5, 1651, Joshua Coggeshall, then calling himself "of Portsmouth," sold land to Clement Weaver of Newport, Rhode Island, and on August 24, 1654, Coggeshall bought of Edward and Bridget Andrews of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, a house and a hundred acres of land. Joshewaye Coxall was chosen to serve as jurymen in 1655, and again in 1658 and in March, 1659/60. By February, 1660, he had become a Quaker, and on a visit to Plymouth Colony in that month, he was seized as a Quaker, his horse taken from him and sold, and he was imprisoned. After his release he made his way back to Portsmouth as best he could. In 1662 he again served as petit jurymen, and in 1663 and later on the grand jury, at this time and thereafter being called *Mr.* In May, 1663, he was fined 10s for not attending the Court as juror. He was elected deputy to the General Assembly in October, 1664, October, 1666, and October, 1667, April, 1668, June, 1670, October, 1670, April, 1671, and March, 1671/2. In June,

1668, he was a member of a committee to make a rate of £40, and in 1669 he was overseer of the poor. He was frequently rate-maker or assessor for the town, and was reappointed overseer of the poor from 1670 to 1677, and from 1680 to 1683. In 1675 the duty of seeing that "Straingers be Not Entertained in this Towne but according to Order" was added to his functions as overseer of the poor, and continued for several years. He was a member of the town council in 1670 and 1677, and moderator of the town meeting in 1672, 1673, 1675 and 1676. In October, 1669, owing to local dissension, no accredited deputies were sent from Providence, Rhode Island, to the General Assembly, and a committee of four men, of whom Joshua Coggeshall was one, was appointed to go to Providence, make a list of freeman, call a meeting of them, and oversee the election of deputies.

Joshua Coggeshall was elected assistant to the governor in 1669, 1670, 1672, 1673, 1674, 1675 and 1676. In May, 1671, he was a member of a committee appointed to go to the late governor, Benedict Arnold, and require from him the Royal Charter of the Colony, and other writings in his custody, on behalf of the General Assembly. He served on the committee to treat with the Indian sachems "and with them seriously to consult and agree of some way to prevent the extreme excess of the Indian's drunkenness" in May, 1673. After disposing of his father's property, Coggeshall bought a farm, which eventually was increased to about three hundred and seventy-five acres. It lay partly in Newport and partly in Portsmouth and was his home for the remainder of his life. In March, 1675/6, during the unrest that preceded King Philip's War, a committee was appointed, of which Coggeshall was a member, to enforce the order of the Assembly that Indians in the custody of the inhabitants should not be permitted to go out during the day except with a keeper, and at night should be locked up in some safe place. He was also a member of a committee appointed in the same month to lay out land to those who had suffered as a result of the Indian troubles. He was a member of a court martial, held in August, 1676, to try an Indian suspected of complicity in King Philip's designs.



VICTORIA MARY PERY BRADY

(See page 83)

1668, he was a member of a committee to make a rate of £40, and in 1669 he was overseer of the poor. He was frequently rate-maker or assessor for the town, and was reappointed overseer of the poor from 1670 to 1677, and from 1680 to 1683. In 1675 the duty of seeing that "Straingers be Not Entertained in this Towne but according to Order" was added to his functions as overseer of the poor, and continued for several years. He was a member of the town council in 1670 and 1677, and moderator of the town meeting in 1672, 1673, 1675 and 1676. In October, 1669, owing to local dissension, no accredited deputies were sent from Providence, Rhode Island, to the General Assembly, and a committee of four men, of whom Joshua Coggeshall was one, was appointed to go to Providence, make a list of freeman, call a meeting of them, and oversee the election of deputies.

Joshua Coggeshall was elected assistant to the governor in 1669, 1670, 1672, 1673, 1674, 1675 and 1676. In May, 1671, he was a member of a committee appointed to go to the late governor, Benedict Arnold, and require from him the Royal Charter of the Colony, and other writings in his custody, on behalf of the General Assembly. He served on the committee to treat with the Indian sachems "and with them seriously to consult and agree of some way to prevent the extreme excess of the Indian's drunkenness" in May, 1673. After disposing of his father's property, Coggeshall bought a farm, which eventually was increased to about three hundred and seventy-five acres. It lay partly in Newport and partly in Portsmouth and was his home for the remainder of his life. In March, 1675/6, during the unrest that preceded King Philip's War, a committee was appointed, of which Coggeshall was a member, to enforce the order of the Assembly that Indians in the custody of the inhabitants should not be permitted to go out during the day except with a keeper, and at night should be locked up in some safe place. He was also a member of a committee appointed in the same month to lay out land to those who had suffered as a result of the Indian troubles. He was a member of a court martial, held in August, 1676, to try an Indian suspected of complicity in King Philip's designs.

(12 3009 358)



On June 21, 1676, at Portsmouth, he married, as his second wife, Rebecca Russell, a Quakeress from Hawkshead, Lancashire, England. After his death she removed with her two children to Lewes, Delaware, and married Thomas Harford of that place. His will was made August 25, 1709, and probated December 4, 1716. Joshua's Coggeshall's will was made July 13, 1687, and probated July 5, 1688. He died May 1, 1688, at Portsmouth "of Measels," at the age of sixty-five. His estate amounted to £185 13s, and included a negro man valued at £20, twenty-one cattle, four horses, fifteen swine, etc. His real estate comprised some two hundred and forty acres.

Joshua and Joan (West) Coggeshall had the following children:

1. Mary³ who was born in February, 1655, at Portsmouth, Rhode Island.
2. Joshua³, who was born in May, 1656, at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and died at Newport, Rhode Island, on September 4, 1723. He married at Newport on May 13, 1681, Sarah (George) Griffin, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (——) George, and widow of Benjamin Griffin. She died at Middletown, Rhode Island, on March 20, 1697, and he married at Newport on August 26, 1697, Sarah, who died at Middletown after 1716.
3. John³, who was born in December, 1659, and died May 1, 1727, at Portsmouth, Rhode Island. He married, at Portsmouth, Mary Stanton, daughter of John and Mary (Harndel) Stanton. She was born at Newport, Rhode Island, on June 4, 1668, and died May 11, 1747, at Portsmouth.
4. Josias³, who was born in November, 1662, at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and died at Newport, Rhode Island, on August 13, 1738. He married at Portsmouth, Mary Sturgis, daughter of William and Mary (Hedge) Sturgis. Her mother was the third wife of his uncle John² Coggeshall. Josias Coggeshall's wife was born at Boston, Massachusetts, and died at Newport.

5. Daniel³, who was born in April, 1665, at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and died there on May 17, 1717. He married at Jamestown, Rhode Island, on October 23, 1689, Mary Morey, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Wilbour) Morey. She was born at Jamestown on October 7, 1672, and died at Portsmouth after 1724.
6. HUMILITY³ (*see below*).
7. Caleb³, who was born December 17, 1672, at Portsmouth, Rhode Island.

Joshua and Rebecca (Russell) Coggeshall had the following children:

8. Isaac³, who was born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in or about 1677, and died at Lewes, Delaware. His will was probated there October 15, 1710. He married, at Lewes, Sarah Harford, daughter of Thomas Harford (his mother's second husband), who survived him.
9. Preserved³, who was born at Lewes, Delaware, and died there intestate. His estate was administered on April 1, 1727. He married at Lewes, Rebecca Harford, daughter of Thomas Harford (his mother's second husband), who survived him.

HUMILITY³ COGGESHALL was born in January, 1671, at Portsmouth, Rhode Island. She married, in or about 1687, BENJAMIN² GREENE, who was born in or about 1665, probably at Kingstown, Rhode Island, and died at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, between January 7th and March 5, 1719 (*see GREENE*). She survived her husband, inherited all the household goods and movable estate left by him, and also the use of the homestead while she was a widow if she needed it, and was one of the executors of his will. The date of her death is not known.

COLE

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

SAMUEL COLE — ANN
JOHN COLE — SUSANNA HUTCHINSON
SUSANNA COLE — THOMAS ELDRED
JOHN ELDRED — MARY
JOHN ELDRED — MARY GREENE
DANIEL ELDRED — AMY VAUGHAN
MUMFORD ELDRED — RUTH CARPENTER
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

SAMUEL¹ COLE, of Mersey, county Essex, England, and his wife ANN emigrated with Winthrop in 1630, and with her he joined the church at Boston, Massachusetts. They were recorded there on August 27, 1630, as "Samuel Cole and his wife Anne (dead since)." He married as his second wife, in or before 1647, Margaret Greene, the daughter of Isaac Green of Mersey, Essex, England. In 1647 Samuel Cole of Boston in N.E: yeoman and Margaret his wife daughter of Isaac Greene late of Mersey in the Count of Essex deceased, constituted Jo: Greene of Hatfield Brodoake in the Count of Essex their true & lawfull Attr, irrevocable granting him power in their names & steads to ratify & confirme unto Edw Joslin of Colchester the sale of certaine Lands lying in Mersey aforesaid wherein the said Margar. had interest dureing her life, and deed or deeds of sale to make seale & dd, & to nominate or appoint two or 4 of the tenants in the said Lordship according to the custome of the Manor to appeare in the person of the sd Margaret to say doe acknowledge resigne, or any other Act ordered to doe in Court or out of Court according to the usage of the place in the name & behalfe of the said Samuel Cole & Margaret his wife whose psents they represent for the confirmation of the alienation of the rights & interest to the lands aforesaid unto the said Edw: Joslin." In September, 1648, a power of attorney was given by Samuel and Margaret Cole to Samuel Keyes, John

Smith and William Lokar, to "surrender theire lands in the manor of East Hall into the hands of the Lord for the use of Stephen King of Colchester," and another paper drawn on the same date, was "an acquittance unto John Greene of Broadoake for sixteene pounds foure shillings." On March 18, 1665/6, Samuel Cole deeded land in Boston to Samuel Royall, the son of William Royall of Casco Bay, who married Phebe Greene, the daughter of Margaret, Samuel's deceased wife. This deed was recorded March 25, 1668. Possibly Margaret (Greene) Cole was the widow of a Greene when she married Samuel Cole, or perhaps Phebe was the daughter of Samuel and Margaret Cole and had married a Greene and been soon widowed. The date of Margaret's death is not known, but it evidently occurred in or about 1659. She was living as late as December 31, 1658, when, with her husband, she signed a deed of land in Boston to Zachariah Phelps. This deed was acknowledged January 5, 1658/9, and recorded January 10, 1658/9. Samuel Cole married as his third wife, Anna (Mansfield) Keayne, the daughter of John Mansfeilde, Esquire, of London, and his wife, Elizabeth, whose will of July 13, 1601, was probated July 31, 1601, and the widow of Robert Keayne, an eminent, wealthy, and public-spirited man, who died at Boston, March 23, 1656. She was probably born in or about 1597, as at the time of her emigration in July, 1635, her age was given as thirty-eight. According to the Boston vital records, Samuel Cole married Anna Keayne there on October 16, 1660, although as early as November 12, 1659, the records of the General Court of the Colony referred to her as Anna Cole: "In consideration of the late Capt Robert Keaynes libberall guifts to the country in his will, the whole Court mett together voted, that Mrs. Anna Cole, the late relict of the sajd Capt Robert Keajne, and Anna Keayne, the grand child, shall haue five hundred acres of land a peece lajd out to them." On October 16, 1660, it was recorded by the General Court that the five hundred acres had been laid out on the western side of the Merrimack River at Sowheaganucke, and they confirmed the land to "the sajd Anna Cole, lately Keayne." It would appear from these references that the marriage had taken place before

·[Page 162]·

November 12, 1659. The date of her death is not known. She was not mentioned in the will of Samuel Cole in 1666, but it was not until February, 1674/5, that her nephew, John Wilson, testified that she had often declared that the five hundred acres (which had been confirmed to her by the General Court in October, 1660) was to go to her nephew, John Mansfield, the son of her only brother, John Mansfield of Charlestown, Massachusetts.

On May 18, 1631, Cole was sworn freeman, having applied for the freeman's right in October, 1630. He early acquired a house in Boston, and in March, 1633/4, he opened the first house of entertainment there. In September, 1635, with others, he was "licensed to keepe seuell ordinaryes in the plantacons where they lyve dureing the pleasure of ye Court." His inn became famous, and when, in 1637, Lord Ley, Earl of Marlborough, stayed there, he declined the hospitality of Governor Winthrop, saying "that he came not to be troublesome to any, and the house where he was, was so well governed, that he could be as private there as elsewhere." Apparently the price of beer was severely regulated, as Cole was often fined for infraction of the law. In November, 1635, "Samll Cole hath forfected xxs for selling 2 quarts of beare at ijd a quart" and on November 3, 1635, "Samm: Cole forfecting 1l it was remited to 10s." In December, 1636, "Samuell Coles being fined 30l and owing 10l more, it was remited him to 15l." He was again in difficulties in June, 1637, about his prices, and was "fined 10shs for selling a quart of beare at 2d, & was licensed to sell such claret and white wine as is sent for." In November, 1637, he is recorded as "being convented for haveing had much disorder in his house, selling wine contrary to order, & beare above the price ordered, his dew for wine was judged 10l, & hee was further fined 20l, wch is together 30l." Again in May, 1638, "Samuel Cole, Robert Longe & Willi: Baulston are fined 20s a peece for selling beare at 2d a quart." On November 5, 1639, "Mr. Samuell Cole was granted 10l to clear his account, his fine being discounted."

On October 6, 1634, Samuel Cole served on a committee to make a rate to

raise £40 assessed on the town by the General Court. "At a general meeting of the richer inhabitants there was given towards the maintenance of a free school master for the youth with us" 10s by Samuel Cole. This meeting was held on August 12, 1636. In September, 1636, "Mr. Samuell Cole hath sold an Allotment unto one Mr. Greenefield, and is to forfeit for the breaking of the order iii lb." This order was one against selling without the consent of the town. He paid 20s forfeiture for this offense on November 15, 1636. However, on March 12, 1637/8, "Mr. Samm: Coales fine is respited till the next Court, & hee hath liberty to sell his house for an inne." Accordingly, in February, 1638, Cole sold his "new mansion house" in Boston, in which he had "lately dwelled" to Robert Sedgwick for £200.

Cole was a partisan of Wheelwright and Anne Hutchinson in their religious differences with the colonial government, but was one of the twenty-four persons to recant in the following petition early in 1637: "Whereas, I joyned in preferring to ye court a writing called a remonstrance or petition, I acknowledge it was ill done and unwarrantably, as transgressing therein ye rule of honor to authority and of modesty and submission in private persons, and therefore I desire my name may be put out of it." He was, however, on November 20, 1637, among the fifty-eight men disarmed, and ordered to give up all "guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot & match as they shalbee owners of, or have in their custody," under penalty of a £10 fine, and who were also forbidden to buy new arms after surrendering those they owned.

In January, 1637/8, Cole owned a hundred and five acres of land at Rumney Marsh (later Chelsea, now Revere, Massachusetts), and Pullen Point (later Chelsea, now Winthrop, Massachusetts), where he was among the principal grantees of land. He served on the highway committee for Rumney Marsh in January, 1641/2, and in March, 1647/8, as surveyor for Rumney Marsh. In October, 1651, he signed a petition to the General Court that the differences between Rumney Marsh and the Indians concerning title to the land might be settled.

The *Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company* of Boston was founded in Feb-



HELEN MCMAHON BRADY

(See page 33)

raise £40 assessed on the town by the General Court. "At a general meeting of the richer inhabitants there was given towards the maintenance of a free school master for the youth with us" 10s by Samuel Cole. This meeting was held on August 12, 1636. In September, 1636, "Mr. Samuel Cole hath sold an Allotment unto one Mr. Greenefield, and is to forfeit for the breaking of the order iii lb." This order was one against selling without the consent of the town. He paid 20s forfeiture for this offense on November 15, 1636. However, on March 12, 1637/8, "Mr. Samm: Coales fine is respited till the next Court, & hee hath liberty to sell his house for an inne." Accordingly, in February, 1638, Cole sold his "new mansion house" in Boston, in which he had "lately dwelled" to Robert Sedgwick for £200.

Cole was a partisan of Wheelwright and Anne Hutchinson in their religious differences with the colonial government, but was one of the twenty-four persons to recant in the following petition early in 1637: "Whereas, I joyned in prefering to ye court a writing called a remonstrance or petition, I acknowledge it was ill done and unwarrantably, as transgressing therein ye rule of honor to authority and of modesty and submission in private persons, and therefore I desire my name may be put out of it." He was, however, on November 20, 1637, among the fifty-eight men disarmed, and ordered to give up all "guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot & match as they should possess of, or have in their custody," under penalty of a £10 fine, and who were also forbidden to buy new arms after surrendering those they owned.

In January, 1637/8, Cole owned a hundred and five acres of land at Rumney Marsh (later Chelsea, now Revere, Massachusetts), and Puller Point (later Chelsea, now Winthrop, Massachusetts), where he was among the principal grantees of land. He served on the highway committee for Rumney Marsh in January, 1641/2, and in March, 1647/8, as surveyor for Rumney Marsh. In October, 1651, he signed a petition to the General Court that the differences between Rumney Marsh and the Indians concerning title to the land might be settled.

У Д А Р Я И О Н А М С М И Е Л Е Н
 М С М О Н Б Р А Д Я

The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston was founded in Feb.





ruary, 1638, and Samuel Cole was one of the original members. In February, 1638/9, he was one of the men ordered "to make sufficient the cart-way against Mr. Hutchinson's house, under which they drayne their gardens." John Jorden, a grocer of London, issued a letter of attorney on May 21, 1640, to William and Richard Waldern of Piscattaway, authorizing them to receive for him the money owed by Samuel Cole. They signed a receipt for three cows and a calf and a bond of £40, and gave Cole a release and quitclaim dated August 18, 1640.

Cole sold his house and garden in Boston to George Halsall in May, 1645, and bought from Valentine Hill a lot in Boston. Both these deeds were recorded May 20, 1645. With others, on December 13, 1652, he was "chosen for to receive the severall Sumes of mony which any in this Towne will underwrit towards the mayntinanc of the president and fellowes or pore Scollers of Hervert College." Cole was selectman at Boston in March, 1652/3, and served each succeeding year up to and including 1657. He was made scaler of weights and measures in March, 1654. On May 18, 1653, "Mr Samuell Cole of Boston, hauing longe since disbursed fifty pounds in the common stocke, as appeared by good testimony to the Court, on his request, hath 400 acres of land graunted him at Nonatocke, to be layd out by Captayne Willard." On the following June 2, 1653, the General Court ordered Captain Simon Willard to lay out four hundred acres of upland at Nonatuck, in satisfaction of £50 adventured by Cole in the common stock twenty-three years earlier. On May 26, 1658, Cole was granted the neck of land lying beyond Chelmsford, Massachusetts, and the rest of the four hundred acres "where he can find it." Again on November 12, 1659, the Court recorded four hundred acres laid out to him. In June, 1661, "In ansr to the peticon of Capt Ed Johnson the court judgeth it meete to confirme Capt Johnsons graunt according to the limitation respecting him & Mr Samuell Cole, according to Courts order October 18th, 1659, being now layd out as p. plott on file; and considering that Mr. Cole was an auncient adventurer in the publicke stocke, & hath binn long out of his money, beene at great chardges & losse in this buisnes, hath approved

himself respectiue & serviceable to this Court, the Court judgeth it meete to graunt Mr. Samuel Cole three hundred acres more in any place free from former graunts."

On March 24, 1653/4, "Samuel Cole of Boston in New England, Confectioner and margaritt his wife" deeded to William Halsey their house and land at Rumney Marsh (Chelsea, Massachusetts), except one-sixth part which was reserved, and sixteen acres which had been sold. This deed was acknowledged on the same date, and recorded April 7, 1654. He deeded to Edmund Jackson in consideration of the marriage which had taken place shortly before the date of the deed—between Jackson and his daughter Mary, a house and land at Boston. This deed was dated October 26, 1652, acknowledged October 26, 1654, and recorded in September, 1661.

The colonial towns were unwilling to admit anyone to residence who might possibly become a public charge. On November 30, 1657, the records show that: "Whereas Mr. Sam. Cole hath intertained Elizabeth Knap into his house contrary to order of the towne, and the said Elizabeth yett remaynes in this towne, itt is ordered that in case the said Elizabeth proove to be chargeable to the towne, such charges bee required of Mr Cole from time to time as first receiving her."

"Samuel Cole of Boston, Comfit maker & Anna his now wife" deeded land in Boston to Samuel Royall on March 18, 1665/6. This deed was recorded August 25, 1668. In a deed made and recorded in September, 1666, Cole conveyed houses and land in Boston to Isaac Grose of Boston, cordwainer, and John Center of Rumney Marsh, and in October, 1666, he deeded land in Boston to his grandchildren Elisha and Elizabeth Jackson, son and daughter of Edmund Jackson, by his deceased wife, Mary, daughter of Samuel Cole. The deed was acknowledged and recorded in October, 1666.

Samuel Cole made his will on December 21, 1666, and it was probated February 13, 1666/7. The inventory of his estate amounted to £156 15s 2d. The will follows:

I, Samuell Cole of Boston in New England, in America, being in full, perfect & disposing memory though otherwise weake in in Body through many

weaknesses that doe attend mee, doe hereby declare this to bee my last will

I give vnto my daughter, Elizabeth Weeden, that Land of mine at Rumney marsh, which at pr sent her husband and shee liues vpon, & haue done for some years past, which is the sixth part of my land, the residue where of I sold to Cornet Hassey, as appeareth by the deed made vnto him, as also, all the marsh ground that I haue at Hogg Island, which is six Acres or thereabouts, bee it more or less, all which Land my said daughter & her Husband shall Enjoy during their life, and my will is, that after their decease, it shall bee Equally divided amongst all their children. I Giue to my Daughter, Maryes Children, which shee had by Edmund Jackson, vizt. Elisha & Elizabeth, a House lott in Boston neere the Brickhills, butting vpon the street bounded vpon the north by George Nowells Lott & on the south side by John Scenter & Elizabeth Grose their Houses & Lotts. To my grandchild, Sarah Scenter, a Coult wch is now in the possession of her Husband, John Scenter. I Giue besides what formerly is Exprest, vnto my dau. Elizabeth Weeden, the sume of £20, which is due vnto mee from John Scenter, to be layd out towards the building of a new house, vpon that Land formerly Exprest, at Rumney Marsh. Vnto my sonn John Coles Children, £10, to be Equally divided Amongst them, & vnto my dau. Elizabeth Weedens Children, £10, also, to bee also Equally divided Amongst them, which £20 is due vnto me by Elizabeth Gross. I giue my Land at Monaticott bought of Clement Cole & giuen him by the Towne, how much and where it lyes the deed Expresseth, vnto my Grand child, Samuell Cole, the Eldest sonn of my sonn, John Cole. Vnto my old servant, Elizabeth Ward, that Cowe that I haue in the keeping of my sonn in Lawe, Edward Weeden, as long as shee liveth to Enjoy the benefitt thereof & afterwards to remaine to my dau. Elizabeth Weeden. My old greene Coat I Giue vnto the said Elizabeth Ward. To the Old Church of Boston, 20s. Whereas I promised to giue 20s to Harvard Colledge & some part of it paid in Wooden ware by Elzer to Mr. Danforth & what else I know not, my will is, that the residue bee duly paid, together with 20s more, which I giue to the said Colledge. For the remainder of my Estate at my decease, whether in Household Goods, debts due, wearinge Apparell or otherwise, I giue to my sonn, John Cole & my dau. Elizabeth Weeden, Equally, to bee diuided betwixt them, the which John & Elizabeth I make joynt Executors of this my last will & Testament. But if my said sonn, John Cole, shall refuse to bee an Executor to my said will & vpon any pretence whatsoever shall wrangle with his said Sister & not agree peaceably according to the true intent & meaning of this my will, then, that my dau. Elizabeth shall bee sole Executrix,

and I giue only to my sonn, John Cole, a legacy of 20s. I giue to my Grandchild, Samuell Royall, 40s as a legacy towards building of a house which sd haue bin formerly Exprest. I confirme the deed of guift made my sonn, John Cole, for the one halfe of my House at Boston, which is mine in possession till my decease.

This will was taken from the mouth of the aforesaid Testator & read before him, who Owned it to bee his last will & Testament, Dec. 21, 1666, in the prsence of vs whose names are underwritten. This also the Testator further desired at the same time, namly that James Euerell & Goodman Search the weauer would bee pleased to bee Ouerseers, & giues either of them 20s.

Samuel and Ann (——) Cole had the following children:

1. Elizabeth², who was apparently born in England and brought over by her parents in 1630, married Edward Weeden, of Boston and Chelsea, Massachusetts. They were probably married in or about 1643. She was living in February, 1666/7, when her father's will was probated. She was probably the "Elizabeth Weeden, the midwife," who died at Boston, June 11, 1696. Edward Weeden was born in or about 1613, and was living as late as 1672.
2. Mary², who was apparently born in England and brought over by her parents in 1630, first married one —— Gawdren, who died before January, 1652/3, as she married at Boston, Massachusetts, on January 7, 1652/3, Edmund Jackson. She died at Boston, January 18, 1659. Jackson's will of May 2, 1675, was probated July 28, 1675. Her father deeded to her husband Edmund Jackson a house and land in Boston on October 26, 1653, in consideration of the marriage which had taken place between Jackson and Cole's daughter Mary. This deed was acknowledged October 26, 1654, and recorded September 20, 1661.
3. JOHN² (*see below*).

In view of the mention in Samuel Cole's will of his grandson, Samuel Royall, it is possible that Samuel and Margaret Cole had a daughter, Phebe. There is no doubt that Phebe was the daughter of Margaret, but it is not clear whether she was

by Cole or an earlier husband. If she was the child of Samuel Cole:

4. Phebe², who married first ——— Greene, was widowed, and married, in or before 1665, William Royall of Casco Bay. She died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, July 16, 1678. He died there June 15, 1676.

JOHN² COLE married at Boston, Massachusetts, December 30, 1651, SUSANNA² HUTCHINSON, who was baptized November 15, 1633, at Alford, county Lincoln, England, and who died before December, 1713 (*see HUTCHINSON*).

It is sometimes stated that John Cole was the son of Samuel Cole, and sometimes that he was the son of Isaac Cole. The explanation of these conflicting statements is as follows. The Boston vital records, in recording the marriage, call him the son of Isaac Cole. Isaac Cole of Charlestown, Massachusetts, apparently had no son John, and furthermore was living until June 10, 1674, when he died at Woburn, Massachusetts, while the father of John Cole had died before April 29, 1667. On that date John Cole made a deed in which he spoke of inheriting from his father, then lately deceased, a house in Boston, and property amounting to more than £100, and also referred to himself as the executor of his father's will. All these facts agree with the provisions of Samuel Cole's will, as given above, as does also the time of his death, which took place between December, 1666, and February 1666/7. Samuel¹ Cole also made a bequest to his grandson, Samuel, the eldest son of his son John Cole, which checks with the list of John Cole's children below. For these reasons it is plain that John Cole was the son not of Isaac but of Samuel Cole, and that the vital records, as published, are in error.

In this deed, made April 29, 1667, and recorded February 22, 1670/1, "John Cole of Narragansett" granted to Samuel and Edward Hutchinson "but only for the use of my now wife & to the use of her children after her & my decease" the house in Boston which had lately belonged to his father. The deed explains the circumstances of the bequest as follows: "Know ye that the said John Cole for and in consideration of a Certaine Contract of Marriage formerly made betwixt me and Susanna

Hutchinson, and the Portion I had with her, my father made an agreement in writing with Samuell & Edward Hutchinson unkle and Brother to the Sd Susanna, and therein bound himselfe to give me such a portion as therein Exprest," and also that in the event that John Cole predeceased his wife, he, the father, would provide that Susanna should "be worth £100 sterling" and "as also then did joynter her in a house lying in Boston nere upon the Dock" for her life, and after her to her children. John Cole goes on to say that his father "who hath left the Sd house ground & out house to me my wife & children, for the satisfying of that contract & agreemt formerly made and after by leaving me an Executor to his will hath left me an Estate, there by to inable me to leave her worth an hundred pounds beside the said house and appurtenances in case I should dye before her."

On July 5, 1676, "John Cole of Rode Island, yeoman" executed an indenture with Elisha Hutchinson, who was executor for Captain Hutchinson, and also for Samuel Hutchinson, the two feoffees in trust to Susanna, wife of John Cole, and her children, whereby the house in Boston—described as the same house in the earlier deed—was rented to James Barton for twelve years at £10 a year. This deed was recorded September 4, 1676.

A note in *Lechford's Manuscript Note Book* shows that "Samuel Cole of Boston in N. E. g. placeth John Cole his grandchilde Apprentice to John Mylam of Boston aforesaid Coop for 7 yeares from 1^o 1ⁱ 1638 date 5.7.1639." No such grandchild is mentioned in Samuel Cole's will, and it seems probable that Lechford was mistaken in his memorandum, and that the boy was the son, not the grandson, of Samuel. The supposition would be that the boy was fourteen, and that his apprenticeship would expire when he came of age. In this case, the boy would have been born in or about 1624, in England, and brought over by Samuel Cole in 1630. This would accord well with the date of John² Cole's marriage—1651—and with the probable ages of his sisters, whom one might suppose, from the dates of their marriages, to have been born between 1620 and 1624.

He is said to be the John Cole who was made a member of the *Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company* of Boston in 1642. There was another John Cole in Boston who was married, and to whom a child was born in that year. His age would seem more suitable for his election to the Company, but the identity of the man who was elected remains doubtful. Certainly the man elected to the company was at least twenty-one, and therefore born as early as 1621.

After his marriage, John Cole removed to Rhode Island, probably in or about 1663 or 1664, where he settled in the Narragansett country, and was one of the founders of the town which was known as Wickford under Connecticut jurisdiction, but was called Kingstown under the authority of Rhode Island. Both Colonies claimed this town, but the dispute was settled after many years in favor of Rhode Island, in which State the town now lies. His wife's brother, Edward Hutchinson, was also a founder of this town. Cole is said to have gone to Narragansett to look after the Hutchinson property there. John Cole's children were recorded at Boston in March, 1664, January, 1666, December, 1668, and July, 1671, although as early as April 29, 1667, he described himself as "of Naragansett." No explanation suggests itself.

On May 4, 1668, he was one of the nineteen inhabitants of Wickford to petition the General Court of Connecticut Colony to reassume jurisdiction over the town by virtue of their Charter, and to state that "before your Charter was granted, wee intreated your Gouvernor to take that tract of land that wee had purchased in the Narragansett countrye into your patent and jurisdiction, that wee, the proprietors might improue it for plantations, which accordinglye was done; and the extent of your patent reaching vss in the Narraganset countrye, caused vs to apply our selues to you in the yeare sixty foure; vppon which you were pleased to take vs vnder the winge of your gouernment by makeing vs a towne, and constitutinge officers, and which since hath bene enterrupted." The petition continued by requesting that if Connecticut was unwilling to assume jurisdiction, an answer might at least be given, so that they might look elsewhere for government and protection. The disputes

between Connecticut and Rhode Island concerning jurisdiction in this section which both claimed under their charters, were very bitter, and continued long. Commissioners were appointed by both Colonies to treat of the matter, and to try to reach some amicable agreement. They were unable to reach any settlement, and as early as May, 1670, Cole was indicted before the Rhode Island Court of Trials, "and being Called before the Court and his Indictment Read before him and being asked whether guiltie or not guiltie to which hee answers hee did not denye anything of the Charge." He was required to give a bond of £50 for his good behavior, and to appear before the Court of Trials the following May, and to "for beare to Exercise authoritye with in the Limitts of this Jurisdiction of Kings province" by Connecticut authority. Cole agreed to appear before the Court again, and to accept no Connecticut office. The Commissioners of Connecticut reported that they had treated with the Rhode Islanders, "but the sayd treaty produceing no good settlement," the Connecticut Commissioners went to Wickford and there appointed John Cole Commissioner. This was recorded at the meeting of the General Court of Connecticut of October 13, 1670. He was again appointed Commissioner for Wickford on May 11, 1671, and "inuested with Magistraticall power."

On June 21, 1670, a communication from Connecticut to the Governor of Rhode Island stated that they had renewed and settled the government in Wickford, but understood that some persons pretended to hold public office as Conservators of the Peace, Constables, etc., by Rhode Island warrant, and called upon all inhabitants of Wickford to obey the officers appointed by Connecticut. Of the four commissioners named in this letter, two were Captain Edward Hutchinson and Mr. John Cole, and of the two constables, one was Samuel Eldred, Sr.

John Cole served in July, 1670, on the jury to try Thomas Flounders for the murder of Walter House. In July, 1670, "Mr. John Cole of Narragansitt, in the King's Province, saying before the Councill that hee had not as yett taken an engagement to any office vnder Connecticut, but did not know how soone hee might; and

also did owne that hee did forewarn the Conservators from acting in his Majesties name, wherevpon hee is committed to the Serjeant till next Court meet, or alsoe to putt in bayle in twenty pounds to answear for his said contempt."

He had obstructed the officers appointed by Rhode Island from acting and had been arrested and haled before the Rhode Island Court, and a further record on the same date shows: "Mr. Henry Palmer informed that yesterday Mr. Cole told him that if his wife dyed, and shee was very sick, hee would spend his whole estate but hee would bee revenged vpon him, the said Henry, for fetching him from Narragansett; and alsoe that the said Cole did further say that as soone as hee came home, he would make a voyage to Connecticutt to take his engagement to the office which was proffered him."

On July 29, 1679, he and forty-one other inhabitants of Narragansett, including John Greene and James Reynolds, petitioned the King that he "would put an end to these differences about the government thereof, which hath been so fatal to the prosperity of the place, animosities still arising in people's minds as they stand affected to this or that government." The authority of Rhode Island was recognized by the inhabitants and an oath of allegiance taken in 1671, and although there were further disputes the town was at last made permanently part of Rhode Island. Cole was appointed Conservator of the Peace by the Rhode Island authorities on June 28, 1682. On September 6, 1687, Cole was taxed 11s 9d. The date of his death is not known, but administration on his estate was granted in 1707 to his widow, Susanna, and his son, William. The widow had evidently died before December 14, 1713, as on that date Elisha Cole, Thomas and Susanna Eldred, Thomas and Hannah Place, and Elizabeth Potter signed the following receipt for their parents' estate: "Kingstown, Then received of Our Eldest Brother William Cole our full proportion of Our deceased Father and Mother's Estate John Cole & Susannah Cole of said town and is in full satisfaction of all bills bonds jointures Dowries and Demands whatsoever we say received."

John and Susanna (Hutchinson) Cole had the following children:

1. SUSANNA³ (*see below*).
2. Samuel³, who was born at Boston, Massachusetts, March 24, 1656, and in his grandfather's will of December, 1666, was called the eldest son of John Cole.
3. John³, who was born at Boston, Massachusetts, January 23, 1658, and died there January 22, 1660.
4. Mary³, who was born at Boston, Massachusetts, October 6, 1658, and died unmarried at Kingstown, Rhode Island. In her will of May 29, 1720, she left "to my sister Eldred my Great Bible." She did not sign the receipt for her parents' estate in December, 1713.
5. Ann³, who was born at Boston, Massachusetts, March 7, 1660/1, and died May 31, 1704. She married, about or before 1687, Henry Bull, son of Jireh Bull, who died in or about 1691.
6. Elizabeth³, who was born at Boston, Massachusetts, March 4, 1664, and was living as late as December, 1713, when she signed the receipt for her parents' estate. She had apparently died before April, 1744. She married, before 1688, Robert Potter, son of Ichabod and Martha (Hazard) Potter, whose will of April 23, 1744, was probated July 14, 1745.
7. John³, who was born at Boston, Massachusetts, January 17, 1666, lived at Kingstown, Rhode Island, and was taxed there in September, 1687.
8. Hannah³, who was born at Boston, Massachusetts, December 17, 1668. In December, 1713, with her husband, she signed the receipt for her parents' estate, and she survived her husband, and was the executrix of his will in 1727. She married Thomas Place, son of Enoch and Sarah Place, who was born in 1663, and died in 1727. His will was made November 20, 1727.

9. Francis³, who was taxed at Kingstown, Rhode Island, in September, 1687. His birth does not appear on the Boston vital records, and he did not sign the receipt for his parents' estate in December, 1713, but he is said by Austin to be the son of John Cole.
10. William³, who was born at Boston, Massachusetts, July 13, 1671, removed with his father to North Kingstown, Rhode Island, and in 1707 administered his father's estate. In December, 1713, he took a receipt from his brothers and sisters for the estates of his father and mother. His will was made September 22, 1727, and probated September 18, 1734. He married Ann Pinder, daughter of Jacob Pinder.
11. Elisha³, the record of whose birth has not been found, lived at Kingstown, Rhode Island. He married in 1713 Elizabeth Dexter, who was born in 1684, and was buried at Newport, Rhode Island, October 16, 1756. He was at North Kingstown as late as June 8, 1726, when he was clinically baptized there, being very sick. He died at London in 1729. He signed the receipt for his parents' estate in December, 1713.

SUSANNA³ COLE, the date of whose birth is not known, had died after May, 1720, and probably before 1726. She married THOMAS² ELDRED, who was born September 8, 1648, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and died in 1726 (*see* ELDRED).

ELDRED

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

SAMUEL ELDRED — ELIZABETH
THOMAS ELDRED — SUSANNA COLE
JOHN ELDRED — MARY
JOHN ELDRED — MARY GREENE
DANIEL ELDRED — AMY VAUGHAN
MUMFORD ELDRED — RUTH CARPENTER
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

SAMUEL¹ ELDRED first appears in 1641, when he joined the *Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company* of Boston, Massachusetts, an organization which still flourishes. He was probably of age at that time, although men as young as sixteen served in the militia of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. Samuel Eldred was married in 1641, and a resident of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Nothing is known of his wife except that her name was ELIZABETH.

Except for the records of the births of four children in Cambridge, Samuel Eldred's name appears only once on the books of early Cambridge. On June 12, 1648, he appeared as a witness in the lawsuit brought by Edward Goffe against Richard Cutter in a matter relating to calves. He appeared once on the records of Rumney Marsh, later part of Chelsea, Massachusetts, and now Revere, Massachusetts. On October 18, 1659, the General Court made some orders in reference to the property of Captain Robert Keayne and provided that: "Edward Lane shall receive of Sarjant Eldred the two yeares rent for the farme & stock at Rumney Marsh." This seems to establish that he held this farm from 1657 to 1659. The title of "sergeant" probably referred to an office in a train band, in view of Samuel Eldred's membership in the *Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company*, but the title "sergeant" was also given to a court officer.

He probably went from Rumney Marsh to Rhode Island, in 1659 or 1660. He



THE ALBANY HOME OF ANTHONY N. BRADY

(See page 72)

ELDRED

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

SAMUEL ELDRED — ELIZABETH
THOMAS ELDRED — SUSANNA COLE
JOHN ELDRED — MARY
JOHN ELDRED — MARY GREENE
DANIEL ELDRED — AMY VAUGHAN
MUMFORD ELDRED — RUTH CARPENTER
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

SAMUEL¹ ELDRED first appears in 1641, when he joined the *Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company* of Boston, Massachusetts, an organization which still flourishes. He was probably of age at that time, although men as young as sixteen served in the militia of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. Samuel Eldred was married in 1641, and a resident of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Nothing is known of his wife except that her name was ELIZABETH.

Except for the records of the births of four children in Cambridge, Samuel Eldred's name appears only once on the books of early Cambridge. On June 12, 1643, he appeared as a witness in the lawsuit brought by Edward Goffe against Richard Cutter in a matter relating to calves. He appeared once on the records of Rumney Marsh, later part of Chelsea, Massachusetts, and now Revere, Massachusetts. On October 18, 1659, the General Court made some orders in reference to the property of Captain Robert Keayne and provided that: "Edward Lane shall receive of Sarjant Eldred the two yeares rent for the farne & stock at Rumney Marsh." This seems to establish that he held this farm from 1657 to 1659. The title of "sergeant" probably referred to an office in a train band, in view of Samuel Eldred's membership in the *Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company*, but the title "sergeant" was also given to a court officer.

He probably went from Rumney Marsh to Rhode Island, in 1659 or 1660. He



is first mentioned in the Narragansett country as a witness on a mortgage deed drawn by a group of Narragansett sachems on September 29, 1660. This document reads, in part, as follows: "We, the sachems of the Naraganset, in consideration of five hundred ninety-five fathoms of wampum, required of us by the Commissioners to be paid within four months, we say in consideration thereof we do hereby firmly mortgage, make over, bargain, and sell unto the Commissioners of the United Colonies all our whole country." It was provided that, if the sachems paid to the Governor of Connecticut Colony five and hundred ninety-five fathoms of wampum within four months, together with the charges of the five messengers sent to them by the commissioners, that they would get all their country back. Three Indian chiefs signed this paper, and there were two Indian witnesses and two English, Richard Smith and Samuel Eldred. Eldred's name was given as Eldridge, and he signed with a mark.

Samuel Eldred and his son of the same name appear on a list of July 3, 1663, of the first settlers of Aquidnessett. This newly-occupied territory was later claimed by both Connecticut and Rhode Island, and Samuel Eldred was active in the boundary dispute. On May 4, 1668, "Samuel Eldrid, Sr." was one of those to sign a petition on behalf of the inhabitants of Wickford, asking the General Court at Hartford for protection, "as promised four years before, for if not, that so we may look for government and protection elsewhere, being not able to live either in our civil and ecclesiastical matters without government, which both the honor of God and the good of the country now calls upon us to seek after." In October, 1668, with others, he signed another petition desiring to be under the jurisdiction of Connecticut. The town was known as Wickford under Connecticut authority, but was called by the Rhode Islanders Kingstown, which latter name was retained when Rhode Island acquired jurisdiction.

In a list of the male inhabitants of Wickford made in 1670 appear Samuel, Thomas and James Eldred as adults. On October 13, 1670, Samuel Eldred, Sr., was appointed by Connecticut as constable at Wickford, serving the court at New London.

He had been acting as constable since June 22, 1670. In July, 1670, he called together a jury to act on the murder of Walter House by Thomas Flounders. The jury included his three sons, Thomas, James and Samuel Eldred. The constable was promptly arrested and imprisoned by the Rhode Island authorities for his action in calling this jury.

At the General Court at Hartford on October 13, 1670, the two Connecticut commissioners reported on their negotiations with Rhode Island. They had met the Rhode Island commissioners at New London, but could come to no agreement about the boundary line. The Connecticut agents had thereupon proceeded to Wickford and "the people on the east side Pawcatuck River," and had read to the inhabitants His Majesty's charter for Connecticut, and had required their obedience to it. They had then appointed magistrates and two constables, including Samuel Eldred. Connecticut reappointed Samuel Eldred as constable at Wickford on May 11, 1671. Hartford had, meanwhile, protested to Rhode Island about the arrest of Eldred and of John Cole, stating that Eldred had been carried "from Wickford to the island of Rhode Island." Eldred's release was secured and, on October 8, 1674, the Connecticut General Court granted him "the sume of twenty nobles for his good service in doeing and suffering for this Colony."

At a meeting of the Connecticut Council at Hartford on March 7, 1675, Thomas Terry and William Edwards were given permission to transport three hundred bushels of grain "for the present supply of the people of Rhode Island and Plimouth, the people of Rhode Island having exhausted part of their provisions for the supply of our wounded men, after the first engagement." At the same time, it was provided that: "John Sweet and Samll Eldred haue liberty to transport tenn bushells of Indian corn apeice, for their distressed famalies." This was at the time of King Philip's War.

On July 29, 1679, the signers of a petition at Wickford included Samuel, John and Daniel Eldred, probably the three sons of Samuel¹ Eldred. On September 6, 1687, Samuel Eldred was taxed in Kingstown, Rhode Island, under the levy made

by Andros. In a list of the freeman of Kingstown "alias Rochester," in 1696, appear John, Samuel, Thomas, Daniel, Robert, Elisha, Thomas, Jr., and Anthony Eldred.

The last record of Samuel Eldred is in 1697, when he deeded to his son, John Eldred, one hundred acres of land in North Kingstown, with a right on "the other side of the Pequot Path." This was probably the father's home-lot. There still, so far as is known, exists an old Eldred burial lot a short distance east of the old Post Road from Providence to New London. This lot was on the property of John Eldred, son of the first Samuel, and John's gravestone still stands there.

On March 20, 1721, Henry Knowles testified about the Pequot Path, saying "it was east of the ruins of an old house which belonged to old Mr. Eldred, father of Captain John," so it must be believed that this house, probably Samuel Eldred's home, had been destroyed by that time.

Samuel and Elizabeth (——) Eldred had the following children:

1. Elizabeth², who was born October 26, 1642, at Cambridge, Massachusetts.
2. Samuel², who was born October 26, 1644, at Cambridge, Massachusetts. He married Martha Knowles, daughter of Henry Knowles of Portsmouth and Warwick, Rhode Island. She died in 1728. Samuel died in or about 1720.
3. Mary², who was born June 15, 1646, at Cambridge, Massachusetts.
4. THOMAS² (*see below*).
5. James², who died about 1687.
6. Daniel², who died August 13, 1726.
7. John², who was born August 17, 1659, and who died in 1724. He married Margaret Holden, daughter of Randall and Frances (Dungan) Holden of Warwick, Rhode Island. She was born in January, 1663, and died in 1740. They lived at North Kingstown, Rhode Island.

THOMAS² ELDRED was born September 8, 1648, at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

He married SUSANNA³ COLE, whose date of birth is not known. She had probably died before 1726, as she is not mentioned in the administration of her husband's estate in that year. She was living as late as May 29, 1720, when Mary Cole of Kingstown bequeathed "to my sister Eldred my Great Bible" (*see* COLE).

Thomas Eldred was probably one of those referred to by Captain Benjamin Church who, in writing of a night exploit in King Philip's War in which a group of Indians was captured on the night of December 12-13, 1675, said he was assisted by the "Eldridges and some other brisk hands." Church had been at Wickford at this time.

Thomas Eldred was made constable at Kingstown, Rhode Island, in 1686. The General Court ordered on August 2, 1692: "And whereas the town of Kingstown neglected to choose their commissioned officers the election day last past, therefore, it is hereby ordered, that Capt'n Jeoffrey Champlin, Lieut. Thomas Eldridge and Ensign John Eldridge being the officers last chosen by the people, do by virtue of their former commissions officiate for the ensuing year." At a town meeting held July 12, 1703, Thomas was chosen a member of a committee of twelve to lay out highways. At the meeting of the Rhode Island General Assembly of May 2, 1704, he appeared as a deputy from Kingstown. He was an extensive landholder in Kingstown and its vicinity.

He died intestate, and administration on his estate was granted to his son, John Eldred, in 1726. On December 22, 1726, one of his sons, William, bought some of his father's land from the other heirs, and the names of Thomas Eldred's children and the husbands of his daughters appear in the papers relating to this proceeding.

Thomas and Susanna (Cole) Eldred had the following children:

1. JOHN³ (*see below*).
2. Elisha³, who was born at Kingstown, Rhode Island.
3. William³, who was born at Kingstown, Rhode Island.
4. Samuel³, who was born at Kingstown, Rhode Island.

5. Susanna³, who was born at Kingstown, Rhode Island, and died between February 1702/3, and 1708. She married in or about 1700 Jeffrey Champlin, son of Jeffrey Champlin of Kingstown. He died in 1718.
6. Mary³, who was born January 23, 1690/1, at Kingstown, Rhode Island, and was living as late as March 27, 1733, when her youngest child was born. She married, on October 13, 1709, at North Kingstown, Nicholas Gardiner, son of Nicholas and Hannah (——) Gardiner. He is said to have been born April 2, 1688, and he died April 4 or 7, 1743.
7. Bridget³, who was born at Kingstown, Rhode Island, and was living in North Kingstown as late as 1739, and was then unmarried.
8. Sarah³, who was born at Kingstown, Rhode Island, and married Enoch Kenyon, son of John Kenyon, of Kingstown and Westerly, Rhode Island.
9. Grace³, who was born at Kingstown, Rhode Island, and married Thomas Brownell at Little Compton, Rhode Island, in 1707. She was living as late as July 16, 1725, when her youngest child was born at Little Compton.
10. Elizabeth³, who was born at Kingstown, Rhode Island, and married Moses (Mapes) Barber, on May 23, 1705, at North Kingstown. He was the son of Moses and Susanna (Wait) Barber of South Kingstown. She was living as late as January 23, 1716, when her youngest child was born, but had died before April, 1729, when her husband married Mary Larkin.

JOHN³ ELDRED was born at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, probably between 1670 and 1680. He married probably soon after 1700 one MARY, whose surname is not known. She was still living on March 28, 1747, when she yielded her right of dower in some property, deeded by her son John to Joseph Rathbone.

John Eldred was administrator of his father's estate in 1726. In May, 1725, he was Lieutenant of North Kingstown's Third Company of Militia. In June, 1730, he was promoted Captain, and appears as holding that rank as late as 1736. He was also overseer of the poor, and generally an important man in the community. The town "ordered that Capt. John Eldred have out of the Treasury sixteen shillings for service done for his town in the year 1734." On September 13, 1733, he deeded fifty acres each to his sons John and William.

He lived in that part of North Kingstown which was set off as Exeter, Rhode Island, on March 8, 1742/3. His will was filed October 16, 1741.

John and Mary (——) Eldred had the following children:

1. Samuel⁴, who was born at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, and married Susanna before 1747.
2. JOHN⁴ (*see below*).
3. William⁴, who was born at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, and died before 1764. He married at South Kingstown, Rhode Island, on March 16, 1737, Abigail Fish, who survived him and married in January, 1764, his brother, John⁴ Eldred.
4. Mary⁴, who was born at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, and was living at Exeter, Rhode Island, as late as August, 1762, and was then unmarried.
5. Susanna⁴, who was born at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, and was eighteen years old at the time of her father's will.
6. Elizabeth⁴, who was born at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, and married, as his second wife, Ezekiel Austin, son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (——) Austin.
7. James⁴, who was born at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, in or about 1722, and died at sea in February, 1745—probably unmarried.

JOHN⁴ ELDRED was born in 1712, at North Kingstown, Rhode Island. He married,

August 9, 1733, at North Kingstown, MARY⁴ GREENE. She died at Scituate, Rhode Island, certainly before 1764, and probably before 1752 as she was not named in her father's will of that year (*see* GREENE). He married, secondly, on January 31, 1764, at Exeter, Rhode Island, Abigail (Fish) Eldred, the widow of his brother, William Eldred. At that time he was called "of Scituate."

John Eldred received fifty acres of land at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, from his father, September 13, 1733. On March 28, 1747, John Eldred sold out his land to Joseph Rathbone, Jr. His widowed mother, Mary, and his wife, Mary, joined in the deed. His father had lived in that part of North Kingstown which was set off as Exeter in 1743, and after that time John⁴ Eldred was called "of Exeter." John Eldred removed with his family to Scituate, Rhode Island, before April 20, 1754. His sons began to scatter about this time. Thomas and Nathan removed to West Greenwich, Rhode Island; Daniel and James to Coventry, Rhode Island; Thomas moved on to Hancock, Massachusetts, and James went on to Stephentown, New York. Nathan, Job, and Daniel went to Pownal, Vermont. The father, John Eldred, probably having lost his second wife, joined the sons who had gone to Pownal. He died at Pownal, Vermont, May 10, 1784, and is buried in the family lot which was set off from the farm of his son Daniel Eldred. This lot is enclosed by a stone wall, and the headstone of John Eldred is well preserved.

John and Mary (Greene) Eldred had the following children:

1. Thomas⁵, who was born about 1734, and married at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, September 24, 1773, Mary Niles, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (——) Niles, of West Greenwich. She was born there October 13, 1746. He later moved to Hancock, Massachusetts.
2. James⁵, who was born before 1746, and moved to Coventry, Rhode Island, with his brother, Daniel, about or after 1754, and later to Stephentown, New York.
3. Nathan⁵, who was born in March, 1742, and removed to West Green-

wich, Rhode Island, with his brother, Thomas, about or after 1754, and later went to Pownal, Vermont, with his brothers, Job and Daniel.

4. Patience⁵, a twin, who was born about 1744.
5. Job⁵, a twin, who was born about 1744, and removed to Pownal, Vermont, with his brothers, Daniel and Nathan.
6. DANIEL⁵ (*see below*).
7. Amos⁵, who was born before 1753.

John and Mary (Greene) Eldred possibly had these other children:

8. Gardiner⁵, who was born about 1750, and married at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, in January, 1773, "Mrs. Martha ——."
9. Joseph⁵, who was born December 20, 1751.
10. John⁵, who was born in February, 1754.

DANIEL⁵ ELDRED was born September 1, 1749, at Exeter, Rhode Island. He first married in Rhode Island AMY VAUGHAN, who died at Pownal, Vermont, December 15, 1812, aged sixty-two years. Her parentage is not known. He married, secondly, Margaret (Noble) Carpenter. She was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, in July, 1760, and died at Pownal, Vermont, in 1830. She was the widow of Joshua⁷ Carpenter, and the mother of Ruth⁸ Carpenter, who married Daniel Eldred's son, Mumford⁶ Eldred (*see* CARPENTER and NOBLE).

Joseph Potter of West Greenwich, Rhode Island, sold land to Daniel and James Eldred, both of Scituate, February 23, 1768. Just a year later, Daniel Eldred and his wife Amy, of West Greenwich, sold land there. On September 16th of the same year he is still called of West Greenwich, but by November 12th, is called of Coventry, where he still resided at the census of 1774. Daniel and Amy Eldred of West Greenwich sold fifty-nine acres to Philip Aylsworth of Coventry, on February 8, 1776. This seems to be their last appearance on the Rhode Island records. They removed to Pownal, Vermont, soon after this, for on February 10, 1777, Joseph Potter of Pownal sold land to Daniel Eldred of Pownal.

There was a Daniel "Eldrich" who appeared as a freeman in Pownal in 1773. Perhaps this freedom was granted to him in advance of his arrival.

Daniel Eldred served for two days as a soldier in the Revolution. He appears on a "Pay Roll of Capt. Joseph Briggs' Company of Militia, for service in serving and assisting the Sheriff of Windham County, beginning Sept. the 8th, 1782." He was selectman in Pownal in 1789.

According to the story told by one of his descendants, Daniel Eldred was taken prisoner at the time of the Battle of Bennington, while traveling along the public road, being exchanged sometime afterward.

Daniel Eldred died May 20, 1820, aged seventy-one years, at Pownal, Vermont, and is buried in the family graveyard on his old farm. He left no will. Administration was granted to his widow, Margaret, August 29, 1820.

Daniel and Amy (Vaughan) Eldred had the following children:

1. Thomas⁶, who was born January 18, 1769, married Patience Eldred.
2. Daniel⁶, who was born November 22, 1771, married Olive Potter.
3. Eunice⁶, who was born March 5, 1777, married Benjamin Spencer.
4. Caleb⁶, who was born April 6, 1781, married Phebe Brownell. He removed to Catskill, New York, and before 1836 to Kalamazoo, Michigan, where he was one of the first settlers. He served as judge in Kalamazoo County.
5. Stephen⁶, who was born May 17, 1783, and on January 30, 1821, brought claims against his father's estate, on a certain bond given to his father in his life for the sum of \$1500, dated December 21, 1812. A claim of \$15.89 was allowed. He was then called "of Hoosick, New York."
6. MUMFORD⁶ (*see below*).
7. Amy⁶, who was born August 6, 1789, and married Asahel Mead, and died March 26, 1826, at Laurens, New York.

MUMFORD⁶ ELDRED was born January 23, 1786, at Pownal, Vermont. The Christian name Mumford apparently was not given him because of any relationship to the Mumford family, although the Mumford and Eldred families were members of the same community in Rhode Island. At Pownal in 1805 Mumford Eldred married RUTH⁸ CARPENTER. She was born in or about 1786, and died at Pownal, Vermont, September 21, 1819, in her thirty-fourth year (*see* CARPENTER). In 1821, Mumford Eldred sold to his brother, Caleb, the farm which had belonged to his father. The deed follows:

Know all men by these presents that I, Mumford Eldred of Pownal in the County of Bennington, State of Vermont, for the consideration of three thousand Dollars received to my full satisfaction of Caleb Eldred of Lawrence in the County of Otsego and State of New York have remised, release by these presents do remised (*sic*) quit claim to the said Caleb Eldred and to his heirs and assigns forever all my right, title interest or demand in or unto all the lands tenements, hereditaments and personal estate which I own or am possessed of in Pownal aforesaid more especially meaning to convey the homestead, farm of the late Daniel Eldred deceased and the lots and parcels of land adjoining thereto which I bought of John Stanton and Stephen Eldred also a farm lying in Bennington which I bought of William Berlison reference being had to the deeds of said farms and lots on record for description and boundaries also all my right title and interest in the meeting-house in said Pownal and the pews therein, reference being had to the clerks records of said meeting-house for the numbers and descriptions of said pews. To have to hold the above and quit claimed with the appurtenances thereof unto him the said Caleb Eldred heirs and assigns forever to his and their own proper use benefit and behoof that I shall not have any right demands or challenge to the above quit claimed premises of the appurtenances thereof but from all and every claim and demand I the said Mumford Eldred, my heirs, executors, administrators and assigns shall be precluded and debarred in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 20th day of March A. D. 1821 signed, sealed and delivered in presense of.

In presense of

Thomas Brownell

N. M. Robinson

Mumford Eldred (L. S.)

This deed was acknowledged and recorded March 20, 1821.



NICHOLAS FREDERIC BRADY

(See page 76)

MUMFORD⁶ ELDRED was born January 23, 1786, at Pownal, Vermont. The Christian name Mumford apparently was not given him because of any relationship to the Mumford family, although the Mumford and Eldred families were members of the same community in Rhode Island. At Pownal in 1805 Mumford Eldred married RUTH⁸ CARPENTER. She was born in or about 1786, and died at Pownal, Vermont, September 21, 1819, in her thirty-fourth year (see CARPENTER). In 1821, Mumford Eldred sold to his brother, Caleb, the farm which had belonged to his father. The deed follows:

Know all men by these presents that I, Mumford Eldred of Pownal in the County of Bennington, State of Vermont, for the consideration of three thousand Dollars received to my full satisfaction of Caleb Eldred of Lawrence in the County of Otsego and State of New York have remised, release by these presents do remised (*sic*) quit claim to the said Caleb Eldred and to his heirs and assigns forever all my right, title interest or demand in or unto all the lands tenements, hereditaments and personal estate which I own or am possessed of in Pownal aforesaid more especially meaning to convey the homestead, farm of the late Daniel Eldred deceased and the lots and parcels of land adjoining thereto which I bought of John Stanton and Stephen Eldred also a farm lying in Bennington which I bought of William Berlison reference being had to the deeds of said farms and lots as recited for description and boundaries also all my right title and interest in the meeting-house in said Pownal and the pews therein, reference being had to the church records of said meeting-house for the numbers and descriptions of said pews. To have to hold the above and quit claimed with the appurtenances thereof unto him the said Caleb Eldred heirs and assigns forever to his and their own proper use benefit and behoof that I shall not have any right demands or challenge to the above quit claimed premises of the appurtenances thereof but from all and every claim and demand I the said Mumford Eldred, my heirs, executors, administrators and assigns shall be precluded and debarred in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 20th day of March A. D. 1821 signed, sealed and delivered in presense of.

In presense of THOMAS BROWNELL NICHOLAS FREDERIC SAJONCHIN

Thomas Brownell

Mumford Eldred (L. S.)

(see page 20)

N. M. Robinson

This deed was acknowledged and recorded March 20, 1821.





First engaging in the buying and selling of live-stock, Mumford Eldred soon established a meat-market jointly with his brother Caleb Eldred, at Catskill, Greene County, New York. While at Catskill he married as his second wife in 1823, Jane Whitaker. She died in 1881 at the age of seventy-seven. About 1832 he left Catskill, and settled for a short time in Delaware County, New York, but by 1834, with his wife and five children, Andrew, Stephen, Belinda, Elizabeth and Catherine, he removed to Kalamazoo County, Michigan, where his brother Caleb, and his son Mumford, Jr., and other relatives, had already settled. Here he first settled at Gull Prairie, where he remained for a year and a half. On January 8, 1836, he made the first purchase of land, amounting to forty acres, in the place that subsequently was named Martin, Michigan, after Martin Van Buren. On February 6, 1836, he bought forty acres more. On his eighty acres here he built in March, 1836, a substantial log house for his family. In spite of the enmity of the Indians whose settlement had occupied this land for many years, Eldred defended his right to the property, and drove them from the vicinity.

In 1837, Eldred was made justice of the peace of Plainfield, Michigan, and held other responsible positions there. When the town of Martin was set off from Plainfield in 1839, Eldred presided at the first town meeting, at which he was elected assessor. He died at Martin on January 24, 1870, at the age of eighty-four.

Mumford and Ruth (Carpenter) Eldred had the following children:

1. Belinda⁷, who died at Pownal, Vermont, June 23, 1822, aged seventeen years.
2. Cornelia⁷, who was born February 24, 1807, at Pownal, Vermont, and died October 7, 1878, at Medina, Ohio. She married October 28, 1839, at Richland, Michigan, Chauncey Wright Calkins, son of Simon and Joanna (Wright) Calkins. He was born February 28, 1815, at Milton, New York, and died June 23, 1900, at Allegan, Michigan. They had three children.

3. Norman⁷, who was born in 1809, and died in 1840, at Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin.
4. Mumford⁷, who was born October 9, 1810, at Hoosick, New York, and died August 12, 1887, at West Point, California. On June 20, 1831, at Richland, Michigan, he married Phebe Hoag, who was born April 12, 1811, at Starksboro, Vermont, and died April 30, 1860, at Glencoe, California.
5. MARGARET RUTH⁷ (*see below*).

Mumford and Jane (Whitaker) Eldred had the following children:

6. Belinda⁷, who was born December 21, 1823, at Catskill, New York, and died July 7, 1903, at Martin, Michigan. She married there, December 23, 1851, Ebenezer Wilder, who was born at Sandy Creek, New York, January 23, 181—, and died at Martin, August 1, 1901.
7. Andrew Jackson⁷, who was born March 20, 1825, at Catskill, New York, and married August 20, 1848, Elizabeth Dumott, who was living in Traverse, Michigan, as late as October, 1863, when a child was born to them. He was living as late as 1880 and was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church.
8. Elizabeth⁷, who was born January 7, 1827, and died April 4, 1885, at Big Rapids, Michigan. She married on July 4, 1849, James Henicka.
9. Stephen⁷, who was born October 20, 1829, at Catskill, New York, and died October 10, 1913, at Bellaire, Michigan. He married as his first wife, in August, 1852, Lorinda Baird, who was born October 27, 1831, and died at Bellaire, Michigan, November 2, 1887. He married, secondly, on July 3, 1892, Elizabeth (Miller) Bowers.
10. Catherine A.⁷, who was born October 20, 1831, at Catskill, New York, and died there in November, 1852. She married on January 1, 1849, Dr. Hubbard.

11. Samuel⁷, who was born December 10, 1836, at Martin, Michigan (the first white child born there), and married on June 26, 1861, Ruth Brownell, who was living as late as September, 1865, when a child was born to her.
12. Emma Jane⁷, who was born February 12, 1840, at Martin, Michigan, and married there, on April 8, 1857, Jacob Young, who was born June 1, 1827, and died March 9, 1909, at Martin, Michigan.
13. Mary⁷, who was born October 13, 1843, at Martin, Michigan, and was living as late as June, 1876, when her youngest child was born. She married at Allegan, Michigan, on April 19, 1865, C. E. Smith.
14. Frances⁷, who was born April 12, 1848, at Martin, Michigan, and was living as late as August, 1887, when a child was born to her. She married at Big Rapids, Michigan, on April 3, 1879, Lowell Blair.

MARGARET RUTH⁷ ELDRED was born March 5, 1813, at Pownal, Vermont, and died June 3, 1877, at Albany, New York. She married April 8, 1832, at Bennington, Vermont, HARMON⁵ MYERS. He was born May 26, 1809, at Pownal, Vermont, and died November 24, 1869, at Pownal, Vermont, and is buried at Pownal Center Cemetery (*see MYERS*).

GOODENOW

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

EDMUND GOODENOW — ANN
 JOHN GOODENOW — MARY AXTELL
 MARY GOODENOW — SAMUEL BUSH
 EBENEZER BUSH — MIRIAM
 LYDIA BUSH — JOHN NOBLE
 ELI NOBLE — RUTH CAMPBELL
 MARGARET NOBLE — JOSHUA CARPENTER
 RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
 MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
 MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
 JAMES COX BRADY

EDMUND¹ GOODENOW with two brothers and a sister appear on "The List of the names of the Passengrs Intended for New England in the good shipp the *Confidence* of London of CC. tonnes John Jobson Mr And thus by vertue of the Lord Treasrs warrt of the xjth of April 1638. Southampton, 24 Aprill 1638." Their names as given on the passenger list follow:

"John Goodenowe of Semley
 of Welsheir Husbandman 42
 Jane Goodenowe his wife
 Lydia Goodenowe } their
 Jane Goodenowe } daughters
 Edmund Goodenowe of Dunhead
 in Wilsheire Husbandman 27
 Ann Goodenowe his wife
 John Goodenowe } their sonnes 4
 Thomas Goodenowe } years and under
 Richard Sanger his servant

Jane Goodenowe his wife

Thomas Goodenowe his sonne

Ursula Goodenowe his sister."

John Goodenow, the eldest of the brothers, who was born in or about 1596, settled at Sudbury, Massachusetts, where he died March 28, 1654. In his nuncupative will of March 2, 1654, he mentioned his wife, Jane; his daughter, Jane, wife of Henry Wight, and his "kinswoman Abigall goodnow ye Daugeter of Thomas Goodnow my brother," and left her a six-acre tract in Sudbury. His will was proved May 24, 1654. The inventory of his estate which amounted to £234 15s 6d was taken April 8, 1654. His widow, Jane, died at Sudbury, July 15, 1666.

Thomas Goodenow, the second of the brothers, of Shaftsbury, Dorsetshire, a few miles distant from Semley and Dunhead, the homes of his brothers, in Wiltshire, was born in or about 1608. After living for a time at Sudbury, he removed to Marlborough, Massachusetts, where his will was made on September 29, 1666, and proved April 6, 1667. The inventory of his estate, which amounted to £359 2s, was taken October 24, 1666. It was not he but his son of the same name who married at Marlborough on December 18, 1662, Johannah, and who died there in 1663, on October 5th (according to the vital records, although his will, leaving his entire estate to his wife, Joanna, was dated November 25, 1663. The inventory of his estate, £51 5s, was taken December 14, 1663, and his will was proved April 5, 1664). Thomas Goodenow, Sr., left a third of his land in Marlborough to his wife, Jane, for her life; to his two younger daughters, Susanna and Jane, his grant of one hundred thirty acres; to each of his grandchildren, a sheep, to be given them ten years after his decease; to his two married daughters, Marie and Abigail, 10s apiece; and to his son, Samuel, the other two-thirds of his lands. His brothers, John Ruddock and Edmund Goodenow, were appointed overseers. The date of his widow's death is unknown.

Ursula Goodenow died at Sudbury, April 23, 1653. Her will was made April 19,

1653, and proved May 17, 1653. She mentioned her sister, Dorothy Rudduck; her brother, Edmund Goodenow, and his sons, John and Joseph; Samuel, son of her brother, Thomas, and the children of her three brothers, John, Thomas, and Edmund Goodenow, and appointed her three brothers above-mentioned, and her brother, John Ruddock, her executors. She gave to the church at Sudbury a dish for communion, marked *U. G.* Her estate amounted to £36 8s 6d. She had emigrated with her brothers on the *Confidence*, and died unmarried.

Dorothy Goodenow, the dates of whose birth and emigration are not known, married John Ruddock, who settled at Marlborough, Massachusetts, where he was made freeman in 1640. She died there May 9, 1686, and he died there January 28 or 29, 1692/3.

Edmund¹ Goodenow was born in or about 1611, as appears from the passenger list of the *Confidence* and also from a deposition made by him in June, 1666, in which he gave his age as fifty-five or thereabouts. He emigrated in 1638 to Sudbury, Massachusetts, where he was one of the first settlers. He received five acres of meadow in the first division of land there, eleven in the second, and eight in the third. He had married, probably in or about 1634, in England, ANN, whose family name is not known. She was born in or about 1609, and died at Sudbury, March 9, 1675/6. The surname suffered the usual vicissitudes at the hands of colonial phonetic spellers, and was given variously as Goodnor, Goodenow, Goodenough, etc. "Edmond Goodnor" was made freeman on May 13, 1640, and on the same day, "The 13th, Edmund Goodner was chosen & sworn cunstable of Sudberry." On June 2, 1641, he was appointed commissioner to end small causes at Sudbury. Again on May 10, 1643, Edmund Goodenow was among those "appointed to end small businesses under 20s^{hs} at Sudberry," and in May, 1648, at the request of the inhabitants of the town was reappointed commissioner to end small causes. He served continually on committees appointed to view and lay out land. The town engaged him to construct the town pound, which, it was specified, was to be six or six and one-half feet from the

ground to the top of the upper rail, and to have posts a foot square, and seven rails. In May, 1645, Goodenow was sent to represent the town of Sudbury at the General Court as deputy, and was also deputy at the August and October sessions of that year, and at the sessions of May, 1649, May, 1650, December, 1660, September, 1673, May, 1674, October, 1674, February, 1679/80, May, 1680, and January, 1680/1. During this period of public service, he was twice excused from attendance at the sessions of the Court, once, on May 14, 1645, when "Left. Willard & Edmund Goodenow are dismiss from ye occacions of ye howse till second day next at noone," and again on August 12, 1645, when "Edmond Goodenough, on his request, grounded on ye tounes speciall occacions, is dismissed this Courte." This second permission to absent himself from the sittings of the Court was granted on the same day on which "Mr. Wm Pellam being nominated to this Courte, by ye toun of Sudbury, for their captaine, & Edmond Goodenow as their ensigne, were both accepted & confirmed in these places by this Courte," and it may be supposed that the "speciall occacions" of the town which superseded in importance his duties as deputy, were his new duties as ensign of the train band. In view of his subsequent military service, and of the fact that no other record of an Edward Goodenow has been found, it seems probable that the following entry in the records of the Court of Assistants refers to Edmund Goodenow, and that the name has been written Edward by mistake: "Edward Goodnow beeing chosen Clarke of the Band did take his Oath 5th. 4th. Moth" 1642. The Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Records show that on April 1, 1651, "Edmund Goodenow is Established by this Court to be Leiftenent for the Company at Sudbury and Tho: Noise for Ensigne, being both of them approued by a Cirtificate under the hand of Major Geneall Gibbins." He continued to hold that rank until his appointment on May 27, 1674, as captain of the Sudbury Train Band. In 1648, "Edmund Goodenowe is desired to treat with Concord men, and to agree with them about the laying out of the way between Concord and Sudbury," by the town order, and in 1653 "The town appointed

Edmund Goodnow and Hugh Griffin to divide the shot and overplus of bullets to the inhabitants, what was wanting in shot to make up out of the overplus of bullets, and the shot and bullets to be divided to each man his due by proportion according to what every man paid so near as they can."

Goodenow acquired considerable property in Sudbury by deeds and by grants from the town, and he frequently appears on the records as grantor of land. A deed of land in Sudbury to his eldest son John and his children for "affection" was made by him on May 4, 1663, and recorded March 25, 1664. Land in Sudbury was deeded by Lieutenant Edmund Goodenow and Ann his wife to Joseph Noyes on February 14, 1666, and acknowledged and recorded June 23, 1668. Goodenow and his wife made a deed of land in Sudbury to Benjamin Wellington on June 20, 1669, which was acknowledged June 20, 1671, and recorded February 16, 1677/8. He again deeded land to Joseph Noyes on September 29, 1670, and on June 20, 1671 (the same day as that on which the previous deed was acknowledged, although in the Deed Book at East Cambridge the date has been mistakenly given as 1681, a manifest impossibility, as Ann died in 1675/6), Ann surrendered her dower right in the land in question. This deed was recorded January 30, 1683/4. This is the last date on which her name appears in the records of deeds. Another deed of land to Joseph Noyes was made by Captain Edmund Goodenow on February 5, 1676, acknowledged February 26, 1677/8, and recorded January 30, 1683/4. Goodenow deeded land to Thomas Rice on September 4, 1677, and the deed was acknowledged February 20, 1677/8, and recorded May 9, 1682. A particularly interesting entry is that of a deed of March 19, 1687, made by Edmund Goodenow to "my welbeloved & only sonne John Goodenow." This deed was acknowledged by Edmund Goodenow, Sr., "Gentleman," March 23, 1687/8, and was recorded April 20, 1688. The use of the term "Gentleman" indicates high social standing in the community, and the description of John² Goodenow as his only son proves definitely that Edmund¹ Goodenow had not, as has often been stated, a son, Edmund².

An order was given by the General Court on June 6, 1663, "that Left Edmond Goodenow shall & hereby is appointed & authorized to marry the sonne & daughter of Willjam Hunt and John ———, of Sudbury, as also to marry all others in Sudbury that shall be legally published, as ye late Mr. Rice did by order of this Court." In 1669 Edmund Goodenow and two other men were desired by the town "to see to the barrel of powder, to the trial of it, to the heading it up again, and to take some course for the safe bestowing of it." Sudbury was attacked by the Indians during King Philip's War, on April 21, 1676, and he probably commanded the *Goodnow Garrison*, which probably was, as garrison houses often were, his own home fortified as part of the defences of the town. Contemporary records speak of a retreat to "Captain Goodanous Garrison." On November 22, 1675, a warrant was sent from Major Willard to John Grout, Josiah Haynes and Edmund Goodnow, requiring them to impress nine able men for the service of the country. After the war had ended, a petition was sent from Sudbury, in October, 1676, asking for relief on account of the sufferings entailed by the war, and Goodenow, as well as his son John, was one of the signers. He was one of those to represent the town, and was named in the deed made by the Indians on July 11, 1684, of two miles of land bought from them for £12. Goodenow died at Sudbury, April 5, 1688 (according to the vital records, although the inscription on his gravestone makes it one day later). The inscription follows:

"Heare-Lyeth-Ye-Pretious-Dust-
Of-That-Emenant-Sarva-nt-
Of-God-Cap-Edmund-Goodenow-
Who-Died-Ye-77-Yeare-Of-His
Ayge-April-ye-6-1688."

His wife is buried beside him, in the old burying ground in that part of Sudbury which is now Wayland, Massachusetts. Her gravestone reads:

"Here-Lyeth-Ye-Body-of-Anne-Ye

Wife-of-Cap-Edmond-Goodenow-

Who-Dyed-Ye:9: Of: March 1676: Aged-

67-Years."

Edmund and Ann (————) Goodenow had the following children:

1. JOHN² (*see below*).
2. Thomas², who was born probably between 1634 and 1638 in England, and probably died young.
3. Hannah², who was born November 28, 1639, at Sudbury, Massachusetts, and was living as late as 1725. She married at Sudbury, on April 29, 1656, James Pendleton, son of Brian and Eleanor Pendleton, who was born probably in England in 1627 or 1628, and who died at Westerly, Rhode Island, November 29, 1709.
4. Sarah², who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, March 17, 1642, and who married, in or about 1661, John Kettell, son of Richard and Esther (Ward) Kettell of Charlestown, Massachusetts. He was born December 6, 1639. In 1720-1721, at the request of his brother, a commission was issued to appraise the estate of John Kettell "sometime of Charlestown" "who died at sea about 30 years ago." The statement that he was killed by Indians at Stow, Massachusetts, February 10, 1676, appears therefore to be erroneous. Kettell married a second time, but the date is unknown, so it is not clear whether it was Sarah Goodenow or the second wife who was taken captive by Indians and held for ransom in May, 1676. It is said that John and Sarah Kettell signed a deed at Exeter in 1671, but also that a child was born to him by his second wife in November, 1670, at Lancaster, Massachusetts.
5. Joseph², who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, July 19, 1645, and who died there May 30, 1676, at the age of thirty-one, apparently unmarried.

JOHN² GOODENOW was born in England in or about 1634, and was brought to New England by his father in 1638. It was probably he who was engaged by the town in 1652 to beat the drum every Sabbath twice, and also for service on lecture day. He married at Sudbury, September 19, 1656, MARY² AXTELL, who died at Sudbury, April 14, 1704 (*see* AXTELL). He is said to have married as his second wife, in or about December, 1705, Mary, the widow of Thomas Walker. She died at Sudbury, November 4, 1731. Thomas Walker's will was probated in 1697. Walker taught school in Sudbury in 1664, and as early as 1672 kept an ordinary. He was probably the son of Thomas and Ann Walker of Boston.

John Goodenow was made town clerk, and entered a record in the town book that 1667, from the middle of November to the middle of March, "was the tereblest winter for continuance of frost and snow and extremety of cold that ever was remembered by any since it was plant with English." As late as February, 1694/5, he again signed a record as clerk. He was made freeman May 7, 1673. John Goodenow was called captain in the vital and probate records, although no record of his appointment has been found. During King Philip's War he was doubtless engaged in the fighting in the Indian attack on Sudbury of April 21, 1676, and in "An Accompt of Losse Sustained by Severall Inhabitants of ye towne of Sudbury by ye Indian Enemy ye 21st Aprill 1676." John Goodenow was listed as having suffered loss to the extent of £150. The property damage was extensive, amounting to £2707, "Besides ye uncovering ye Many houses & Barnes, & some hundreds of Acres of lands which lay unimproved for feare of ye Enemy to Our greate loss & Damage." After the war John Goodenow, as well as his father, was one of the signers of the following petition:

"To ye Honble Governour Dept Goverur Magistrates and Deputies of ye Genll Court assembled at Boston ye 11th October 1676 The humble Petition of ye poore distressed Inhabitants of Sudbury Humbly Sheweth. That Whereas yor impoverished Petitionrs of Sudbury have received intelligence of a

large contribution sent out of Ireland by some pious & well affected psons for ye releife of their brethren in New England distressed by ye hostile intrusion of ye Indian Enemy, and that upon this divers distressed townes have presented a list of their losses sustained by fireing and plundering of their Estates. Let it not seeme presumption in yor poore petitioners to prsent a list of what damages we sustained by ye Enemyes attempts And is there not a reason for our releife? Not only by reason of Our great losses but alsoe for Our Service prformed in repelling ye Enemy! Let ye Most High have ye high praise due unto him; but let not ye unworthy Instruments be forgotten. Was there with us any towne so beset since ye warre began, with twelve or fourteen hundred fighting men various Sagamores from all Parts with their men of Armes & they resolved by our ruin to revenge ye releife which Our Sudbury volunteers afforded to distressed Marlborough in slaying many of ye Enemy and repelling ye rest. The strength of our towne upon ye Enemy's Approaching it consisted of Eighty fighting men. True many houses were fortified and Garrison'd, & tymously after ye Enemy's invasion, and fireing some Volunteers from Watertowne, & Concord & deserving Capt: Wadsworth with his force came to Our releife, which speedy & noble service is not to be forgotten. The Enemy well knowing our Grounds, passes, avenues, and Scituations had neare surrounded Our towne in ye Morning early (wee not knowing of it) till discovered by fireing severall disserted houses: the Enemy with greate force & fury assaulted Deacon Haines House well fortified yet badly scituated, as advantageous to ye Enemys approach & dangerous to ye Repellant, Yet (by ye help of God) ye garrison not onely defended ye place from betweene five or six of ye clock in ye Morning till about One in ye Afternoon but forced ye Enemy with Considerable slaughter to draw-off.

“Many Observables worthy of Record hapned in this assault, Vizt That noe man or woman seemed to be possessed with feare; Our Garrison men kept not with in their garrisons, but issued forth to fight ye Enemy in their sculking approaches: Wee had but two of our townesmen slaine, & yt by indiscretion, none wounded; The

Enemy was by few beaten out of houses which they had entered and were plundering; And by a few hands were forced to a running flight which way they would; The spoyle taken by them on ye East side of ye river was in greate pte recovered."

On March 26, 1677, John Goodenow and others were granted permission to build a saw mill upon the Hop Brook, and in the event of their building the mill, to have twenty tons of timber from the common lands for it, and earth for the small dam they were to erect. He was one of those in 1678 to offer to travel with a horse to fetch and return a minister weekly, during the illness of Edmund Browne, their minister. In July, 1684, his name appeared with his father's on the deed of land bought by the town from the Indians. Some time after the building of the new meeting house in 1688, John Goodenow and Edmund Wright paid £25 for a bell for it. In 1688 he was among those to take charge of the public stock of ammunition during King William's War, on account of danger of attack by French and Indians. He signed a petition on January 15, 1706/7, that the west side of the town be permitted to establish itself with a separate meeting house and minister on account of the "flud of watare" of the river "which for a very great part of the year doth very much incommode us, and often by extremity of water and terrible and violent winds, and a great part of the winter by ice, as it is at this present, so that wee are shut up and cannot come forth, and many times when wee doe attempt to git over our flud, we are forced for to seek our spiritual good with the peril of our Lives."

John Goodenow died at Sudbury, August 6, 1721, intestate, leaving a widow, Mary, and five living children, Edmund, Sarah, John, Elizabeth, and Joseph. His son, Edmund Goodenough, was appointed executor of the estate, and the inventory was taken August 9, 1721, in which the major items were as follows:

	£	s	d
Itm the Homstead Houf and barn with other buildings	514	00	00
Itm the out Lands	60	00	00
Itm fouer oxen five Cows and five Calfs	47	00	00
Itm one mare and Colt and two heyhers & 16 sheep	33	02	00

	£	s	d
Item Eight swine	07	00	00
Item Debts dew to the Estat	55	00	00
Item the Crop gathred into barn & standing on ye Ground	24	12	00

With the addition of some minor articles the total amount of his estate was £882 5s 8d, not including some advances he had made to the children. His debts were about £5, and his funeral expenses "30 odd pounds." The estate was not finally settled until or after 1732, and Edmund, the executor, had died before the settlement was completed.

John and Mary (Axtell) Goodenow had the following children:

1. Hannah³, who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, December 15, 1657, and had died before August, 1721, as her heirs are mentioned in the list of children given in the distribution of her father's estate. She married at Sudbury, March 25, 1680, James Smith, son of Thomas and Mary (Knapp) Smith of Watertown, Massachusetts. He was born at Watertown, September 18, 1637, and is said to have been the James Smith who died at Lancaster, Massachusetts, and whose estate was inventoried there on December 23, 1700.
2. MARY³ (*see below*).
3. Edmund³, who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, October 16, 1661, and married at Sudbury on June 6, 1686, Dorothy Mann, whose parentage is not known. She died at Sudbury, April 2, 1689. He married, in or before 1691, Sarah, whose family name is not known, and who died at Sudbury, November 6, 1691. His third marriage, to Rebecca, whose family name is also unknown, had taken place in or before 1695, and Rebecca died at Sudbury, February 6, 1719/20. He married a fourth wife, Hannah, who survived him. Edmund Goodenow was appointed executor of his father's estate in August, 1721, but died before the estate had been settled, and his heirs are mentioned in the

list of October, 1732, for the distribution of his father's estate. He died at Sudbury on May 31, 1727, according to the vital records, although the record of administration on his estate (he died intestate) is dated May 12, 1727. His widow Hannah declined administration, and Ebenezer⁴ Goodenow, his son, with the consent of his brothers, Samuel⁴ and Joseph⁴, was appointed. The heirs mentioned in a list dated April 8, 1728, were: Edmund, John, Samuel, Joseph, Ebenezer, Cornelius, Jonathan, David, Sarah, wife of Daniel Woodward; Mary, wife of Peter Moor; Dorothy (the second of the name, there were two Dorothys, one living and one dead), Mercy, and the heirs of Dorothy Parmenter, who had been the wife of Solomon Parmenter.

4. Sarah³, who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, February 26, 1663, and died there January 5, 1665.
5. Sarah³, who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, July 2, 1666, She was living as late as October, 1732, when she was mentioned in the list of heirs in the distribution of her father's estate. She married at Sudbury, May 6, 1686, William Walker, son of Thomas and Mary Walker. He was born at Sudbury, July 22, 1666, and died there October 3, 1732.
6. Dorothy³, the date of whose birth is not known, but who, to judge from the date of her marriage, was probably born between 1666 and 1670, had died before August, 1721, when her heirs are mentioned in the list of children given in the distribution of her father's estate. She had died in South Carolina, whither she had removed with her husband, as appears from the papers attached to the probate record of her father's estate. She married at Sudbury, December 9, 1687, John Peckham, whose dates of birth and death are not known.
7. John³, who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, September 9, 1670,

and who was living as late as 1732, when he was mentioned in the list of heirs in the distribution of his father's estate. He married at Sudbury, February 28, 1689/90, Ruth Willis. He married as his second wife, in or about 1700, Sarah, who died at Sudbury, March 25, 1723.

8. Elizabeth³, who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, November 18, 1672, and was living as late as October, 1732, when she was mentioned in the list of heirs in the distribution of her father's estate. She married at Sudbury, March 6, 1691, Josiah Hayden, of Braintree, Massachusetts, the son of John and Hannah (Ames) Hayden, who was born June 19, 1669, at Braintree, and died at Sudbury, December 9, 1730.
9. Joseph³, who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, December 1, 1674, and was living as late as October, 1732, when he was mentioned in the list of heirs in the distribution of his father's estate. No record of his marriage has been found in Sudbury.
10. Ebenezer³, who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, June 6, 1677, and apparently died young. He is not mentioned in the distribution of his father's estate.
11. Lydia³, who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, October 18, 1678, and died there April 21, 1679.
12. Mercy³, who was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, November 8, 1680. She died at Watertown, Massachusetts, September 1, 1710. Her heirs are mentioned in the list of children in the distribution of her father's estate. She married at Sudbury, September 22, 1701, Joseph Patterson, son of James and Rebecca (Stimpson) Patterson, who was born February 1, 1677/8, at Billerica, Massachusetts, and whose will of November 15, 1736, was probated February 14, 1736/7.

MARY³ GOODENOW was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, October 19, 1659. She married, about and before July, 1677, SAMUEL¹ BUSH, who was born in or about 1642,

and died at Westfield, Massachusetts, May 7, 1733 (*see* BUSH). She died at Westfield, August 2, 1687. Her heirs are mentioned in the distribution of her father's estate in August, 1721. Her father had given, on May 1, 1677, "to my daughter Mary Goodenow alias Bush £30, Befid keeping mary bush from 3 yeres olde untill she was 15 to be considred wth the division of my eState when I am dead if any be left to"

GREENE

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

JOHN GREENE — JOAN
BENJAMIN GREENE — HUMILITY COGGESHALL
JOHN GREENE — MARY AYLSWORTH
MARY GREENE — JOHN ELDRED
DANIEL ELDRED — AMY VAUGHAN
MUMFORD ELDRED — RUTH CARPENTER
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

JOHⁿ GREENE of Kingstown, Rhode Island, was settled there at a trading post built by Richard Smith, before 1639. Nothing is known of his earlier history and antecedents, and there is no known connection between him and the two other John Greenes who, curiously enough, were also early settlers in Rhode Island, and one of whom was the ancestor of the distinguished Revolutionary General, Nathanael Greene. Roger Williams wrote that Richard Smith had left a fair possession in Gloucestershire, England, for New England, and had then left Taunton, Massachusetts, for unsettled country "for his conscience sake," and it is probable that Greene also was seeking religious freedom. Smith, accompanied by John Greene, probably in his employ, settled in a remote spot, several miles beyond the furthest white settlement, not only for the purpose of trading with the Indians, but doubtless also to escape persecution from Massachusetts Bay Colony for their religion. There is a tradition that John Greene, on leaving England, had changed his name from Clarke to Greene, supposedly on account of religious difficulties.

The Narragansett country, in which Richard Smith's trading post was established, was claimed under their respective Letters Patent from the King by both Connecticut and Rhode Island. The part in which Smith and Greene lived was incorporated under Connecticut as Wickford, and under Rhode Island as Kingstown.

The latter name was retained by the town after many disputes as to jurisdiction. The Indian name first given to this settlement in the Narragansett country was Aquidneset. The Rhode Island General Assembly had passed an order in 1651 that the title to land bought from the Indians without the consent of the Colony should be void. The land on which Greene's homestead stood had been bought from the Indians in disregard of this order, and under Rhode Island government the title would not be confirmed, which was doubtless a strong factor in turning Greene's sympathies to the side of Connecticut in the disputes over jurisdiction. Smith also declared himself in favor of Connecticut, and on May 5, 1664, the Rhode Island General Assembly ordered "That the Governor be desired to write to Mr. Richard Smith, Sen'r, to desier him to come before the Court, and that a warrant goe from the Court to require John Greene, Sen'r, living at Narragansitt, to come before this Court." A letter was accordingly written to Mr. Smith asking him to appear and clear himself of the accusation that he was inclined "to adhere to or rather to provoake a remote jurisdiction to take place and to exercise power in the heart and bowills of this Collony." To this letter Smith made no answer, but sent it to a friend at Boston, Massachusetts, who was interested in the controversy, in a letter dated May 14, 1664, with a request that he make it known to the Governor of Connecticut, and saying among other things, "if these actings of theyrs be not countermanded by the government of Connecticut, they will insult beyond measuer. Three days since they came to John Greene's house at Aquidnesett with a warrant from theyre court under the governor's hand, and forceably fetched him away to Rode Island where he yet remaynes. His goeing was also not known to any here" The order for Greene's arrest, given on May 5th, was evidently carried into effect on May 11, 1664. He was examined at the May session of the Court, at which it was ordered: "That John Greene's petition shall be considered. John Greene, Sen'r, living at Narragansett, or Aquidnesett, having been called before the Court for to answer before the Court for his adhearing to the government of Connecticut; and having

been examined conserning the premises, hee soe answered as did give the Court just offence; and vpon the sence therof, the sayd John Greene doth present his petition praying the Court to pardon his sayd offence in his adhearing to the government of Coneticott, and his answering to the same before the Court as hee did; vpon the real consideration of the aforesayd petition the Court doe pass by his offence; and doe promise to the aforesayd John Greene all lawfull protextion, and doe declare that hee is still looked on as a freeman of the Collony." He was permitted to return to Aquidneset. In 1666, at the division of land in the northern part of their property by the proprietors, John Greene and his son were granted one hundred and fifty-one acres. John Greene afterward acquired as much more land in the cove. He was probably the man of that name who was one of the purchasers, in January, 1671/2, of Fone's Neck. At a Court held in Aquidneset by the Rhode Island General Assembly on May 20, 1671, he and others of the inhabitants having asked whether the title to the land on which they lived would be acknowledged by the Colony, were told that "this present Court doe returne vnanimously their answer, that on behalfe of the Colony, this Court doe not lay any claime to their possessions which they now inhabitt." After this assurance of peaceful possession, Greene and the other inhabitants of the town took the oath of allegiance to Rhode Island.

On January 1, 1672, John Greene and five other men bought of Awashuwett, chief sachem of Quoheset, a large tract of land in Narragansett. Greene was appointed conservator of the peace at Kingstown in November, 1678. On July 21, 1679, he made the following affidavit in support of the title of Richard Smith, Jr., to lands in the vicinity of Wickford (now lying in Kingstown, Rhode Island):

"To All Whom This May Concern:

I, John Greene, inhabiting in the Narragansett Country, called Kings Province, I being sworn a Conservator of the Peace, do on my Oathe affirme, that forty years and more, Mr. Richard Smith, that I then lived with did first begin and make a settlement in the Narragansett, and that by the consent and with the approbation of

the Indian Princes and people, and did improve land mow meadows severall yeares before Warwick was settled by any English man; and I do declare, that I being present did see and heare all the Narragansett Princes, being assembled together give by livery, and seizing some hundreds of acres of land about a mile in length, and so downe to the sea; this being about thirty years agoe, many hundred Indians being then present, consenting thereunto. I doe alsoe declare, and by these presents affirme, that in all the times of our late troubles, we the inhabitants of the King's Province, have had no reliefe or assistance from Rhode Island government, although we have often complayned to them of the injuries done us by the heathen, which made us apply our selves to the Massachusetts government for reliefe and safety, the Indians being very insolent and bold then towards the English. Nor had we or could we have any reliefe in the time of the late war to keep any one place or house in the whole King's Province. This I certify to be true, as I am in publique office, on oath, and under my hand."

Shortly afterward, on July 29, 1679, a petition to the King signed by John Greene and forty-one other men, was drawn up, requesting him to end the disputes about jurisdiction "which hath been so fatal to the prosperity of the place; animosities still arising in people's minds, as they stand affected to this or that government," and again rehearsing the circumstances of Richard Smith's settlement in the Narragansett country forty-two years ago, when there were no English within twenty miles. Some interest attaches to the earlier deposition of John Greene for the light it sheds on his reasons for preferring the protection of an older, stronger Colony, such as Massachusetts Bay or Connecticut, which could and would afford help to the settlers in such times of stress as King Philip's War, which had been carried on in 1675 and 1676.

Nothing is known of the wife of John Greene, except that on March 24, 1682, when he transferred a hundred and twenty acres of land to his son, Daniel Greene, and sixty acres to his son, James Greene, on condition that they each pay 30s a

year as long as either their father or mother was alive, she signed herself JOAN GREENE. John Greene was living in 1692, and on May 13th of that year was witness to a deed. He died probably between that time and 1696, and his name does not appear on the list of freeman at Kingstown in 1696.

John and Joan (——) Greene had the following children:

1. John², who was born June 6, 1651, and died October 6, 1729. He married, about or before 1685, Abigail D——, who survived him. His will was drawn October 2, 1729, and proved October 21, 1729. In this will he stated that he was in his seventy-ninth year. He lived at Kingstown and East Greenwich, Rhode Island, and that part of Warwick which was later set off as Coventry, Rhode Island.
2. James², who was born in 1655. His first wife was named Elizabeth. She joined him in a deed about 1700. His second wife was Ann, who survived him. His will was made September 10, 1728. He lived at North Kingstown, Rhode Island.
3. Daniel², who married July 16, 1689, Rebecca Barrows. She was perhaps his second wife. It is said that they were married at Newport, but the record of their marriage has not been found there. Their children were born at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, between 1690 and 1705. Rebecca was living when her husband drew his will in 1724, which was probated June 9, 1730. He lived at North Kingstown, Rhode Island.
4. Edward², who married Mary Tibbitts, a daughter of Henry and Sarah (Stanton) Tibbitts. He lived at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, and was living as late as April, 1711.
5. BENJAMIN² (*see below*).

BENJAMIN² GREENE was born in or about 1665, probably at Kingstown, Rhode Island, and lived there until about 1705. In or about 1687 he married HUMILITY³

COGGESHALL, who was born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in January, 1671, and died after March, 1719 (*see* COGGESHALL). Benjamin Greene was made freeman at Kingstown in 1696, and was appointed deputy from that town, it is said, in 1698, 1700, 1701, and 1703. His name does not appear in the list of deputies in the printed records of Rhode Island Colony until May 4, 1703, when he and Captain Andrew Willett are listed, with two other men, as deputies from Westerly, Rhode Island. No deputies from Kingstown are mentioned in this list; Westerly was entitled to only two deputies, and moreover Willett had previously served as deputy from Kingstown. There seems no doubt that Greene served as deputy from Kingstown on this occasion in 1703, and it is probable that the other dates given are grounded on proper authority. He was a member of the town council in 1701, 1703, and 1704. On October 25, 1704, one Andrew Barton appealed to the General Assembly from the verdict of the previous September, brought in at the Court of Trials against him, and the General Assembly again decided in favor of Benjamin Greene, and ordered Barton to pay him £6, before the following December 25th. Greene was surveyor of highways at Kingstown in 1701, and was appointed to lay out highways there on July 12, 1703. On March 25, 1705, he sold his land at Kingstown, and soon afterward removed to East Greenwich, Rhode Island, where he died. His will was made January 7, 1719, and probated March 5, 1719. The farm upon which he had made his home was left to his son, John Greene, with the provision that his mother was to have the use of the homestead if she needed it while she was a widow. She also inherited all the movable estate, and the other four sons divided the other farms. The undivided lands and Benjamin Greene's interest in the saw mill were divided equally among the five sons, while the seven daughters received small bequests. The inventory of Greene's personal estate amounted to £166 10s 1d.

Benjamin and Humility (Coggeshall) Greene had the following children:

1. JOHN³ (*see below*).
2. Mary³, who was born about 1690, and married at East Greenwich,

Rhode Island, December 9, 1709, Thomas Spencer. She was living as late as 1719.

3. Benjamin³, who was born at Kingstown, Rhode Island, in or about 1692, and married at Westerly, Rhode Island, March 19, 1714, Eleanor Randall, daughter of Matthew and Eleanor (——) Randall, of Stonington, Connecticut. She was born there in June, 1694. Benjamin lived at Westerly. His will was made July 4, 1753, and probated January 26, 1756.
4. Ann³, who was born in or about 1694, and married Daniel Tennant, son of Alexander Tennant of Kingstown, Rhode Island. She was living as late as 1719.
5. Henry³, who was born in or about 1696. His marriage at New Shoreham, Rhode Island, on May 15, 1724, to Margaret Rathbone, daughter of John and Mary (Mosher) Rathbone, was recorded at East Greenwich, Rhode Island. His wife was born at New Shoreham, November 29, 1700, and she survived him. He died at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, February 21, 1752.
6. Phebe³, who was born in or about 1698. She married at Stonington, Connecticut, September 22, 1717, Thomas Wells of Westerly. The marriage was recorded at Westerly, Rhode Island. She was called "of Stonington" at the time of her marriage. They lived at Westerly, where children were born to them as late as 1737.
7. Katherine³, who was born in or about 1700, died before 1738. She probably was the Katherine Greene who married at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, about December 23, 1721, Daniel Greene of Kingstown, Rhode Island. He was born at North Kingstown, October 8, 1692, and was the son of Daniel and Rebecca (Barrows) Greene, and the grandson of John¹ and Joan (——) Greene.

8. Caleb³, who was born after 1700, died in 1727. His will was probated May 9, 1727. He lived at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, and was probably unmarried, as he left his estate to his brother, Joshua Greene, and mentioned neither wife nor children.
9. Sarah³, who was born after 1700, was living as late as 1719.
10. Dinah³, who was born after 1700, was living as late as 1719.
11. Deborah³, who was born after 1700, and married at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, September 18, 1729, William Reynolds, son of James Reynolds. They lived at East Greenwich.
12. Joshua³, who was a minor in 1727, when his brother Caleb Greene left him his estate.

JOHN³ GREENE was born in or about 1688, probably at Kingstown, Rhode Island. In or about 1708 he married MARY² AYLSWORTH, who was born in or about 1688, and died before August 24, 1741 (*see* AYLSWORTH). Greene was admitted freeman on May 3, 1720, and was then called "of East Greenwich." He was Lieutenant of the East Greenwich Second Company in 1724, 1725, and 1726. In October, 1726, his wife received her share of her father's estate, and Greene signed a receipt for it. He was justice of the peace at East Greenwich in May, 1731. On January 9, 1733/4, he bought one hundred forty-nine and three-quarters acres of land in what is now West Greenwich, Rhode Island, and removed there. He sold, in 1743, the farms that had belonged to his father and his brother, Caleb, both deceased. In April, 1741, he was one of the committee men for West Greenwich, "to let out their proportionable share of the bank money." At this time he was called *Mr.* In May, 1741, he was deputy from West Greenwich. There on August 24, 1741, he married as his second wife, Priscilla Barney of Swansea, who survived him. Although her name has been given as Priscilla Bowen in printed accounts of the Greene family, the vital records read Priscilla Barney, as here given. Greene died at West Greenwich, on March 29, 1752.

John Greene had the following children, probably all by his first wife, Mary (Aylsworth) Greene:

1. Thomas⁴, who was born in or about 1710, and married Sarah in 1730. They lived at West Greenwich and East Greenwich, Rhode Island.
2. Philip⁴, who was born in or about 1712, and married at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, September 14, 1732, Theodosia Spencer, daughter of Captain Robert and Theodosia (Whaley) Spencer. She was born at East Greenwich, November 8, 1703. He married as his second wife, February 23, 1783, at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, Mary (Reynolds) Sweet, daughter of Joseph Reynolds, and widow of Josiah Sweet, whom she had married at West Greenwich, January 3, 1741.
3. MARY⁴ (*see below*).
4. Josiah⁴, who was born in or about 1715. He married, about 1738, Hannah Mowry. They lived at Charlestown, Rhode Island. The widow died at Westerly, Rhode Island, between April 22nd and June 24, 1771.
5. Amos⁴, who was born January 17, 1717, probably at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, and died at Charlestown, Rhode Island, May 3, 1777. He married at Charlestown, June 19, 1740, Amy Knowles of Charlestown, who was born November 26, 1721, and died after 1821.
6. Benjamin⁴, who was born in or about 1719, and married at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, February 7, 1741/2, Mercy Rogers, daughter of Samuel Rogers. He married as his second wife the widow Hannah Sweet.
7. Caleb⁴.
8. Jonathan⁴, who may have lived at West Greenwich, Rhode Island.
9. Joseph⁴, who was born in or about 1725, probably at East Greenwich, Rhode Island. He married at Westerly, Rhode Island, September 20, 1747, Margaret Greenman, daughter of Edward and Sarah (Clarke)

Greenman, who was born at Charlestown, Rhode Island, October 17, 1725. They lived at Westerly, and probably removed about 1779-1780 to Little Hoosick (Berlin), New York.

10. Elizabeth⁴, who married ——— Morey.
11. Ruth⁴, who married first William Greene, and married as her second husband, January 17, 1750, Increase Greene, son of John and Mary (Allen) Greene of Potowomut, Rhode Island, and descendant of John¹ Greene of Warwick, Rhode Island,—a family unconnected with this Greene family. They lived at Coventry, Rhode Island. He was born at Warwick, Rhode Island, April 12, 1717. He removed to Berlin, New York, where he died in 1810.
12. William⁴, who was born in or about 1732, married at Charlestown, Rhode Island, January 25, 1756, Judith Rathbone, probably the daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Dodge) Rathbone. She was living as late as April, 1769, when a child was born to her at Westerly, Rhode Island. William continued to live at Westerly until he removed to Voluntown, Connecticut, sometime after 1777. He married as his second wife, on March 18, 1774, Sarah Cheeseborough. A child was born to the couple as late as September, 1790.
13. Joshua⁴, who was born in or about 1734, perhaps married Mary Maxson. He lived at Charlestown, Rhode Island.

MARY⁴ GREENE married at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, on August 9, 1733, JOHN⁴ ELDRED, who was born in 1712 at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, and died May 10, 1784, at Pownal, Vermont (*see* ELDRED). She died at Scituate, Rhode Island, before 1764, and probably before 1752, as she was not mentioned in her father's will in that year.

HARMON

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

JOSEPH MYERS — ZILLAH (HARMON?)
HARMON MYERS — MARGARET RUTH ELDRED
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

JOSEPH⁴ MYERS was born about 1759 or 1760 and died at Pownal, Vermont, on November 14, 1843, aged eighty-four years, and is buried in Pownal Center Cemetery. He married, about and before 1790, ZILLAH, whose surname has not been learned. She died at Pownal, Vermont, on August 28, 1841, aged seventy-one years, and was therefore born in or about 1770 (*see MYERS*).

Several earlier investigations have been made into the question of Zillah's identity without success. The present writers were not the first to believe that her surname was probably Harmon. This surmise was based partly on the family tradition among her descendants that there had been a great-grandfather named Harmon, partly on the name of her son, Harmon Myers, and also on the somewhat extraordinary custom among the Harmons of naming their children, particularly their daughters, with names ending in "a" or "ah." It will be noted that Harmon Myers used the following names for his children: Cornelia, Celestia Belinda, Blandina, Marcia A., and Flora Amanda. For generations the Harmon family, especially the branch that settled in Suffield, Connecticut (formerly in Massachusetts), and that sent members into Vermont, observed the tradition of using names with "a" endings. The possibilities seemed almost limitless. Among the names of this sort found in the Harmon family were: Volna, Zebina, Malvina, Camilla, Matilda, Vesta De Villa, Orrebella, Roxana, Delicia, Augusta, Elsieva, Artemitia, Loranna, Thurza, Lura, Soloma, Morvilla, Philura, Celinda, Almira, Lucretia, Rhoda, Stella, Lovisa, Arva, Alva, Roxa, Araminta, Octavia, Sabrina, Melinda, Rebecca, Zylpha, Sabra, Sirabia, Altia, Cynthia, Tinia, Philia, Diantha, Laura, Celona, Gabriella, Aurelia, Flora,

Claussa, Clarissa, Orra, Electa, Alta, Jemima, Lucina, Rosanna, Sinia, Huldah, Artalissa, Arvilla, Amanda, Berentha, Sebrentha, Myra, Elvira, Julia, Louisa, Emelia, Fidelia, Eliza, Achsah, Orrilla, Aurora, Victoria, Meribah, Violetta, Sophronia, Climena, Calphumia, Delilah, Nehemiah, Joshua, Josiah, Minerva, Nervia, Laoma, Martha, Leona, Orpha, Lorinda, Paulina, Almeda, Lucena, Philinda, Philena, Drusilla, Rosina, Delphia, Maria, Ira, Priscilla, Velura, Keziah, Sopha, Zoraida, Arma, Anna, Eugenia, Beulah, Ursula, Clara, Cora, Ahimaar, Theodocia and Oralia.

An examination of records at Pownal and Bennington, Vermont, failed to yield the explanation of Zillah's origin. Among members of the Myers family still in that vicinity the tradition persisted that there was a relationship with the Harmon family, but no evidence establishing it was adduced.

For many years one George Washington Harmon was prominent in Bennington, Vermont; successful as an attorney, jurist, banker, and railroad official. Judge Harmon spent much time in the last twelve years of his life in writing a history of the Harmon family, and on his death presented the manuscript to the town of Suffield. This manuscript has been examined page by page for the six generations of the Harmon family of which it treats without finding any Zillah Harmon or any Harmon whatever who married into the Myers family. In this connection, it is important to recall that this same Judge Harmon knew Harmon Myers and was the attorney for his estate. It seems quite certain that if Harmon Myers had been related to the genealogically-inclined attorney it would have been mentioned in the manuscript.

The Harmon family of Suffield is descended from John¹ Harmon, who was born in or about 1617, appeared in Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1644, and died in that town on March 3, 1661. Three of his sons, Samuel², Joseph², and Nathaniel², settled in Suffield. The son Samuel returned to Springfield, but his two brothers remained in Suffield and have many descendants. The grandchildren of Joseph² Harmon and Nathaniel² Harmon were well represented in Vermont.

HOLMES

ENGLISH ANCESTRY

ROBERT^a HULME—apparently the earlier form of the name—lived at Reddish, in the parish of Manchester, Lancashire, England. He was probably the Robert Hulme mentioned in the will of John Reddish in 1569 as his tenant, and almost certainly the Robert Hulme who witnessed in 1598 the will of “Otiwell Hulme of Redytch, husbandman.” A family of the name of Hulme owned a large part of the township in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, and sold their property early in the seventeenth century to Ralph Hulme of Manchester, gentleman. The descendants of Ralph Hulme became extinct in 1691, at the death of William Hulme. The connection between the family of Robert^a Hulme and the other families of the same name is not known. Robert^a Hulme and his descendants held land, not under their namesakes, but under the Reddish and Coke, or Cooke, families, large landowners in the township.

Robert^a Hulme was buried January 14, 1604/5, at Stockport (near Manchester), as “Ould Robert Holme of Redich.” His will was made August 11, 1602, and probated January 28, 1604/5, at Chester. His lands were bequeathed to his widow, ALICE, and his eldest son, Robert. The widow was buried at the Collegiate Church (now Cathedral) of Manchester, September 7, 1610, as “Alyce wydow to Robte Hulme of Reddiche.”

Robert and Alice (——) Hulme had the following children:

1. ROBERT^b (*see below*).
2. John, who was named in his father's will, and was therein appointed executor.
3. Jane, who was named in her father's will, and was then unmarried.
4. A daughter, whose son, George Hoyd, was named in her father's will.

ROBERT^b HULME, a husbandman at Reddish in the parish of Manchester, Lan-



THE BRADY YACHT, THE ATLANTIC

(See page 8)

HOLMES

ENGLISH ANCESTRY

ROBERT^a HULME—apparently the earlier form of the name—lived at Reddish, in the parish of Manchester, Lancashire, England. He was probably the Robert Hulme mentioned in the will of John Reddish in 1569 as his tenant, and almost certainly the Robert Hulme who witnessed in 1598 the will of “Otiwell Hulme of Redytch, husbandman.” A family of the name of Hulme owned a large part of the township in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, and sold their property early in the seventeenth century to Ralph Hulme of Manchester, gentleman. The descendants of Ralph Hulme became extinct in 1691, at the death of William Hulme. The connection between the family of Robert^a Hulme and the other families of the same name is not known. Robert^a Hulme and his descendants held land, not under their namesakes, but under the Reddish and Coke, or Cooke, families, large landowners in the township.

Robert^a Hulme was buried January 14, 1604/5, at Stockport (near Manchester), as “Ould Robert Holme of Redich.” His will was made August 11, 1602, and probated January 28, 1604/5, at Chester. His lands were bequeathed to his widow, ALICE, and his eldest son, Robert. The widow was buried at the Collegiate Church (now Cathedral) of Manchester, September 7, 1610, as “Alyce wydow to Robte Hulme of Reddiche.”

Robert and Alice (——) Hulme had the following children:

1. ROBERT^b (*see below*).
2. John, who was named in his father's will, and was therein appointed executor.
3. Jane, who was named in her father's will, and was then unmarried.
4. A daughter, whose son, George Hoyd, was named in her father's will.

ROBERT^b HULME, a husbandman at Reddish in the parish of Manchester, Lan-





cashire, England, inherited his father's lands there. He married at Stockport (near Manchester), on October 8, 1605, KATHERINE JOHNSON, who was buried at Stockport, September 8, 1630. Robert^b Hulme was buried at Stockport, November 12, 1640. His will was made August 20, 1640, and probated November 24, 1649, at Chester, by Robert Hulme, one of the executors, power being reserved to the other executor, whom the testator had referred to as his brother-in-law. In this will Robert^b Hulme provided that his son, Robert, should inherit "my estate and interest in the messuage in which I now dwell and which has been held by my predecessors tyme out of mynd" with the hope that "my right worshippingfull master Edward Cooke esq. will dale mercifullie with him."

Robert and Katherine (Johnson) Hulme had the following children:

1. John, who was baptized at Stockport, May 3, 1607. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, on November 18, 1625, at the age of seventeen, as the son of "Robert Hulme of Redish, pleb." He had probably died before 1640, as he was not mentioned in his father's will.
2. OBADIAH¹, the emigrant.
3. Joan, "daughter of Robert Hulme," who was baptized at Didsbury, February 2, 1610/11. As she was not mentioned in her father's will, it is possible that she was that infant of Robert Hulmes of Rediche who was buried at Stockport on November 5, 1612.
4. Samuel, "son of Robert Hulme of Rediche," who was buried at Stockport, November 2, 1613.
5. Samuel, who was perhaps baptized at Didsbury on February 23, 1616/7, but if so, was then erroneously entered on the register as "Robert s. of Robert Hulme." He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, as "son of Robert of Rediche, pleb.," on February 15, 1632/3, at the age of sixteen. On May 17, 1636, he received the degree of B.A., and his

father left him, by will, "6s 8d. and no more in regard of the former great charges I have been putt unto in and about his education."

6. Nathaniel, "s. of Robert Holme of Redich," who was baptized at Didsbury, July 12, 1618, and was buried at Stockport, September 10, 1631.
7. Robert, "s. of Robert Hulme of Rediche," who was baptized at Stockport, March 25, 1621. He inherited his father's property at Reddish, and was a tanner, with tan yards and tan pits at Meadowcroft in Middleton, and probably also had interests at Manchester, as in his will he mentioned "my great coffer in Manchester." At the Collegiate Church at Manchester, on November 6, 1641, he married Ann Thorpe, who was buried at Gorton, November 16, 1672. He was a ruling elder of the church at Gorton, approved December 11, 1649, and a member of the First Classis from 1651 to 1660. Several times he served as delegate to the Provincial Assembly at Preston. The fact of Robert Hulme's Gorton affiliations derives some interest from a reference made by Obadiah Holmes, the emigrant, to a field called *The Twenty Acres* which was apparently near his home, while it is known that there was a locality in Gorton called *Twenty Acres*. Robert Hulme was buried at Gorton, November 17, 1697. In his will, which was probated at Chester, October 11, 1698, he called himself, "of Reddish, yeoman."
8. Joseph, who was buried at Stockport, June 13, 1623, as "son of Robert Hulmes of Redich."
9. Joseph, who was called in his father's will of 1640 the youngest son, and was then under twenty-one years of age. He inherited from his father £40, and all his father's books.

HOLMES

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

OBADIAH HOLMES — KATHERINE HYDE
MARY HOLMES — JOHN BROWNE
MARY BROWNE — ARTHUR AYLSWORTH
MARY AYLSWORTH — JOHN GREENE
MARY GREENE — JOHN ELDRED
DANIEL ELDRED — AMY VAUGHAN
MUMFORD ELDRED — RUTH CARPENTER
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

OBADIAH¹ HOLMES was baptized at Didsbury, Lancashire, England, March 18, 1609/10, as "Obadiath s. of Robert Hulme." According to his own statement three of his father's sons were sent to Oxford. The names of two have been found, and it has been supposed that Obadiah himself was the other. He married, on November 20, 1630, at the Collegiate Church (now the Cathedral) at Manchester, Lancashire, England, KATHERINE HYDE, who was born perhaps in 1608 at Manchester, England, and died at Newport, Rhode Island, it is said, two years after her husband's death. Their son, John, was buried at Stockport, Lancashire, England, June 27, 1633, and was called in the records the infant child of Obadiah Hulmes of Reddish. The Stockport records also show on December 20, 1626, the death of Obadiah, son of Robert Hulme of Reddish, a confusing item, which must be ascribed to some one other than the emigrant, as Robert Hulme, the father of Obadiah¹ Holmes, in his will of 1640, named his son Obadiah, and provided that if Obadiah's younger brother should die under age, Obadiah should have a legacy of £10.

Before the date of this legacy, in or about 1638, Obadiah Holmes, with his wife, and a son, Jonathan, a child of about three years, sailed from Preston, Lancashire, England, for New England. On his arrival he went to Salem, Massachusetts, where, on January 27, 1638/9, there was "Graunted to Obediah Hullme one acre of land for

a howse lott neere to the glass howse & ten acres more to be payd out by the towne.” In the section of Salem which is now Peabody, Massachusetts, the manufacture of glass had been begun in 1638. Possibly Obadiah Holmes and Lawrence Southwick were the promoters of the industry, and engaged Ananias Conklin to work for them, as after Holmes and Southwick dropped out of the venture, John and Ananias Conklin sent a petition to the General Court in 1645, begging that they might be relieved of their engagement to the undertakers of the glass works, as “the vnder-takers now this three yeares neglected the fame.” Holmes, in 1638, was known as one of the “glass men,” and built his house near the glass works, in which were probably made bottles, window glass and coarse articles. The glass works were not successful and a subsidy from the town was found necessary. In December, 1641, the General Court ordered “that if the town of Salem lend the glass men thirty pounds they should be allowed it again out of their next rate, and the glass men to repay it again if the work succeed, when they are able.”

In 1639, Holmes was admitted to the church, and proceeded to acquire more property. The town granted him in April, 1639, “a spot of ground to build vpon,” and in December, 1639, an additional two acres. In May, 1642, he was granted a quarter of an acre, and in February, 1642/3, “a pcell of land lying within the Rayles nere the gate that leades to and from the old mill nere to the lotts of Mr Gardner & Obadiah Holmes, the land is nere about 3 quarters of an acre,” was ordered to be divided equally between Gardner and Holmes. In 1645, a small portion of land was laid out to him, which he sold to Philemon Dickerson. It was perhaps the sale of this land that was the ground for an action brought by Holmes, through his attorneys, against Dickerson, in 1650, for debt. An interesting record, in view of Holmes’ later differences with the established church, is that of March, 1641: “Ricr. Fowler fined for reproachful speeches concerning church discipline, on complaint of Obediah Holmes. Fined 40s.” Holmes served as juror in 1642, 1644 and 1645. He took an active interest in the affairs of the church, and early found himself at variance with

the teachings and practise of the established church. He evidently considered removing from Salem early and was interested in the settlement at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, as in 1643 he had an allotment there valued at £100, which was forfeited in October, 1643, and in June, 1644, he drew a lot in the division of woodland, which was, however, forfeited in January, 1645, for his failure to remove there with his family. At Salem in September, 1644, it was ordered that the elders of the church be sufficiently supplied with wood, and Holmes was one of the two men appointed to provide the wood for Sharde, one of the elders. He was a witness in September, 1644, to the will of Margaret Pease and took the inventory of her estate in January, 1644/5, at Salem. Because of his disagreement with the established church, Holmes was excommunicated in 1646, and practically driven from Massachusetts Bay Colony. He removed to Rehoboth, which lay in the confines of the more tolerant Plymouth Colony, and owned land there in 1645 and 1646, and there became a member of the church under the Reverend Samuel Newman. At Rehoboth, or Seekonk, as it was first called, he was propounded for freeman in June, 1648, but soon after found himself again at variance with the teachings of the church. Some of the townspeople followed his views, and set themselves in opposition to the minister. The feeling between Newman and Holmes and their supporters was strained, and "Att the Generall Court holden att New Plym the 29th of October, 1649, Obadia Hullme complained against Mr Samuell Newman, in an action of slander to the dammage of an hundred pound; but the suite was not tried by jury, though ended as vnderneath is expressed.

"Obadia Hullme, plaintife, & Mr Newman, deffendant, in an action of slander: the said Hullme complained yt Mr Newman had reported him to haue taken a false oath in the Court at Plym; and in the examining the matter before the Gouerr and Asistants, Mr Newman said hee could not charge him with it of his owne knowlidg, but as hee had receaued information from som others, which, not being true, hee did in the Court acknowlidg hee had done him wrong, & promised to pay his charges. And the said Hullme rested satisfied; and thervppon Mr Newman deliuered into the

Court a wrighting, subscribed vnto by Tho Cooper, Stephen Payne, Robert Sharpe, Jonathan Blise, Tho Wilmoth, & William Sabin, the pties from whom he had his information. Hullme desired the Court to keepe the wrighting, saing yt had been red in theire owne towne in the psence of many straingers, to his great reproch, yet said if those men would but as openly acknowlidg they had done him wrong as Mr Newman had then done hee would rest therin; the Court aproving of his willingnes to rest in so easie a satisfaction, and knowing the wrighting to bee false & scandalous, advised Mr Newman to declare in som publick meeting in the towne, att his coming home, how those men had abussed him; for the said Hullme had not giuen in the Court any such testimony as yt wrighting did import, & vppon his request the Court thought it just to record his clearing." Newman incited several petitions against Holmes and his followers, who, nine in all, formed themselves into a church of the Baptist order. Petitions against them were sent to the General Court of Plymouth Colony by Rehoboth and Taunton, Massachusetts, and also petitions by the ministers of the Colony, and by the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The Plymouth magistrates merely ordered them to discontinue practices offensive to public opinion, and bound Obadiah Holmes, and Joseph Torrey "one for an other in the sum of tenn pound a peece" to appear at the following session of the Court, to be held in October, 1650. In 1649 they had also been bound in the same sum to appear at a later Court. In June, 1650, Newman excommunicated these troublesome members of the church, and an order was passed forbidding them to continue their unorthodox meetings. When they appeared in October, 1650, according to order, the nine members of the congregation were indicted for disobeying the order of June 12, 1650, against their meetings, as follows: "Wee, whose names are heer vnder written being the grand inquest, doe present to this Court John Hazaell, Mr Edward Smith and his wife, Obadia Holmes, Joseph Tory and his wife, and the wife of James Man, William Deuell and his wife, of the towne of Rehoboth, for the continewing of a meeting vppon the Lords day from house to house, contrary to the order of this Court enacted June the 12th, 1650."

Probably shortly after this indictment Holmes and others of the dissenters left Rehoboth, and went to Newport, Rhode Island. Before their departure they had been baptized, probably by John Clarke, the first pastor of the Baptist Church at Newport. After this time Holmes was contented in his religious affiliations, and in 1652 succeeded Clarke as minister at Newport, an office he retained until his death.

The policy of the Massachusetts Bay Colony government was one of firm suppression of religious dissent, and when in July, 1651, John Crandall, John Clarke and Obadiah Holmes, "being representatives of the church in Newport, upon the request of William Witter, of Lynn [Massachusetts], arrived there, he being a brother in the church, who by reason of his advanced age, could not undertake so great a journey as to visit the church," they were arrested the day after their arrival, while they were holding a religious service in Witter's house. The civil law forbade the holding of such meetings, and required the attendance of all at the church established by the community. From Witter's house the three Rhode Island Baptists were taken to the local church, where the Sunday service was being held, where they refused to remove their hats, and demanded that the questions of doctrine on which they disagreed should be discussed. It was probably Holmes' persistence in speaking during this service that won for him a heavier fine than was laid on his companions. They were then set free, and proceeded to hold a meeting the next day and administer baptism, and were rearrested and taken to Boston, Massachusetts, where they remained in jail for a week, until the hearing of the case. Feeling ran high against the Baptists,—so much so, that during the trial Holmes was cursed and struck by one of the spectators. The Court sentenced them to pay their respective fines, Holmes, £30; Clarke, £20, and Crandall £5, or to be well whipped. The whole text of the sentence of Obadiah Holmes follows: "The Sentence of Obediah Holmes of Seacuck, the 31 of the 5th M. 1651. Forasmuch as you Obediah Holmes, being come into this Jurisdiction about the 21 of the 5th M. did meet at one William Witters house at Lin, and did hear privately (and at other times being an Excommunicate

person did take upon you to Preach and to Baptize) upon the Lords day, or other dayes, and being taken then by the Constable, and coming afterward to the Assembly at Lin, did in disrespect of the Ordinance of God and his Worship, keep on your hat, till it was forced off your head to the disturbance of the Congregation, and professing against the Institution of the church, as not being according to the Gospell of Iesus Christ, and that you the said Obediah Holmes did upon the day following meet again at the said William Witters, in contempt to Authority, you being then in the custody of the Law, and did there receive the Sacrament, being Excommunicate, and you did Baptize such as were Baptized before, and thereby did necessarily deny the Baptism that was before administered to be Baptism, the Churches no Churches, and also other Ordinances, and Ministers, as if all were a Nullity; And also did deny the lawfullness of Baptizing of Infants, and all this tends to the dishonour of God, the despising the ordinances of God among us, the peace of the Churches, and seducing the Subjects of this Commonwealth from the truth of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, and perverting the strait waies of the Lord, the Court doth fine you 30 pounds to be paid, or sufficient sureties that the said sum shall be paid by the first day of the next Court of Assistants, or else to be well whipt, and that you shall remain in Prison till it be paid, or security given in for it."

The friends of Crandall and Clarke paid their fines, and Holmes' friends wished to do the same for him, but although he said that he was tempted to remember himself, his birth, breeding, wife, children, name and credit, his conscience forbade him to pay the fine, and he would not permit the money to be raised for that purpose. He remained in prison until September, 1651, when he was publicly whipped according to his sentence. He wrote shortly afterwards from Newport: "As the man began to lay the strokes upon my back I said to the people, though my flesh should fail, and my spirit should fail, yet my God would not fail When he had loosed me from the post, having joyfulness in my heart and cheerfulness in my countenance, as the spectators observed, I told the magistrates, you have struck me as with roses:

and said moreover although the Lord hath made it easy to me, yet I pray God it may not be laid to your charge I departed, and the next day after while I was on my journey, the constables came to search at the house where I lodged, so I escaped their hands and was by the good hand of my Heavenly Father, brought home again to my near relatives, my wife and eight children. The brethren of our town and Providence having taken pains to meet me four miles in the woods where we rejoiced together in the Lord.”

In 1652, Holmes became pastor of the Baptist church at Newport. His name appeared in the 1655 list of freeman, although it is recorded that he was received as freeman on May 20, 1656. On March 11, 1655/6, he evidently had been summoned as juror to the Court of Trials, as his name was given with the words “put out” after it. At this time he was attending the General Court of Commissioners as commissioner or deputy from Newport. He was again commissioner from Newport to the General Assembly in May, 1656, and November, 1658, and on both occasions was listed as “Mr. Obadiah Holmes.” On March 10, 1672/3, a letter from Francis Lovelace, Governor of New York, mentioned the disputes between New York and Rhode Island about jurisdiction over Martha’s Vineyard and Nantucket, and assured Mr. Holmes that “you may bee certaine that I shall not bee wanting to you for a Lott on Staten Island, but withall you must be contented as both yor son & others are,” but apparently the question of removing there went no further. During King Philip’s War, the General Assembly voted on April 4, 1676, “that in these troublesome times and straites in this Collony, this Assembly desireinge to have the advice and concurrence of the most juditious inhabitants, if it may be had for the good of the whole, doe desire at their next sittinge the Company and Councill of” sixteen men, including Mr. Obadiah Holmes. Either Obadiah Holmes or, more probably, his son of the same name was one of the twelve patentees named in the original charter from the Duke of York for the Monmouth grant in East Jersey in 1665. The senior Holmes never went to New Jersey, while his son was active in the settlement and passed his life there.

Obadiah¹ Holmes died October 15, 1682, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and was buried on his own property at Newport, in the section which is now Middletown, Rhode Island. He wrote several final messages to his family and friends in 1675, in one of which he mentioned his "honored parents who were faithful in their generation and of good report among men and brought up their children tenderly and honorably. Three sons they brought up in the University of Oxford, but the most of their care was to instruct them in the fear of the Lord." He continued by saying that he was the most rebellious of the children and would not hearken to their counsel and instruction, until the death of his mother, when he "fell to prayer and duties and became a pious man."

His will was made April 9, 1682, and he bequeathed to his daughters, Mary Browne and Martha Odlin, £5 apiece, and to his daughter, Lydia Bowne, £10; to the two children of his daughter, Hopeskill Taylor, £5 apiece; to his sons, John and Obadiah Holmes, £10 apiece; £10 to be equally divided among the children of his son, Samuel; to all his living grandchildren £10 10s; to his grandchild, Martha Browne, £10; and ordered his son, Jonathan, his executor, to whom he had sold all his land, housing and stock, to pay to his widow, Katherine, £20. The inventory of his estate was taken in 1682, and amounted to £133 12s, including £105 10s, according to the deed of land to his son, Jonathan, of about a hundred acres, with dwelling houses and barns; sixty sheep, six cows, and ten oxen. The rest of Obadiah Holmes' estate consisted of ten mares and a colt, valued at £4 10s; books worth 8s; a debt due of £10; clothes, £3; a chest, 4s; a saddle, bridle and pillion, 12s; old wheels, glass and a fire pan, 4s; beds and their furniture, £5; tools and chairs £1 8s; brass and iron ware, £1 8s; wooden vessels and barrels, 14s; pewter 14s. His will is said to have been probated November 4, 1682, but it also appeared on a list of wills presented to the Court in 1700 for consideration, which had only two witnesses while the law required three. Although it does not appear in the inventory of his estate,—possibly because he had already given it to one of his children,—a most interesting item of

his property was a grandfather clock, said to have been the first of the kind brought to this country, which passed through the hands of many generations of descendants of Obadiah Holmes, and was at last given to the *Long Island Historical Society*, where it is still in use, after having kept time in America since it was brought over by Holmes in 1639.

Obadiah and Katherine (Hyde) Holmes (whose posterity is said to have increased so that in 1790 their descendants numbered five thousand) had the following children:

1. John², who was buried at Stockport, Lancashire, England, June 27, 1633.
2. Jonathan², who was born at Lancashire, England, perhaps in or about 1633. He lived at Middletown, New Jersey, and later at Newport, Rhode Island. He died before November 2, 1713, when his will, which was made December 8, 1705, was probated. In or about 1664 or 1665, he married Sarah Borden, daughter of Richard and Joan (Fowler) Borden, who was born in May, 1664, and died after 1705. Their grave-stones stand beside those of Obadiah¹ Holmes and his wife in what is now Middletown, Rhode Island.
3. Lydia², who was living in 1682. She married Captain John Bowne, of Middletown, New Jersey, before 1664. They lived at Gravesend, Long Island, and Middletown, New Jersey.
4. Martha², who was baptized at Salem, Massachusetts, May 3, 1640, and was living in 1682. She married ——— Odlin.
5. Samuel² who was baptized at Salem, Massachusetts, March 20, 1642, and lived at Gravesend, Long Island. His will of May 28, 1678, was probated June 25, 1679. He married, October 26, 1665, Alice Stillwell, the daughter of Nicholas and Ann Stillwell. She was born in or about 1644 and was living as late as 1694.
6. Obadiah², who was baptized at Salem, Massachusetts, June 9, 1644,

and was living as late as 1708. He married Elizabeth Cooke, daughter of John and Sarah (——) Cooke, of Gravesend, Long Island, New York. They lived at Staten Island, New York, and Cohansey, New Jersey. She was living as late as 1695.

7. Hopestill², who married —— Taylor, and had apparently died before 1682.
8. John², who was born in 1649, and died October 2, 1712. He lived at Newport, Rhode Island, and married first, on December 1, 1671, Frances Holden, daughter of Randall and Frances (Dungan) Holden. She was born September 29, 1649, and died in 1679. He married as his second wife, October 12, 1680, Mary (Sayles) Green, daughter of John and Mary (Williams) Sayles, and widow of William Green. She was born July 11, 1652, and her will, which was made September 21, 1713, was probated May 6, 1717.
9. MARY² (*see below*).
10. Joseph², who had apparently died before 1682. He is mentioned in the letter of Obadiah to his children, but not in his will.

MARY² HOLMES, the date of whose birth is not known, married JOHN² BROWNE, who was born in or about 1629, in England, and was living as late as 1703, at Providence, Rhode Island (*see BROWNE*). She was living as late as 1690.



HUTCHINSON ARMS

HUTCHINSON

ENGLISH ANCESTRY

The earliest known, ———^a HUTCHINSON, of Lincoln, county Lincoln, had the following children:

1. Christopher, a clergyman, whose will of November 18, 1554, was probated July 8, 1556. He described himself as a "Parson of Leasingham" (Lincolnshire).
2. Thomas, who was mentioned in the will of his brother, Christopher.
3. William, who at the time of his death was "a citizen and alderman of the city of Lincoln." He was called a tanner and glover. He served as sheriff in September, 1541, alderman in March, 1545, and mayor in September, 1552. His will of January 4, 1556/7, was probated March 6, 1556/7. He married Dorothy, who survived him, and married as her second husband, Thomas Raithbeck, and died in 1592.
4. JOHN^b (*see below*).
5. Alice, who married James Remington of Branston, near Lincoln. His will of January 10, 1558/9, was probated February 18, 1558/9. Her will of February 19, 1559/60, was probated March 27, 1567.

JOHN^b HUTCHINSON was probably born in or about 1515, as on September 23, 1529, as appears from the *Records of the Corporation of the City of Lincoln*, he was apprenticed to Edward Atkinson, a glover of Lincoln, for seven years (presumably until he reached the age of twenty-one). He frequently held minor offices of trust in connection with the business of the Corporation. He was sheriff of the City of Lincoln in September, 1547, alderman in April, 1556, and mayor in September, 1556. On October 21, 1558, he was appointed justice of the peace to complete an unexpired term, and was again appointed in October, 1561. He again held the office of mayor in September, 1564, and continued in that office until his death eight months later.

His first wife was Margaret, probably Margaret Browne, whom he married probably before 1543. She died perhaps before 1564, and he married as his second wife ANNE, whose will of March 25, 1586, was probated September 18, 1586. She made a bequest to her son, William Clinte, to increase a certain sum left him by his father's will, and also made bequests to her sons, Edward Kirkebie and Thomas Pinder. Anne was evidently a widow when she married John Hutchinson. Probably her first husband's name was Clinte, and the other two sons mentioned in her will were her sons-in-law, although she may have been married more than once before her marriage to Hutchinson.

John Hutchinson died May 24, 1565, and was buried in the church of Saint-Mary-le-Wigford, Lincoln, on the same day. His will of April 21, 1565, which was probated June 14, 1565, disposed of considerable property. He left to his second wife Anne half of all his estate, and named his eldest son, William, his sons, Thomas, John, Arthur and Edward (minors), his daughter, Jane Knight, and son-in-law, Edmund Knight, sister Browne, and brother Leonard Browne, cousin Christopher Hutchinson, daughter Alice, a minor, son-in-law, Edmund Low, and his wife's children. He left his son Edward and daughter Mary to the custody of his widow, Anne, but left his elder children in the care of others. Anne, in her will, mentioned her son Edward Hutchinson, and her son-in-law, George Freeston, who had married Mary Hutchinson. Except for a very trifling legacy to Alice (Hutchinson) Dynison, she mentioned none of the other Hutchinson children. It seems reasonably clear that she was the mother of Edward and Mary, John Hutchinson's two youngest children.

John and Margaret (Browne?) Hutchinson had the following children:

1. William, who was born in or before 1644, and was buried at Lincoln, county Lincoln, February 14, 1583/4. He married at Lincoln, August 26, 1565, Margaret Sisson, who was buried at Lincoln, June 3, 1580.
2. Thomas, who was born after 1545, and was living in 1565, but had probably died before 1583/4.

3. John, who was born after 1545, and was living as late as 1583/4.
4. Arthur, who was born after 1545, and was living as late as July 10, 1611. He was an ironmonger and fishmonger.
5. Jane, who had married before 1565 Edmund Knight. He was buried September 10, 1584. She had died before 1583.
6. Alice, who was born after 1545, and had married before 1583 Thomas Dynison. They were both living as late as 1586.

John and Anne (——) (Clinte?) Hutchinson had the following children:

7. EDWARD^c (*see below*).
8. Mary, who married at Saint-Peter-at-Gowts, Lincoln, September 13, 1578, George Freeston of Alford, county Lincoln. He was buried at Alford, November 22, 1588, and she married as her second husband —— Cuthbert. She was living as late as 1611.

EDWARD^c HUTCHINSON was born at Lincoln in or about 1564. In May, 1577, he was apprenticed for eight years to Edmund Knight, alderman and mercer. On February 8, 1579/80, Knight came before the mayor, and assigned him to Christopher Dobson, mercer, for the remainder of his term of apprenticeship. When his apprenticeship ended, Edward Hutchinson removed from Lincoln to Alford, also in county Lincoln, and established himself in business there. He married SUSAN, who, it is said, emigrated, and died, it is said, in 1645/6 at the home of her son-in-law, the Reverend John Wheelwright, at Wells, Maine. Edward Hutchinson was buried at Alford, February 14, 1631/2. He left no will.

Edward and Susan (——) Hutchinson had the following children:

1. WILLIAM¹, the emigrant.
2. Theophilus, who was baptized September 8, 1588, and probably died young.
3. Samuel, who was baptized November 1, 1590, emigrated, and settled in Rhode Island. He was among the founders of Exeter, New Hamp.

shire, in 1638, but apparently did not live there. With his brother, William¹, he was at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, as early as 1638, and was listed as freeman there as late as 1655. His will of April 17, 1667, was probated July 16, 1667. He was unmarried.

4. Hester, who was baptized July 22, 1593, married as her first husband, October 7, 1613, at Alford, county Lincoln, the Reverend Thomas Rishworth, rector of Laceby, whose will of October 8, 1632, was probated November 20, 1632. She married, secondly, Thomas Harneis of Laceby who was buried March 21, 1636/7. She was buried at Irby on Humber, December 9, 1669.
5. John, who was baptized May 18, 1595, married on October 5, 1626, at Little Ponton, county Lincoln, Bridget Bury, daughter of William and Emma (Dryden) Bury, of Canons Ashby, Northamptonshire. She was baptized at Grantham, county Lincoln, August 1, 1602, and was buried at Alford, March 14, 1688/9. She was a cousin of Anne Marbury. John was buried at Alford on June 20, 1644. He was a woolen draper.
6. Richard, who was baptized January 3, 1597/8, had business interests in New England, but did not emigrate. He was a wealthy merchant, ironmonger and citizen of London, where he died in 1670. His will of November 4, 1669, was probated April 11, 1670. He acquired estates in Ireland after the O'Neill rebellion. His great granddaughter, Christianna Nixon, married the Right Honorable John Hely and became the founder of the family of Hely-Hutchinson, the head of which is the Earl of Donoughmore, who is also Viscount Suirdale and Viscount Hutchinson.
7. Susanna, who was baptized November 25, 1599, was buried at Alford, August 5, 1601.
8. Susanna, who was baptized August 9, 1601, married on November 21,

1623, Augustine Storre (Story), who emigrated, was at Boston for a short time, and went to Exeter, New Hampshire, in 1638, with his brother-in-law, the Reverend John Wheelwright, and is said to have followed him to Wells, Maine. No record is found of his death nor of that of his wife.

9. Anne, who was baptized June 12, 1603, married on January 25, 1631/2, Ralph Levitt, Rector of Grainsby, Lincolnshire.
10. Mary, who was baptized December 22, 1605, married the Reverend John Wheelwright, Vicar of Bilsby. His first wife had been Marie Storre, who died in England. She was the sister of Augustine Storre, who married Mary Hutchinson's sister, Susanna. Wheelwright was born in or about 1592-1594, in county Lincoln, England. With his second wife, Mary Hutchinson, he emigrated to New England, and settled at Boston, Massachusetts, in 1636. He was soon involved, with his sister-in-law, Anne Hutchinson, in the religious controversy, which culminated in the banishment of many of the Hutchinson-Wheelwright faction. He went to Exeter, New Hampshire, where he, Samuel Hutchinson, and Augustine Storre, were among the founders of the town in 1638, and where Wheelwright served as minister. In 1642 it was declared within Massachusetts Bay limits, and he removed to Wells, Maine, where he was again minister. Thither, it is said, his mother-in-law, Susan Hutchinson, accompanied him, and there she died. In 1647 he was at Hampton, New Hampshire, where he served as minister, and where he remained until 1658. After a trip to England he again came to New England, and settled at Salisbury, Massachusetts, where he was pastor from 1662 until his death, November 15, 1679, of an apoplectic fit, at an advanced age, in the seventeenth year of his ministry. No record is available of his wife's death.

11. Edward, who was baptized December 20, 1607, emigrated in 1633, and settled at Boston. Being in difficulties with the authorities because of his support of his sister-in-law, Anne Hutchinson, he removed with his brothers and her other supporters to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where he was one of the signers of the original compact for settling the town. He returned to England after the death of his brother, William. He was mentioned in the will of his brother, Richard, in 1669.

HUTCHINSON

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

WILLIAM HUTCHINSON — ANNE MARBURY
SUSANNA HUTCHINSON — JOHN COLE
SUSANNA COLE — THOMAS ELDRED
JOHN ELDRED — MARY
JOHN ELDRED — MARY GREENE
DANIEL ELDRED — AMY VAUGHAN
MUMFORD ELDRED — RUTH CARPENTER
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

WILLIAM¹ HUTCHINSON, son of Edward^c Hutchinson, was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, England, August 14, 1586, and married August 9, 1612, at Saint-Mary-Woolnoth's, London, ANNE MARBURY, who was baptized July 20, 1591, at Alford, county Lincoln, and died at Eastchester, New York, in August, 1643 (*see* PART II, PEDIGREE 6). They continued to live at Alford where all but the youngest of their children were born. In 1634, Hutchinson emigrated on the *Griffin* and landed at Boston, Massachusetts, September 18, 1634. With him came his wife and eight of their children, Edward, Faith, Bridget, William, Samuel, Anne, Mary, and Susanna. It has been stated that his mother, Susan Hutchinson, and his wife's younger sister, Catherine Marbury, came with them, and that his son Edward had emigrated the previous year, but the list of passengers does not support these statements.

The Hutchinsons settled at Boston, where William was made freeman March 4, 1634/5. On March 23, 1634/5 the town voted that the woods towards Roxbury, Massachusetts, "hath this last winter beene disorderly cutt and wasted, wherby many of the poore Inhabitants are disappointed of reliefe they might have had there in after and needful tymes" and it was agreed that six men, including Mr. William Hutchinson, "shall consider whoe have been faultie herein, and sett downe what restitution of wood unto the poore, such shall make." On May 6, 1635, he was sent

as deputy to represent the town at the General Court, and served in September, 1635, March, 1635/6, May, 1636, September and October, 1636. On October 26, 1636, he, among other deputies, "being absent at 9 of the Clock, were fined 5s^{hs} a peece." The General Court on July 8, 1635, granted "Taylours Ileland . . . to Mr Willim Hutchingson, to enioy to him & his heires for euer." In November, 1635, the town chose him as one of three men to "sett pryces upon all cattell comodities, victualls and labourers and Workmen's Wages." He contributed in January, 1635/, £5 towards the "raysing of a new Worke of fortification upon the Forthill." On March 14, 1635/6, he was among those appointed "to oversee, looke unto and sett order for all the Allottments within us (the towne), and for all the Comers in unto us, as also for all other the occasions, and businesses of this Towne." He was again one of those chosen "to oversee the town's business" in September, 1636, and elected townsman in 1637. On May 25, 1636, he was appointed by the General Court to serve as magistrate to keep the Particular Court at Boston, but on December 7, 1636, "was discharged from assisting at the pticuler Courts vpon the churches request."

The Hutchinsons' arms *Per pale gules and azure a lion rampant argent between eight crosses crosslet argent* were confirmed in 1581 to Edward Hutchinson of Yorkshire, England. The claims of the Hutchinson family with which this account is concerned to these arms were not approved by the heralds, but nevertheless various members of the family early used the arms. Samuel¹ Hutchinson, brother of William¹, used similar arms on a seal on his will in 1667, and arms were engraved on the family gravestones in the Old Burying Ground at Boston. The arms were used in 1769 by Thomas Hutchinson, Governor of Massachusetts, a descendant of this family, and are said to be borne by the descendants of Richard Hutchinson, brother of William¹, the ancestor of the family of Hely-Hutchinson, in Ireland, of which the Earl of Donoughmore is the head. A right to the arms cannot be established, as the claim has been rejected by the heralds, but the examples of their early use are of interest.



THE ANNE HUTCHINSON STATUE

(See page 257)

as deputy to represent the town at the General Court, and served in September, 1635, March, 1635/6, May, 1636, September and October, 1636. On October 26, 1636, he, among other deputies, "being absent at 9 of the Clock, were fined 5s^{hs} a peece." The General Court on July 8, 1635, granted "Taylours Ileland . . . to Mr Willim Hutchingson, to enioy to him & his heires for euer." In November, 1635, the town chose him as one of three men to "sett pryces upon all cattell comodities, victualls and labourers and Workmen's Wages." He contributed in January, 1635/, £5 towards the "raysing of a new Worke of fortification upon the Forthill." On March 14, 1635/6, he was among those appointed "to oversee, looke unto and sett order for all the Allottments within us (the towne), and for all the Comers in unto us, as also for all other the occasions, and businesses of this Towne." He was again one of those chosen "to oversee the town's business" in September, 1636, and elected townsman in 1637. On May 25, 1636, he was appointed by the General Court to serve as magistrate to keep the Particular Court at Boston, but on December 7, 1636, "was discharged from assisting at the pticular Courts vpon the churches request."

The Hutchinsons' arms *Per pale gules and azure a lion rampant argent between eight crosses crosslet argent* were confirmed in 1581 to Edward Hutchinson of Yorkshire, England. The claims of the Hutchinson family with which this account is concerned to these arms were not approved by the heralds, but nevertheless various members of the family early used the arms. Samuel¹ Hutchinson, brother of William¹, used similar arms on a seal on his will in 1667, and arms were engraved on the family gravestones in the Old Burying Ground at Boston. The arms were used in 1769 by Thomas Hutchinson, Governor of Massachusetts, a descendant of this family, and are said to be borne by the descendants of Richard Hutchinson, brother of William¹, the ancestor of the family of Hely-Hutchinson, in Ireland, of which the Earl of Donoughmore is the head. A right to the arms cannot be established, as the claim has been rejected by the heralds, but the examples of their early use are of interest.

Е У Т А Т 2 Н О 2 И И О Т У Н Е И И А Е И Т.

(728 2009 332.)



Anne Hutchinson was a woman of considerable force and character. Young Henry Vane, who soon after his arrival was elected Governor of the Colony, was her friend and partisan, as were her brother-in-law, the Reverend John Wheelwright, and the eminent divine, John Cotton. Soon after her arrival Anne Hutchinson began to hold gatherings of women at her house to discuss the weekly sermons. She soon became very influential, and as she was not reluctant to criticize ministers and sermons, considerable animosity was aroused against her among the ministers whom she did not favor.

Even on the ship she had expressed her opinions freely on these subjects, and some ill feeling had been aroused. The weekly meetings at her house had become increasingly popular, and had been attended, it was said at her trial, not only by women, but also by some ministers and magistrates. As her influence increased, a number of the ministers resenting her strictures addressed themselves, as they later stated at her trial, "to the teacher of that church . . . to tell us wherein the difference lay between him and us, for the spring did then arise as we did conceive from this gentle woman, and so we told him. He said that he thought it not according to God to commend this to the magistrates, but to take some other course, and so going on in the discourse we thought it good to fend for this gentlewoman . . ." She came to them and on being questioned said that there was a wide and broad difference between Mr. Cotton and themselves. She said at her trial that she told the ministers that they did not preach a covenant of grace as clearly as Mr. Cotton did (in this she was supported by witnesses) while they claimed that she said they were not able ministers of the gospel and that Cotton preached a covenant of grace and they a covenant of works.

The government of the Massachusetts Bay Colony was strongly theocratic, and such a controversy inevitably involved political and secular dissension. In the election of May, 1637, those friendly to Anne Hutchinson, notably Vane, the Governor, were defeated. Boston sent deputies to the General Court known to be her supporters,

and the Court refused to seat them and ordered a new election, whereupon the town reelected the same men.

The party of the ministers and of those politically opposed to Anne Hutchinson had already made an attack in March, 1637, on her brother-in-law, Wheelwright, who had been brought to trial for his Fast Day sermon of the preceding January. He was found guilty of sedition and contempt, in spite of a petition in his behalf sent by sixty members of the Boston Church. After the election of May, 1637, the petitioners on behalf of Wheelwright, had been ordered either to retract or stand for punishment. Wheelwright and Aspinwall were banished, Coggeshall disfranchised and others disfranchised or fined. An attack was soon made on the leader herself. She was brought to trial before the General Court in November, 1637, charged "with divers matters, as her keeping two public lectures every week in her house, whereto sixty or eighty persons did usually resort, and for reproaching most of the ministers (viz., all except Mr. Cotton) for not preaching a covenant of free grace, and that they had not the seal of the spirit, nor were able ministers of the New Testament; which were clearly proved against her, though she sought to shift it off. And, after many speeches to and fro, at last she was so full she could not contain, but vented her revelations, amongst which was this one, that she had it revealed to her, that she should come into New England, and should here be persecuted, and that God would ruin us and our posterity, and the whole state, for the same. So the court proceeded and banished her; but, because it was winter, they committed her to a private house, where she was well provided, and her own friends and the elders permitted to go to her, but none else."

The Court was composed entirely of the opposing faction and was determined to condemn her. In spite of the protests of her friends, Coggeshall and Coddington, who pointed out that her accusers were also her judges, and that there were no witnesses to the allegations made against her, they found an opening in her own injudicious avowal of her belief that God had guided her by revelations and would

protect her by special providence and passed a sentence of banishment.

Winthrop himself wrote "that no man could tell, except some few who knew the bottom of the matter where any difference was," but the Antinomian doctrines (as her teachings were called) were considered dangerous to the peace of the colony. It is practically impossible to understand the theological points which were made the basis of the trial. Winthrop had written as early as 1636 that Mrs. Hutchinson "a woman of a ready wit and bold spirit, brought over with her two dangerous errors: 1. That the person of the Holy Ghost dwells in a justified person. 2. That no sanctification can help to evidence to us our justification." It was on points like these that Anne Hutchinson was adjudged so dangerous that it was necessary to banish her.

The order of banishment, and the order for her commitment to the house of Joseph Weld of Roxbury, Massachusetts, "vntill the Court shall dispose of her" was dated November 2, 1637. Soon afterwards, on November 20, 1637, the General Court ordered "Whereas the opinions & revelations of Mr. Wheelwright & Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced & led into dangerous errors many of the people heare in Newe England, insomuch as there is inst cause of suspition that they, as others in Germany, in former times, may, vpon some revelation, make some suddaine irruption vpon those that differ from them in judgment, for pvention whereof it is ordered, that all those whose names are vnderwritten" should surrender their arms. Fifty-eight men were disarmed by this decree, including William, Richard, and Edward Hutchinson, Samuel Cole, Thomas Marshall and John Coggeshall. In November, 1639, the General Court ordered that those of the men who had been disarmed in 1637, who were yet in the Colony and dwelling peaceably, should have their arms returned to them.

On November 20, 1637, the General Court also ordered that "The towne of Roxberry is required to take order for the safe custody of Mrs. Hutchinson; & if any charge arise to bee defrayed by her husband." "While Mrs. Hutchinson continued at Roxbury, divers of the elders and others resorted to her, and finding her

to persist in maintaining these gross errors"—to the number of thirty—wrote to the church at Boston. She was admonished for her error "That there was no resurrection of these bodies & that these bodies were not united to Christ, but every person united hath a new body." She appeared, and delivered a written reply to the accusations made against her "Wherein she made a retractation of near all, but with such explanations and circumstances as gave no satisfaction to the Church." After much argument with her, the church cast her out, and formally excommunicated her in March, 1637/8. The General Court bound Edward Hutchinson, Jr., on March 12, 1637/8, "that none but such as the counsell shall give leave vnto shall come to Mrs. Hutchinson; & shee is to remaine at Mr. Cottons vntill further order." On the same day the Court decreed "About Mrs. Hutchinson. It is ordered, that shee shalbee gone by the last of this month; & if shee bee not gone before, shee is to bee sent away by the counsell, without delay, by the first opportunity."

Winthrop comments "After she was excommunicated, her spirits, which seemed before to be somewhat dejected, revived again, and she gloried in her sufferings, saying, that it was the greatest happiness, next to Christ, that ever befel her."

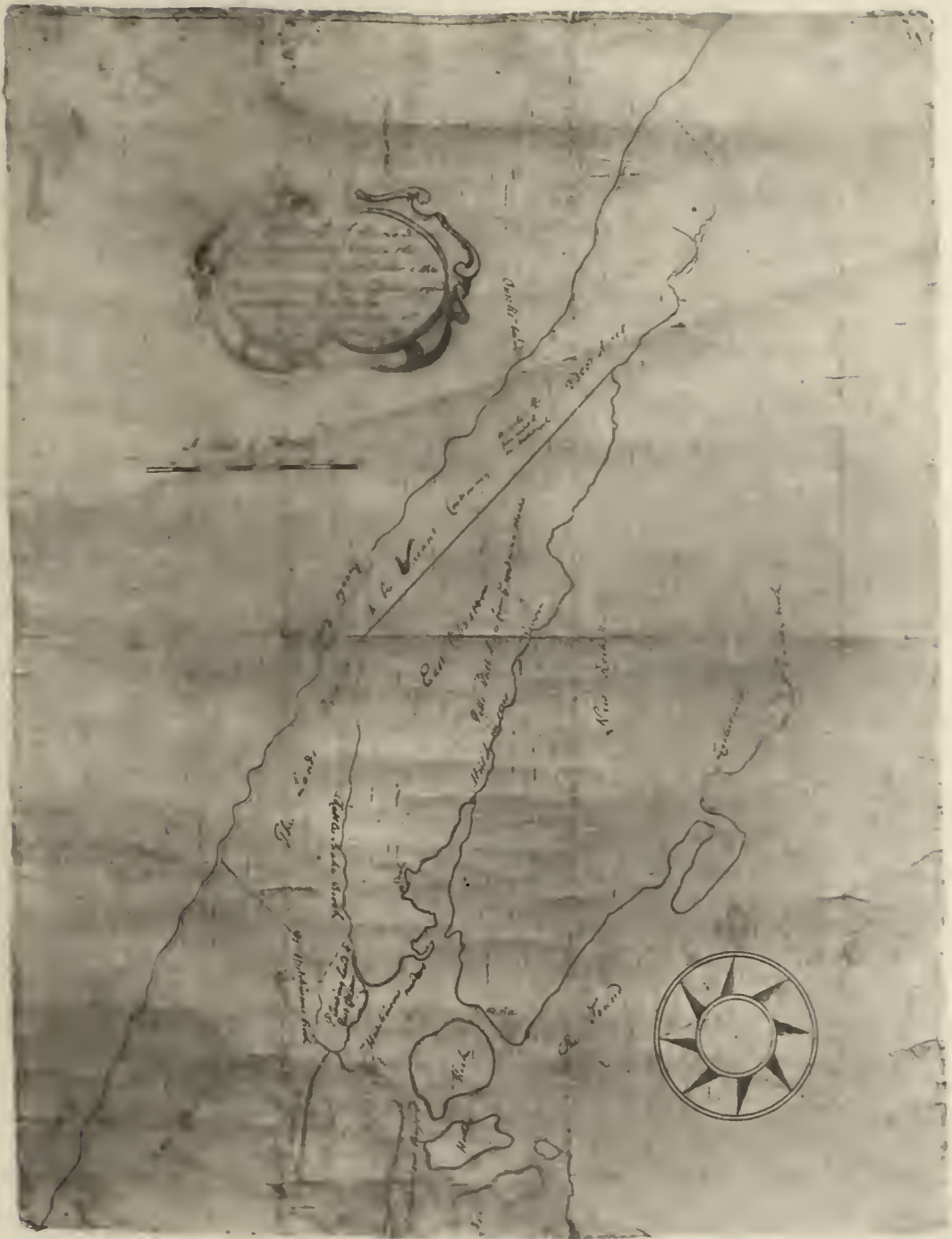
In the late autumn of 1637 the Antinomians sought a place to settle outside of the bounds of Massachusetts Bay Colony. Roger Williams suggested to them the Island of Aquidneck (Rhode Island) and through him, after they had learned that Plymouth Colony made no claim to the land, they were able to buy the land from the Indian sachem Miantonomo, for forty fathoms of white peage, and a few extra gifts to local sachems. On March 7, 1637/8, the compact for the settlement of Pocasset (Portsmouth, Rhode Island) was signed: "We whose names are underwritten do here solemnly in the presence of Jehovah incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politick and as he shall help, will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ the King of Kings and Lord of Lords and to all those perfect and most absolute lawes of his given us in his holy word of truth, to be guided and judged thereby." In May, 1638, a General Meeting of the settlers was held at Pocasset,

and William Hutchinson was granted six lots for himself and his children. In June he was granted six acres, ten rods in breadth, and six acres of plowing ground. On June 27, 1638, Hutchinson, and John Coggeshall were elected treasurers of the Colony for the ensuing year. By January, 1638/9, the Government was changed from a pure democracy in which all the inhabitants attended the General Meetings and the Judge was merely the presiding officer to a representative government by a Judge and three Elders, who were to govern according to the general rule of the word of God. This form of government lasted four months, when the officers and some inhabitants of the Colony, for some reason dissatisfied, removed on April 28th to found the town of Newport, Rhode Island. The remainder of the inhabitants, on April 30, 1639, signed an agreement to continue the settlement at Pocasset: "We, whose names are underwritten doe acknowledge ourselves the legall subjects of his Majestie King Charles, and in his name doe hereby binde ourselves into a civill body politicke, unto his lawes according to matters of justice." At this meeting Hutchinson was elected Judge of the Colony at Pocasset. Probably the points contained in this new agreement indicate the cause of the separation of the group into two towns. The settlers who remained at Portsmouth wished to acknowledge themselves subjects of the King and to conduct the government according to English law, while the departing group retained more closely a theocratic government. By March 12, 1639/40, Portsmouth and Newport were reunited in government, and the records at Newport on that date show that William Hutchinson and others "presenting of themselves, and desiring to be reunited to this body, are readily embraced by us." On the same date he was elected Assistant in the united government of the two towns. In February, 1639/40, Hutchinson had been granted four hundred acres of land, which in September, 1640, was confirmed to him by the Newport government.

In 1642, at Newport, Rhode Island, William Hutchinson died. Before this time Massachusetts Bay had sent emissaries to Rhode Island to "reason" with those who had left the parent church, and now was preparing to include Rhode Island in its

jurisdiction. The rumors of this projected absorption alarmed Anne Hutchinson and two other Rhode Islanders who had left Massachusetts Bay because of religious differences, sufficiently to induce them to leave their new homes, and remove to territory under Dutch government. Of the Hutchinson children, Francis, Anne, Mary, Katherine, William, Susanna and Zuriel accompanied their mother to Eastchester, New York. There she selected a site between Rattlesnake Brook and Black Dog Brook (then known as Hutchinson's Brook) and engaged a young man, James Sands, to build her house. The Indians warned Sands to depart from this place, but Anne Hutchinson engaged others to build her house. Soon afterwards in August, 1643, the Indians attacked the Dutch in this neighborhood, and in September, 1643, Winthrop recorded that "they came to Mrs. Hutchinson's in way of friendly neighborhood, as they had been accustomed, and taking their opportunity, killed her and Mr. Collins, her son-in-law, and all her family, and such of Mr. Throckmorton's and Mr. Cornhill's families as were at home; in all sixteen, and put their cattle into their houses and there burnt them. By a good providence of God there was a boat came in there at the same instant, to which some women and children fled, and so were saved, but two of the boatmen going up to the houses were shot and killed." All of Anne Hutchinson's children who had come to Eastchester with her were killed by the Indians except Susanna who was taken captive by them.

The brook on which Anne Hutchinson's house stood may be found by turning off the Boston Post Road into Baychester Avenue, and when near the marshes by turning a short distance to the right across fields to the small stream now known as Black Dog Brook. There had long been great uncertainty as to where Anne Hutchinson's house actually stood and more than one site was incorrectly credited with the location of this home of tragedy. Indeed, the claim was once made by experienced investigators that the foundations of the Hutchinson walls had been found. It was only recently, through the researches of Lemuel A. Welles, that the house was definitely placed, through conclusions based on a map here reproduced.



THE HUTCHINSON MAP

(See page 254)

jurisdiction. The rumors of this projected absorption alarmed Anne Hutchinson and two other Rhode Islanders who had left Massachusetts Bay because of religious differences, sufficiently to induce them to leave their new homes, and remove to territory under Dutch government. Of the Hutchinson children, Francis, Anne, Mary, Katherine, William, Susanna and Zuriel accompanied their mother to Eastchester, New York. There she selected a site between Rattlesnake Brook and Black Dog Brook (then known as Hutchinson's Brook) and engaged a young man, James Sands, to build her house. The Indians warned Sands to depart from this place, but Anne Hutchinson engaged others to build her house. Soon afterwards in August, 1643, the Indians attacked the Dutch in this neighborhood, and in September, 1643, Winthrop recorded that "they came to Mrs. Hutchinson's in way of friendly neighborhood, as they had been accustomed, and taking their opportunity, killed her and Mr. Collins, her son-in-law, and all her family, and such of Mr. Throckmorton's and Mr. Cornhill's families as were at home; in all sixteen, and put their cattle into their houses and there burnt them. By a good providence of God there was a boat came in there at the same instant, to which some women and children fled, and so were saved, but two of the boatmen going up to the houses were shot and killed." All of Anne Hutchinson's children who had come to Eastchester with her were killed by the Indians except Susanna who was taken captive by them.

The break up which Anne Hutchinson's house stood may be found by turning off the Boston Post Road into Baychester Avenue, and when near the marshes by turning a short distance to the right across fields to the small stream now known as Black Dog Brook. There had long been great uncertainty as to where Anne Hutchinson's house actually stood and more than one site was incorrectly credited with the location of this home of tragedy. Indeed, the claim was once made by experienced investigators that the foundations of the Hutchinson walls had been found. It was only recently, through the researches of Herbert H. Wells, that the house was definitely placed, through conclusions based on a map here reproduced.

A Draft of a Map
 of the Country between the
 Inhabitants of West Chester & the
 Inhabitants of East Chester
 with William Barlow Esq.
 Surveyor General of the
 County of Kent 1766

A Scale of Miles



The *Colonial Dames* have placed a tablet on a large glacial boulder called Split Rock, off Split Rock Road, in memory of Anne Hutchinson, with the following inscription:

"Anne Hutchinson
Banished from the Massachusetts Bay Colony In 1638
Because of her Devotion to Religious Liberty
This Courageous Woman
Sought Freedom from Persecution
in New Netherland
Near this Rock in 1643 She and her Household
were Massacred by Indians."

She is also commemorated in the names of the Hutchinson River and the Hutchinson River Parkway. Anne Hutchinson was the most eminent woman in the Colonies, and this account is intended merely as an outline of the outstanding events of her life. Several biographies have been recently written which treat of her career in greater detail. Her statue stands in front of the Massachusetts State House.

William and Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson had the following children:

1. Edward², who was baptized May 28, 1613, at Alford, and emigrated with his parents. He returned to England, and married at Ipswich, county Suffolk, on October 13, 1636, Katherine Hamby, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Hamby. He returned to New England, and went with his family to Rhode Island. Katherine died in or about 1649 or 1650. He married, secondly, Abigail (———) Button, widow of Robert Button, and daughter of the widow Alice Vermaies of Salem. Edward died at Marlborough, Massachusetts, August 19, 1675. Abigail died at Boston, Massachusetts, August 10, 1689.
2. Susanna², who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, England, September 4, 1614, and was buried there September 8, 1630.

3. Richard², who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, England, December 8, 1615, emigrated, and was at Boston, Massachusetts in 1634, when he was admitted to the church there. He was dismissed on December 28, 1645, to Doctor Thomas Goodwin's church at London, and there is no further record of him.
4. Faith², who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, August 14, 1617, married in or about 1637, Thomas Savage.
5. Bridget², who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, January 15, 1618/9, married in 1637, John Sanford, who served as President of Rhode Island Colony in 1653.
6. Francis², who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, England, December 24, 1620, was killed by the Indians, with his mother, in 1643.
7. Elizabeth², who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, England, February 17, 1621/2, was buried there on October 4, 1630.
8. William², who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, England, June 22, 1623, died young.
9. Samuel², who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, England, December 17, 1624, emigrated and was a resident of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1655. He married, but the name of his wife is not known.
10. Anne², who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, England, May 5, 1626, married the Reverend William Collins. They were both killed by the Indians with her mother in 1643.
11. Mary², who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, England, February 22, 1627/8, was killed, with her mother, by Indians in 1643.
12. Katherine², who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, England, February 7, 1629/30, was killed, with her mother, by Indians, in 1643.
13. William², who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, England, September 28, 1631, was killed, with his mother, by Indians in 1643.

14. SUSANNA² (*see below*).

15. Zuriel², who was baptized at Boston, Massachusetts, March 13, 1636, was killed by Indians, with her mother, in 1643.

SUSANNA² HUTCHINSON was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, England, November 15, 1633. She was captured by Indians at the time of her mother's death in August, 1643, in Eastchester, New York, and on October 17, 1643: "The Governor [of Massachusetts Bay Colony] was desired to write to the Indians, to request them to send us the captives wch they have taken of the English, Mrs Hutchinsons & Mr Samfords children." It was not until some years later, however, that she was finally recovered by the English, and she was then very happy with her Indian captors, and was reluctant to leave them. She married at Boston, Massachusetts, December 30, 1651, JOHN² COLE, who died in or before 1707 (*see COLE*). She died before December, 1713.

MALLON

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

TERENCE MALLON — SARAH McCLELLAN
ELLEN MALLON — NICHOLAS BRADY
ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY — MARCIA ANN MYERS
JAMES COX BRADY

TERENCE¹ MALLON was born in or about 1786, probably at Stewartstown, county Tyrone, Ireland, or in the vicinity of that town, as he is first found as a resident of that district. In Ireland he married SARAH McCLELLAN, who was born in Ireland in or about 1789, and who died at the home of her son, Henry Malone, in New York City, on April 5, 1871, aged eighty-two years. She is buried in Calvary Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York. Nothing is known of her origin. Her descendants state that she claimed relationship with General George B. McClellan of the Union Army.

Terence Mallon's sons and daughters called themselves "Malone," but the only record of him found in Ireland gives the name as "Mallon." Moreover, his daughter, Ellen, appears in the record in France of the birth of her child, Anthony Nicholas Brady, as "Hélène Mallon." The two surnames Mallon and Malone appear to have the same origin.

The only mention of Terence Mallon found in Ireland is on a list of the flax growers in the parish of Arboe (or Ardboe), county Tyrone, in 1796. For each rood of flax grown there was a subsidy given of one spinning wheel, and Redmond Mallon, Phelemy Mallon, James Mallon, and Terence Mallon each received one spinning wheel. The records of Ireland, as is commented on in the account of the Brady family, are so meager as to be practically useless.

In the record of the death of Sarah (McClellan) Mallon, kept by the City of New York, it is stated that she had been in the United States for thirty years, which would mean that Terence Mallon and his wife emigrated from Ireland about 1840-1841, preceding their daughter Ellen (Mallon) Brady and her children. In the



A STREET IN STEWARTSTOWN

(See page 55)

MALLON

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

TERENCE MALLON — SARAH McCLELLAN
ELLEN MALLON — NICHOLAS BRADY
ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY — MARCIA ANN MYERS
JAMES COX BRADY

TERENCE¹ MALLON was born in or about 1786, probably at Stewartstown, county Tyrone, Ireland, or in the vicinity of that town, as he is first found as a resident of that district. In Ireland he married SARAH McCLELLAN, who was born in Ireland in or about 1789, and who died at the home of her son, Henry Malone, in New York City, on April 5, 1871, aged eighty-two years. She is buried in Calvary Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York. Nothing is known of her origin. Her descendants state that she claimed relationship with General George B. McClellan of the Union Army.

Terence Mallon's sons and daughters called themselves "Malone," but the only record of him found in Ireland gives the name as "Mallon." Moreover, his daughter, Ellen, appears in the record in France of the birth of her child, Anthony Nicholas Brady, as "Hélène Mallon." The two surnames Mallon and Malone appear to have the same origin.

The only mention of Terence Mallon found in Ireland is on a list of the flax growers in the parish of Ardara (or Ardara), county Tyrone, in 1796. For each rood of flax grown there was a subsidy given of one spinning wheel, and Redmond Mallon, Phelamy Mallon, James Mallon, and Terence Mallon each received one spinning wheel. The records of Ireland, as is mentioned on in the account of the Brady family, are so meager as to be practically useless.

In the record of the death of Sarah (McClellan) Mallon, kept by the City of New York, it is stated that she had been in the United States for thirty years, which would mean that Terence Mallon and his wife emigrated from Ireland about 1840-1841, preceding their daughter Ellen (Mallon) Brady and her children. In the



account of the Brady family the family tradition that Nicholas Brady made his first trip to America without his family, but in the company of James Mallon, is mentioned. Possibly this was the James Mallon who appears on the Arboe list just cited, and possibly he was a brother of Terence Mallon.

Terence Mallon for the ten years he lived in this country resided in Albany, Troy, Cohoes and Bethlehem, New York, according to his descendants. Possibly he did not have an actual residence in all four of these places. He died in November, 1851, at the age of sixty-five years, and was buried on the twenty-fifth of that month in Saint John's Cemetery in Bethlehem, New York.

The family of Mallon with which the Brady family intermarried was an ancient one in Ireland. It is impossible to trace the direct ancestry of the branch of the Mallons in the Brady pedigree, owing to the absence of records in Ireland, but some evidence of the antiquity of the Mallon name has general interest.

O'Hart in his *Irish Pedigrees*, the principal modern authority for the genealogy of Ireland, gives the traditional origin of the Mallon or Malone family, although the pedigree, like most of the ancient Irish ones, is not susceptible of proof. O'Hart states that the name Malone is a modernization of the ancient Irish form O'Maoileoin, meaning "a devotee of Saint John." The name O'Maoileoin was first given to the son of Maoliosa, Bishop of Roscommon. This Bishop was a brother of Cathal Craobh-Dearg, fifty-first King of Connaught and a descendant of Brian, first King of Connaught. Brian was a son of Eochaidh Muig-Meadhoin, the one hundred twenty-fourth Monarch of Ireland.

Several Irishmen of note have borne the name Malone. One was Baron Malone of Glenmalun and Courchey, who sat in 1689 in the Irish Parliament of King James II of England. William Malone (1586-1656), S.J., was President of the Irish College at Rome and Superior of the Jesuits in Ireland. Anthony Malone (1700-1776), LL.D., was a member of the Irish Parliament, an eminent lawyer, and Chancellor of the Exchequer in Ireland. A nephew of this Anthony Malone was Edmund Malone (1741-

1812), author, critic, lawyer, judge, and statesman. There was also Richard Malone (1738-1816), who was created in 1785 Baron Sunderlin in the Irish Peerage. This Irish noble resided at Lake Sunderlin, county Westmeath, but, dying without issue, his title became extinct.

Terence and Sarah (McClellan) Mallon had the following children, the order of birth being unknown:

1. ELLEN² (*see below*).
2. Catherine², who married four times. One husband was named Moy. She had children.
3. Rachel², who married and had issue.
4. Sarah Jane², who married and had issue. She moved to Chicago, Illinois.
5. John², who went South, and cannot be traced after the Civil War.
6. William², who was a soldier in the American Civil War. He married and had children.
7. Henry², who settled in New York City. He married and had three daughters, Sarah, Mary, and Catherine.

ELLEN² MALLON was born in Stewartstown, county Tyrone, Ulster, Ireland, in 1815. She died in Albany, New York, on December 16, 1894, aged seventy-nine years. She first married, in or before 1835, probably at Stewartstown, NICHOLAS¹ BRADY. He was born in 1812, at Belfast, Ireland. He died before 1849 and was buried at Arboe Cemetery, county Tyrone, Ireland (*see BRADY*). With her children she emigrated and settled at Troy, New York, where she married, secondly, about 1849, Michael Delahant. He was born in Ireland in or about 1818, and died February 12, 1879, at Cohoes, New York.

MARSHALL

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

THOMAS MARSHALL — ALICE(?)
SAMUEL MARSHALL — MARY WILTON
SAMUEL MARSHALL — REBECCA NEWBERRY
MERCY MARSHALL — MARK NOBLE
JOHN NOBLE — LYDIA BUSH
ELI NOBLE — RUTH CAMPBELL
MARGARET NOBLE — JOSHUA CARPENTER
RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

THOMAS¹ MARSHALL was a resident of Boston, Massachusetts, as early as 1634. It is said that he was admitted to membership in the church there on August 31, 1634, and that he was then called a widower. A deed of May 24, 1664, by which Thomas Marshall transferred his personal property to James Pemberton and Joseph How, is so phrased as to make it uncertain whether Thomas Marshall's wife, Alice, was the mother of his children, and also whether he was the father of her children. The deed mentions "Sarah wife of James Pemberton & Francis wife of Joseph How daughters of my Late deceased wife Alice Marshall & to the Confirmation of what my Said Late deceased wife hath given to hir Said daughters & not otherwise in reference to her gifts to my sonnes Eliakim & Thomas Marshall which I Allow not of they hauing had Compotent Portions from me already." This would imply that Sarah and Frances were her daughters, and Eliakim and Thomas, his sons, presumably by previous marriages, but the birth record of Eliakim shows plainly that he was the son of Thomas and Alice Marshall. Marshall may have married Alice shortly after his arrival in this country. The marriage record of Frances (the above-mentioned daughter) to Joseph How calls her Frances Willey, which was perhaps her father's name. Alice (——) (Willey?) Marshall died at Boston, May 20, 1664.

Thomas Marshall was admitted as freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony on March 4, 1634/5. At a town meeting of January 23, 1635/6: "Imprimis at this meeting, Thomas Marshall is, by generall consent, choosen for the keeping of a ferry from the mylne point unto Charltowne, an to Wynnyseemitt, and to take for his ferrying unto Charltowne, as the ferryman there hath, and unto Wynnyseemitt for a single person, 6*d*.; for two, 6*d*.; and for every one above the number of two, 2*d*. a peece." At a general meeting of the richer inhabitants of the town, on August 12, 1636, Marshall gave 6*s* 8*d* towards the maintenance of a free schoolmaster. He acquired a house and garden at Boston, and is recorded as owning that property in the earliest list of proprietors at Boston. In November, 1637, the town granted "to our brother Thomas Marshall one rodd in depth of the same marsh next unto the ground he hath there," and in the allotments of land at Rumney Marsh (later part of Chelsea, and now Revere, Massachusetts), and Pullen Point he was granted seventy acres. In August, 1640, he was granted marsh land at Hogg Island, for which he was to pay 20*s* in posts and rails. On July 29, 1644, the town ordered land to be viewed to be sold to "brother Thomas Marshall" for the building of a shop. Marshall was a cordwainer, or shoemaker, and doubtless built a shop in which to follow his trade. He was again granted marsh land in January, 1648/9. In March, 1636/7, Marshall was appointed surveyor "for the high wayes to the Milne for this next year."

During the religious dissension which arose over the views of Anne Hutchinson, Thomas Marshall signed a petition early in 1637 on behalf of her and Wheelwright, for which on November 2, 1637, the General Court ordered that: "Thomas Marshall being convented for haveing his hand to the said seditious writeing & iustifying the same, is also disfranchized." On November 20, 1637, he, as well as Samuel Cole, was among the fifty-eight men disarmed, lest their religious views should lead them to resort to arms against the established government. Apparently however, he made his peace with the authorities after the removal of the Hutchinsons and their followers to Rhode Island, and in April, 1638, he was appointed fence-viewer by the town of

Boston. Lechford made a note that he had "payd Thomas Marshall before hand for Wood delivered by his wife to my wife in the 10 moneth last past. Since wch time I had of him six loads of wood at 5s. so I owe him 10s." A later note, dated May 15, 1640, shows a payment of 7s 6d in full for all wood. In June, 1643, he was appointed by the town to see that swine were ringed and yoked according to law, and on October 17, 1643, the General Court considered and granted a petition made by him, the nature of which is not known. He served as constable in 1645, and in that capacity was ordered by the town to hire eight men to serve in the garrison at the castle, and on October 19, 1646, "Brother Thomas Marshall" with three other men "lat Constables, are to be presented to the Generall Court for to answer the defect in not payinge that which is behind on the Garison's wages." He was chosen selectman in March, 1646/7, and again in March, 1647/8, March, 1648/9, and annually from March, 1650/1, to March, 1656/7. He was chosen sealer of leather in March, 1647/8, and on April 22, 1650, deputy to the General Court.

Apparently in 1650 he was made deacon of the Boston church, as he was frequently thereafter given that title in the records. His position had improved, and whereas he had earlier been called *Goodman*, he was by this time sometimes referred to as *Mr.* On May 23, 1650, "Vppon information giuen vnto this Court by George Munnings, that the prison keepers howse, for want of reparation, is like to fall to very great decay, it is ordred by this Court, that Mr. Anthony Stoddard & Thomas Marshall, of Boston, shall take care for the needfull repayratio of the said howse, & other thinges about the prison, with all convenient speed, & what shalbe expended in the accomplishment thereof shalbe allowed them by the Treasurer out of the country rate of Boston." In May, 1652, Marshall offered the town a highway through his land, but later withdrew the offer. He was chosen "Recorder for the Towne, for the yeare ensuing" on March 27, 1654. In May, 1656, he petitioned the General Court for an "iland in Quenectecot Riuer" but it was not granted him.

Marshall was active in real estate transactions, and served as a member of various

committees appointed by the town. On August 23, 1662, Thomas Marshall, Sr., Thomas Marshall, Jr., of Boston, cordwainer, with the consent of Alice, wife of Thomas Marshall, Sr., sold for £31 a house, shop, and land to Thomas Fitch. This deed was recorded August 25, 1662. After the death of his wife, Alice, on May 20, 1664, Thomas Marshall disposed of his property. By a deed of July 4, 1663, recorded June 17, 1664, he made over to his son, Samuel Marshall, a shoemaker at Windsor, Connecticut, his dwelling house, yard and orchard in Boston. Two days later, on July 6, 1663, Samuel made a deed, which was recorded on the same day as the preceding one, granting the above property to his father, Thomas Marshall, and his wife Alice, during their lives. On May 24, 1664, Thomas Marshall executed a deed "without Couen & fraude to any of my sonnes," because of his affection for Sarah, wife of James Pemberton, and Frances, wife of Joseph How, transferring to their husbands, all his personal property, consisting of household stuff and implements, and "deliuered to the Sajd James & Joseph to Each of them, one Pewter Platter thereby Putting them in full Possession of all, the rest." The deed was recorded December 9, 1664. This apparently disposed of all his possessions, and he did not make a will.

The exact date of Thomas Marshall's death is not known, but it evidently took place in 1664, as the above deed was sworn to by the witnesses on December 8, 1664, and he was then said to be deceased. On August 3, 1665, "an Inuentory of some Clothes of Thomas Marshalls, lately Deceased," was taken. James Pemberton was appointed administrator of the estate and he rendered his account on October 31, 1665. The inventory amounted to £49 7s 6d. His account was allowed by the Court on January 31, 1665/6, and legacies, evidently under the above deed of personal property, were granted to James Pemberton and Joseph How.

It is definitely established that Sarah, Frances and Eliakim, were the children of Alice Marshall. It is not known whether the other two sons were her children, or were born of an earlier marriage, nor is it known whether the two girls were the

daughters of Thomas Marshall. For convenience, however, they are listed below, among his children:

1. Thomas², who was born probably in England, probably in or about 1623, as he was admitted as freeman in May, 1644, and must therefore have been at least twenty-one years of age at that time. The name of his wife is not known. He had married probably in or about 1643, as his son, Thomas, was baptized at the age of about five days, on January 7, 1643/4, at Boston. The father was excommunicated by the Boston church in June, 1644. Nothing is known of his later life.
2. SAMUEL² (*see below*).
3. Sarah² (perhaps the daughter of ——— and Alice (———) Willey), who was born probably in England, and married, probably in or about 1647, James Pemberton, who was born in 1622 and died October 11, 1696. She died May 24, 1709.
4. Frances² (perhaps the daughter of ——— and Alice (———) Willey), who was born probably in England and married, at Boston, Massachusetts, July 16, 1652, Joseph Howe. She was then recorded as Frances Willey. Their seventh child was born to them at Boston on March 4, 1669/70, but she apparently died between that time and 1673, and Joseph Howe married again. By his second wife, Elizabeth, he had a child born at Boston, December 28, 1674. He died at Boston, June 9, 1698.
5. Eliakim², who was born at Boston, Massachusetts, March 1, 1637/8, and was presumably living as late as May, 1664.

SAMUEL² MARSHALL was born probably in England and married, at Windsor, Connecticut, May 6, 1652, MARY² WILTON, who died August 25, 1683, at Windsor (*see WILTON*).

He is said to have come from Dorchester, Massachusetts, with Mr. Warham, to

settle at Windsor. As early as January, 1652, he bought Thomas Marshfield's house at Windsor, which he sold again the same year. He was active in real-estate transactions at Windsor. In 1654 he bought land from Nicholas Denslow which he sold before 1657 to the inhabitants of Windsor for a town house. In the deed it is described as his "dwelling-house, barn, orchard, and land about it one acre more or less," together with a wood lot of twenty acres, which the inhabitants of Windsor were "forever fully and freely to enjoy for the benefit and entertainment of a minister successively." (It was not this Samuel Marshall but an unidentified Thomas Marshall who served as deputy to the Connecticut General Court in 1638, and was a magistrate, etc.)

Samuel Marshall was made freeman of Connecticut Colony on May 18, 1654. On February 26, 1656/7, the General Court "doth grant liberty to Samll Marshall of Windzor, to sell strong liquors by retaile, for the space of one yeare." This license was renewed in March, 1662/3, "to sell liquors by retaile, but not to suffer any liquors to be drunk in his house," and again renewed in October, 1668, "till his lycens be called in." The town ordered on February 4, 1655/6, that "Richard Oldage and Samuel Marshall shall be propounded to the General Court to be appointed Sealers of Leather."

On March 11, 1657/8, the first troop of horse in the Colony was formed, under the command of Major John Mason, and Marshall was one of the thirty-seven men presented by Mason to the General Court, and allowed by the Court. He was one of the three corporals of the troop. He was admitted a member of the Windsor church May 3, 1663. By a deed of July 4, 1663, his father gave him his dwelling-house, yard and orchard at Boston, Massachusetts, which Samuel Marshall of Windsor, shoemaker, redeeded to his father, Thomas Marshall and his wife, Alice, for the duration of their lives, on July 6, 1663. Both deeds were recorded June 17, 1664. This house was then transferred by Samuel Marshall and his wife, Mary, to Joseph How, by a deed of June 20, 1665, recorded June 24, 1665. On the same date Marshall

executed a bond of £50 to protect Joseph How against any claim of Mary Marshall of dower right in the land. The records of the General Court of August 19, 1663, show: "Corporall Marshall is to haue 2*l* payd him by the Treasurer and deliuer the horse to the Treasurer, and this to be a finall issue of the case." On November 23, 1668, "The Townsmen met concerning the old ferry Boat, The Townsmen are content that Samuel Marshall shall have it to make the best of her; and if the town will exact 10*s* of him for it he will pay it." He was taxed in 1675 for the support of the rivulet ferry, and was then listed as owning a horse and two oxen. In October, 1672, Corporal Samuel Marshall was among the petitioners for a grant of land to enlarge the boundaries of Windsor. On May 8, 1673, the General Court "grants Quarter Master Samuel Marshall one hundred and fifty acres of land, provided he take it up where it may not prejudice any former grant." Marshall was appointed ensign of the Hartford County forces on October 14, 1675. It is also recorded that he was appointed ensign of dragoons of Hartford County on August 27, 1675. He was active in the early months of King Philip's War, and was quartered at his father-in-law's, David Wilton's, house several times in August and September, 1675. In an old book of rates, Captain Samuel Marshall is listed among those who saw active service, and as receiving 6*s* 8*d* "on war account." On November 30, 1675, "Capt. Newberry being disinabled to goe forth in this expedition, Samll Marshall was appoynted Captayne, and commissioned accordingly with the rest of the officers." He was Captain of the 2nd Company of the forces of the United Colonies which were organized for the Narragansett campaign and mustered on December 19, 1675.

The colonists attacked the Indians on Sunday, December 19, 1675. The Indian Fort was in the center of a swamp, and could not have been approached except for the fact that the ground was frozen. About three hundred Indian warriors fell, and many prisoners were taken. The losses of the English were also heavy. Captain Samuel Marshall fell at the head of his troops during the Great Swamp Fight as he ascended a fallen tree before the Indian fort which was the only practicable entrance.

Fourteen men in his company were killed.

In 1676 his widow contributed 8s 6d to the Connecticut fund for the relief of the poor of other colonies. On October 12, 1676, at the request of David Wilton, on behalf of Captain Marshall's widow, the General Court appointed Captain Newberry to make up the accounts with Marshall's debtors and creditors. On May 10, 1677, "This Court grants the Widow Marshall or Mr. Cutts his agent liberty to transport twenty pownds worth of leather, for the answering of a debt due from the sayd Widdow to Mr. Cutts his estate," and on October 13, 1677, "Vpon the petition of Mary Marshall wid: the relict and administratrix with the will annexed of Captn Samuel Marshall of Windsor, slaine in the late war deceased," requesting permission to sell enough land to pay the debts owed by the testator, the Court appointed a committee consisting of Captain John Allyn, Captain Benjamin Newberry, Captain Daniel Clarke, Lieutenant John Maudsley, and Lieutenant David Wilton, to set aside the widow's thirds, and then to sell enough land to cover the debts. In 1718 a grant of one hundred acres was made to Thomas³ Marshall, a son, for the services of Captain Samuel Marshall.

Samuel and Mary (Wilton) Marshall had the following children:

1. SAMUEL³ (*see below*).
2. Lydia³, who was born February 18, 1655, at Windsor, Connecticut, and married, September 24, 1676, Captain Joseph Hawley, son of Thomas Hawley. He was baptized at Roxbury, Massachusetts, June 11, 1654, and died May 11, 1711, from a wound inflicted by the horn of an ox. In 1678 he petitioned the General Court for the portion withheld from his wife, Lydia, daughter of Captain Samuel Marshall. Although it has been stated that Samuel² Marshall had two daughters Lydia, the first of whom died, and the second of whom was born at Windsor, February 3 or 13, 1656/7, and married as above, the Windsor records show the birth of only one Lydia Marshall, and state also that Samuel²



THE ELIZABETH HAMILTON BRADY MEMORIAL

(See page 7)

Fourteen men in his company were killed.

In 1676 his widow contributed 8s 6d to the Connecticut fund for the relief of the poor of other colonies. On October 12, 1676, at the request of David Wilton, on behalf of Captain Marshall's widow, the General Court appointed Captain Newberry to make up the accounts with Marshall's debtors and creditors. On May 10, 1677, "This Court grants the Widow Marshall or Mr. Cutts his agent liberty to transport twenty powns worth of leather, for the answering of a debt due from the sayd Widdow to Mr. Cutts his estate," and on October 13, 1677, "Vpon the petition of Mary Marshall wid: the relict and administratrix with the will annexed of Captn Samuel Marshall of Windsor, slaine in the late war deceased," requesting permission to sell enough land to pay the debts owed by the testator, the Court appointed a committee consisting of Captain John Allyn, Captain Benjamin Newberry, Captain Daniel Clarke, Lieutenant John Maudsley, and Lieutenant David Wilton, to set aside the widow's thirds, and then to sell enough land to cover the debts. In 1718 a grant of one hundred acres was made to Thomas³ Marshall, a son, for the services of Captain Samuel Marshall.

Samuel and Mary (Wilton) Marshall had the following children:

1. SAMUEL³ (see below).
2. Lydia³, who was born February 18, 1655, at Windsor, Connecticut, and married, September 24, 1676, Captain Joseph Hawley, son of Thomas Hawley. He was baptized at Roxbury, Massachusetts, June 11, 1654, and died May 11, 1711, from a wound inflicted by the horn of an ox. JAIROMEM YDARR NOTJIMAH HTEBASILE ENT
In 1676 he petitioned the General Court for the portion withheld from his wife, Lydia, daughter of Captain Samuel Marshall. Although it has been stated that Samuel² Marshall had two daughters Lydia, the first of whom died, and the second of whom was born at Windsor, February 3 or 13, 1656/7, and married as above, the Windsor records show the birth of only one Lydia Marshall, and state also that Samuel²



Marshall had nine children, all of whom are here accounted for.

3. Thomas³, who was born April 23, 1659, at Windsor, Connecticut, and died before 1674.
4. David³, who was born July 24, 1661, at Windsor, Connecticut. He married, December 9, 1686, Abigail Phelps, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Griswold) Phelps. She was born at Poquonock (Windsor), Connecticut, May 16, 1666.
5. Thomas³, who was born February 18, 1663, at Windsor, Connecticut, and died November 8, 1735. He married at Windsor, March 3, 1685/6, Mary Drake, daughter of John and Hannah (Moore) Drake. She was born January 29, 1666, and baptized February 3, 1666, and she died December 2, 1728.
6. Mary³, who was born May 8, 1667, at Windsor, Connecticut, died at the age of nine. She attended the school in Northampton, Massachusetts, taught by her brother-in-law, Joseph Hawley. It was the first school there taught by a man which was attended by girls. The tuition for girls was 4*d* or 6*d* a week.
7. Eliakim³, who was born July 10, 1669, at Windsor, Connecticut, and married, August 23, 1704, Sarah Leete, daughter of John and Mary (Chittenden) Leete, of Guilford, Connecticut. She was born December 16, 1677.
8. John³, who was born April 10, 1672, at Windsor, Connecticut. He married, in or before 1693, Abigail, who died February 29, 1697/8.
9. Elizabeth³, who was born September 27, 1674, at Windsor, Connecticut.

SAMUEL³ MARSHALL was born at Windsor, Connecticut, May 27, 1653, and was baptized there February 7, 1657. His grandfather, David¹ Wilton, lived at Northampton, Massachusetts, and it is said that Samuel Marshall settled there in 1663 or 1664. Although "settled" is a curious word to use about a child of ten or eleven years,

it seems improbable that his father, Samuel² Marshall, removed to Northampton (during King Philip's War he was "quartered" at Wilton's house there), and it is easy to suppose that it was Samuel³ Marshall who went to live with his grandfather. Wilton had had only one daughter, and was a man of position and means, and it was very natural for him to wish to have his eldest grandson with him. At his death in February, 1677/8, Wilton left most of his real estate in Northampton to Samuel³ Marshall. In 1672/3 contributions were made by the inhabitants of Northampton to Harvard College, and Samuel Marshall gave 2s to the cause of education.

On June 22, 1675, at Windsor, Marshall married REBECCA³ NEWBERRY, who was born May 2, 1655, at Windsor, Connecticut, and died October 17, 1718 (*see* NEWBERRY). He is said to have served as a soldier from Northampton in King William's War, which was fought between 1688 and 1698, but the details of his service are not known. In 1690 Marshall was freeman.

Samuel and Rebecca (Newberry) Marshall had the following children:

1. Mary⁴, who died young.
2. Samuel⁴.
3. Abigail⁴.
4. Sarah⁴.
5. Preserved⁴.
6. Lydia⁴.
7. MERCY⁴ (*see below*).

MERCY⁴ MARSHALL, the date of whose birth is not known, married, in 1698, MARK² NOBLE, who was born in Westfield, Massachusetts, in or about 1670, and died there April 16, 1741, at the age of about seventy-one (*see* NOBLE). The marriage record gives her name as Mary, while her father in his will called her Mercy. She joined the Westfield Church December 23, 1703. She died May 12, 1733.

MUNRO

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

JOSEPH MUNRO — MARY
MARY MUNRO — OLIVER MYERS
MARY MYERS — ——— MYERS
JOSEPH MYERS — ZILLAH (HARMON?)
HARMON MYERS — MARGARET RUTH ELDRED
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

JOSEPH¹ MUNRO was an early settler at Bristol, Rhode Island, where his children were born between 1712 and 1715.

Bristol—part of the Mount Hope lands—was opened to settlement after King Philip's War, when it was acquired by right of conquest. Massachusetts Bay, Plymouth, and Rhode Island Colonies claimed the land, but it was granted by the king to Plymouth Colony in January, 1679/80. By the following September, a committee of men representing Plymouth sold the land for £1100 to four Boston men, who proceeded to establish a town, which by September, 1681, boasted seventy-six inhabitants, and was named Bristol. No Munro is listed among the inhabitants at this time. Between 1683 and 1686, forty-four persons had taken the oath of fidelity, but again the Munro family is unrepresented. In 1692 Plymouth united with Massachusetts Bay Colony, and Bristol passed under the jurisdiction of the latter government, and so remained until January, 1746/7, when it became part of Rhode Island. Some members of the Munro family settled at Bristol, probably between 1686 and 1696, when the first record is found there of the birth of a child of that name, Joseph, son of John and Mehitabel Munro, who was born December 18, 1696. This Joseph Munro was apparently too young to be identified as the father of the three children given below or as the husband of Mary, who was born in or about 1688. Thomas, George, Joseph (the subject of this sketch), and William Munro appear on Bristol records as the fathers of children born between 1699 and 1720. There is obviously

some relationship between these men, but their common progenitor is unknown. The family remained at Bristol and increased so that by 1774 there were eighteen Munro families listed in the Bristol census. According to tradition, the founder of the Bristol family was John Munro, who was deported from England as a political prisoner after the battle of Worcester and was sold into slavery. Four Munros, Robert, John, Hugh, and another, whose name is undecipherable, were shipped from London on the *John and Sarah* in November, 1651. However, the connection between the emigrants of 1651 and the family which appears in Bristol after 1686 is not known. No connection has been found with the Munro family descended from the emigrant, William Munro, who settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in that section which later became Lexington, Massachusetts, and it is probable that there was no closer relationship than that of origin in the same Scottish clan. No Munros were early settlers in Rhode Island, except for the group at Bristol.

Joseph Munro's wife was named MARY, and it is known that they were married in or before 1711. She was born in or about 1688, and died at Bristol on January 10, 1770, at the age of eighty-two. The date of Munro's death is not known, but he had predeceased his wife, as she was called at the time of her death the widow of Joseph Munro.

Joseph and Mary (——) Munro had the following children:

1. Ann², who was born at Bristol, Rhode Island, February 8, 1711/2. It was doubtless she who married there, by intention published November 18, 1727, Thomas Martin. The marriage was performed December 8, 1727, at Bristol. A Thomas Martin, son of John Martin, Jr., and Hannah, was born there August 18, 1706. He was perhaps the husband of Ann Munro. Apparently the Martin family came from Malden and Swansea, Massachusetts, to Bristol. A John Martin, probably a progenitor of Thomas, appeared on the list of seventy-six inhabitants of Bristol in September, 1681.

2. Joseph², who was born at Bristol, Rhode Island, October 25, 1713, was doubtless the man who married, by intention published at Bristol, February 1, 1741, Catherine Wilson. The ceremony was performed February 22, 1741. There was a Catherine, daughter of David and Martha Wilson, born at Bristol June 9, 1723, who may have been Munro's wife. A John Wilson, who had been among the first seventy-six inhabitants of Bristol listed in September, 1687, was perhaps her ancestor.

3. MARY² (*see below*).

MARY² MUNRO was born at Bristol, Rhode Island, October 23, 1715. She married at Bristol, by intention published April 24, 1736, OLIVER² MYERS. The marriage was solemnized at Saint Michael's Church there on May 13, 1736. Myers was born at Little Compton, Rhode Island, March 21, 1715, and died at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, August 29, 1769 (*see MYERS*). When her sons removed to Pownal, Vermont, the widow accompanied them, and she died there in November, 1800, and is buried in Pownal Center Cemetery.

MYERS

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

NICHOLAS MYERS — ELIZABETH NICHOLS
OLIVER MYERS — MARY MUNRO
MARY MYERS — ——— MYERS
JOSEPH MYERS — ZILLAH (HARMON?)
HARMON MYERS — MARGARET RUTH ELDRED
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

NICHOLAS¹ MYERS is said by the tradition among his descendants to have been a German, but the circumstances of his emigration are unknown, and little can be learned about him. Non-English settlers were rare in New England at the time when he first appeared and the German people in particular had few representatives. His surname is given as Mias or Myus, Myres, etc. He settled in Rhode Island, at Little Compton, and in that place he married on March 3, 1708, ELIZABETH² NICHOLS (*see* NICHOLS).

Nicholas and Elizabeth (Nichols) Myers had the following children:

1. Phebe², who was born at Little Compton, Rhode Island, August 30, 1708, and married, by intention published at Little Compton, March or May 7, 1736, Jeremiah Rogers, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, almost certainly the son of Thomas and Sarah Rogers of Newport and Portsmouth, Rhode Island.
2. Alice², who was born at Little Compton, Rhode Island, February 13, 1710, and married there on April 30, 1735, Jonathan Grinnell, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Ford) Grinnell, who was born at Little Compton, February 7, 1710/1.
3. Gitto², who was born at Little Compton, Rhode Island, June 10, 1713, and married there, in 1738, Sarah.
4. OLIVER² (*see below*).

OLIVER² MYERS was born at Little Compton, Rhode Island, March 21, 1715. He was baptized at Saint Michael's Church in Bristol, Rhode Island, on January 7, 1733/4. Saint Michael's Church was founded in the winter of 1720-21, upon the return of James McSparran from England as a missionary of the established church. McSparran had emigrated in 1718, and while on a visit to Bristol, in December of that year, had been invited to preach one Sunday, and then invited to permanently fill the pulpit. Doctor Mather of Boston, Massachusetts, objected to his ordination (Bristol was then under Massachusetts Bay jurisdiction), and the ministers who were requested to do so refused to ordain him, on the grounds that his credentials from Ireland were fraudulent, and, even more important, that he spoke with too great freedom. He returned to Ireland to have his credentials confirmed, and the town agreed to wait for his return. He, however, left the Congregational church, and was ordained deacon of the Church of England in August, priest in September, and in October, 1720, missionary to New England "to officiate as opportunity shall offer at Bristol, Freetown, Swansey and Little Compton, where there are many people members of the Church of England, destitute of a Minister." The Munro family does not appear on the records of Saint Michael's Church, and neither do the other members of the Myers family, which, with the lateness of his baptism, suggests the possibility that Myers was a convert to the Church of England.

At Bristol, on April 24, 1736, the marriage intention between Oliver Myers and MARY² MUNRO was published. They were married May 13, 1736, at Saint Michael's Church. She was born at Bristol, October 23, 1715, and died at Pownal, Vermont, in November, 1800, and was buried at Pownal Center Cemetery (*see* MUNRO). Oliver Myers lived at Richmond, Rhode Island, between 1736 and 1748, and there his children were recorded, but he later removed to West Greenwich, Rhode Island, where he died August 29, 1769. After his death all his sons, his widow, and his daughter, Ann, with her husband, George Gardner, removed to Pownal, Vermont. His will was made August 7, 1769, and

probated at West Greenwich, "the last Saturday of September, 1769," by Mary Myus, his widow, and executrix. The will follows:

In the name of God Amen the seventh day of August Anno Domino 1769 I. Oliver Myus of West Greenwich in the County of Kent and Colony of Rhode-island providence plantations in New England in american yeoman & Being Weak of Body but of a sound disposed mind and Memory and Calling to mind the Mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed to man once to Dye Do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament that is to say principally and first of all I Recommend and Committ my Soul to God that gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in a Desent Manner at the Direction of my Executor or Executrix hereafter named and as touching such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give Bequeath and Dispose of the same in the following manner and form after my just debts and funeral expenses are paid.

I give and bequeath unto my Loving wife Mary Myus one feather bed and bedding being the bed that I and my said wife usually lay upon together with one cow, such a one as she shall choose out of my cows, and the use of all my real and personal Estate besides until my youngest son Gideon Myus comes to the age of twenty one years. Item and Imediately after said time Expires my Will is that my Real Estate be sold to the best advantage by Executor or Executrix hereafter named.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Oliver Myus a Legacy less or more Being one fifth part of the money my Real Estate shall be sold for at the time before mentioned truly paid unto my said son by my Executor or Executrix as soon as maybe after said sale can be made together with one fifth part of the out Doors Moveable not before given away and one young Mare that is aside one.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Hezekiah Myus a legacy less or more being one fifth part of the money that my real estate shall be sold for at the time before mentioned Truly paid unto my said son by my Executor or Executrix herein after named as soon as may be after said sale can be made together with one fifth part of the out Doors Moveables Not before given away.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Nicholas Myus a legacy less or more being one fifth part of the money that my real Estate shall be sold for at the time before mentioned truly paid by my Executor or Executrix herein after Named together with one fifth part of my out Doors Moveables not before given away.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my youngest son Gideon Myus a legacy less or more being one fifth part of the money that my Real Estate shall be sold for at the time before mentioned Truly paid by my Executor or Executrix herein

after Named as soon as may be after said Sale can be made together with one fifth part of my out Doors Moveables not before given away.

Item. I give and bequeath to my wife Mary Myus the other fifth of the money that my said Real Estate shall be sold for at the time before provided and the other fifth part of the Out Doors Moveables not before given away all which legacies I do give unto my Loving wife Mary Myus in Leiu of her right of dower or power of thirds.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Howard one Spannish Milled Dollar to be paid unto her my Said Daughter by Executor or time that the aforegoing Legacies are paid to be paid by my Executor or Executrix herein after named.

Item. I do give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Mary Myus one feather bed and beding together with one Loom all the gears and all other utensils about weaving with one chest and one round table known by the name of her Chest and Table to be delivered to her my Said Daughter Mary by my Executor or Executrix herein after named as soon as may be after my Decease.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto my youngest daughter Ann Gardner one Spanish Milled Dollar to be paid unto her my Said Daughter Elizabeth at the Executrix herein after named when my Said youngest son Gideon Myus arrives to the age of Twenty one years of age and Not before.

Item. I do give and bequeath all the rest of my Moveable Estate not before given away to my said wife Mary Myus and further my will is that my said son Gideon be put out to trade into some orderly family at the disposition said by my Executor or Executrix and further I do order that my two Grand Children Now in my Care Namely Joseph and Benjamin be put out to good trades at the disposition and by my said Executor or Executrix and Lastly I do appoint my True and Trusty wife Mary Myus my whole and sole Executrix to this my last will and Testament and I do hereby Revoke, Disanul and Disalow all other Wills or bequests of any Nature Whatsoever Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament in Witness whereof I have here unto set my hand and affixed my Seal this 7th Day of August in the year of our Lord Christ 1769.

Signed Sealed pronounced and Declared by
the said Oliver Myus to be his last Will and
in the presence of us

Thomas Rogers

Joseph Case

his

Wait X Briggs

mark

Oliver Myus [Seal]

Oliver and Mary (Munro) Myers had the following children:

1. Elizabeth³, who was born September 12, 1736, at Richmond, Rhode Island, and was living as late as August 7, 1769. She married, at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, April 12, 1764, Ephraim Howard, son of Ephraim and Tabitha (Hill) Howard, who was born at West Greenwich, February 28, 1743.
2. MARY³ (*see below*).
3. Ann³, who was born January 20, 1742, at Richmond, Rhode Island, and was living as late as August 7, 1769, and had married before that time George Gardner, son of George and Alice (Browne) Gardner. He was born at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, June 3, 1739, and died at Pownal, Vermont, September 8, 1839, at the age of one hundred and two.
4. Alice³, who was born March 19, 1746, at Richmond, Rhode Island, had died before her father's will was made August 7, 1769.
5. Hezekiah³, who was born in or about 1746, died at Pownal, Vermont, in October, 1798, at the age of fifty-two. He was buried in Pownal Center Cemetery. Administration was granted on his estate October 6, 1798, the inventory of which amounted to \$2193.55. He married, about or before 1795 (as he had three minor children at his death in 1798), Elizabeth, who was born before 1755. She was living as late as 1800, when she was listed in the Pownal census. She then had in her household a boy and a girl under ten, and a boy and a girl between ten and sixteen, also a boy between sixteen and twenty-six. Hezekiah and Elizabeth (——) Myers had the following children:
 - I. Oliver⁴, who was a minor in 1798.
 - II. Benjamin⁴, who was a minor in 1798.
 - III. Welthian⁴, who was a minor in 1798.

6. Oliver³, who was born March 18, 1748, at Richmond, Rhode Island, and was living as late as August 7, 1769, married at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, December 4, 1768, Elizabeth Niles, daughter of Captain John Niles. She was probably born at West Greenwich, October 23, 1749, Oliver and Elizabeth (Niles) Myers had the following children:
 - I. John⁴, who was born at West Greenwich, August 12, 1769.
 - II. Mary⁴, who was born at West Greenwich, July 22, 1771.
7. Nicholas³, who was living as late as August 7, 1769. By 1790 he was at Pownal, Vermont, and in the census there was listed as having in his household one man over sixteen, three boys under sixteen, and five women. It was probably he who married at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, July 17, 1781, Elizabeth Hopkins. (The estate of a Nicholas Myers of Pownal—possibly the same man—was administered February 7, 1827, by Benjamin and Rufus Myers. The estate consisted of ten acres at Pownal, total value, \$68.31.)
8. Gideon³, who was a minor in 1769, was born between 1755 and 1759. He was freeman at Pownal, Vermont, in 1780, and had married before that time. The name of his wife is not known. She was born between 1755 and 1765, and died before 1830. Gideon was a weaver, and according to the 1810 census had one loom, fifty yards of woolen goods and fifty yards of linen goods. Gideon and ——— Myers had the following children:
 - I. Nathan⁴, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, October 8, 1780.
 - II. Hanner⁴, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, June 28, 1783.
 - III. Pardon⁴, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, February 11, 1785.
 - IV. Mary⁴, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, November 10, 1786.

- V. William⁴, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, September 10, 1788.
- VI. Polly⁴, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 20, 1793.
- VII. Noble⁴, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, June 2, 1797, married, November 7, 1821, Roxena Cummings. A Noble Myers, probably the same, married at Pownal, Vermont, February 17, 1839, Abigail Eaton. Noble and Roxena (Cummings) Myers had the following children:
- i. Clarissa⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, December 19, 1822.
 - ii. Cornelius⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, September 15, 1825.
 - iii. Charles⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 12, 1827.
 - iv. Henry⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, June 12, 1829.
 - v. Ruba⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, January 11, 1831.

VIII. Clara⁴, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 4, 1800.

MARY³ MYERS was born April 6, 1740, at Richmond, Rhode Island. She may be supposed to have married a man of the same surname, although it has not been possible to identify her husband. In August, 1769, she and her two sons were living with her father, who mentioned them in his will. Her two children were born after 1751, as they were both under age when she made her will of October 16, 1772. She must have married between 1751 and 1769, and her husband must have died before the latter date. Her husband was probably a Rhode Island man, and possibly her son Benjamin remained in Rhode Island, although her mother, several of her brothers and their families, and her son Joseph removed to Vermont. Her father lived at



VILLA VICTORIA

(See page 7)

V. William⁴, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, September 10, 1788.

VI. Polly⁴, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 20, 1793.

VII. Noble⁴, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, June 2, 1797, married, November 7, 1821, Roxena Cummings. A Noble Myers, probably the same, married at Pownal, Vermont, February 17, 1839, Abigail Eaton. Noble and Roxena (Cummings) Myers had the following children:

i. Clarissa⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, December 19, 1822.

ii. Cornelius⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, September 15, 1825.

iii. Charles⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 12, 1827.

iv. Henry⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, June 12, 1829.

v. Ruba⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, January 11, 1831.

VIII. Clara⁴, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 4, 1800.

MARY³ MYERS was born April 6, 1740, at Richmond, Rhode Island. She may be supposed to have married a man of the same surname, although it has not been possible to identify her husband. In August, 1769, she and her two sons were living with her father, who mentioned them in his will. Her two children were born after 1751, as they were both under age when she made her will of October 16, 1772. She must have married between 1751 and 1769, and her husband must have died before the latter date. Her husband was probably a Rhode Island man, and possibly her son Benjamin remained in Rhode Island, although her mother, several of her brothers and their families, and her son Joseph removed to Vermont. Her father lived at



Richmond, Rhode Island, and West Greenwich, Rhode Island, and possibly elsewhere, and a surmise cannot be ventured as to her husband's home. It is not known where her two sons were born. In her will of October 16, 1772, which was probated "the last Satterday of November AD 1772," at West Greenwich, she called herself a spinster, a word of which the primary meaning is a female spinner. Her father had bequeathed to her "one Loom all the gears and all other utensils about weaving," and this was evidently her occupation. Her will follows:

In the Name of God amen the Sixteenth Day of October in the Twelfth year of his Majesties Reign George the Third King of Great Brittain in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy Two I, Mary Myus, of West Greenwich in the County of Kent in the Colony of Rhodeisland Spinster and Daughter of Oliver Myus Esquire late of said West Greenwich Deceased being very much indisposed as to my bodily health but of a Sound Disposing mind and memory, thanks be given to Almighty God for the same, and calling to mind the Mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed once for all women to dye do make and ordain this instrument in writing to be my last Will and Testament and principally and first of all I give and Recommend my Soul into the Hands of God that gave it and my body I freely submit to the earth from whence it came to be therein decently Buried at the disposition of my Executor hereafter named and as touching such Worldly estate as it hath been pleased God to bless me with in this life I give and dispose of the same in the following order and form.

Imprimus. My will is that all my just debts last sickness and funeral charges be well and truly sattisfied and paid out of my estate by my Executor hereafter Named in some short Reasonable time after my Decease.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my loving mother Mary Myus the use and profits of one Cow and one yew and Vantage Heifer and one Heifer Calf for the Space of four years to commence from the first day of April Next if my said loving Mother should live while said four years are expired and after said four years are expired they are to be delivered to my Executor Hereafter Named by my said Loving Mother for the use and benefit of my two Loving Sons Namely Joseph Myus and Benjamin Myus to be equally divided between them and if it should so happen that my said Loving Mother should die before the said four years be expired that then and in that case the aforesaid Cow Heifer and Calf to be Emedately Delivered to my Executor by her Survivor for the use aforesaid.

Item. I give and Bequeath unto my two aforesaid Loving sons Joseph Myus and Benjamin Myus one Feather bed and furniture to it belonging one oval table, one tea table, one chest together with the remainder and residue of my personal estate let it be what it will or where it will all to be equally divided between them by my Executor Hereafter Named. My Silver Shew Buckels and two Gold Rings only Excepted in that case. My will is that my son Joseph should have the Shew Buckles and my son Benjamin the gold rings and my will further is that when my Executor receives the Stocks herein enumerated that the same be sold and converted into money and the money arising from the sale of said stocks to be put to interest and the same to be paid to my two sons in equal proportions with the Interest thereon arising and also all or any other articles of my estate herein disposed of by my Executor to be paid in the same manner the one half to my Son Joseph when he shall arrive to the age of twenty one years and the other half to my son Benjamin when he shall arrive to the age of twenty one years and my wearing apparel also to be equally divided between my sons.

And Lastly I do hereby Nominate ordain and appoint my trusty and beloved Friend Pardon Tillinghast of West Greenwich in the County of Kent and Colony of Rhodeisland yeoman to be the whole and sole Executor of this my last will and Testament to see the same fullfild according to the True Intent and Meaning herein expressed Revoking and Disanulling all other wills and bequeaths by me before Named willed or bequeathed Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament In Witness and Confirmation whereof I have here unto set my Hand and affixed my Seal the month and year first afore written. Signed Sealed Published pronounced and Declared by the said Mary Myus to be her last Will and Testament in the presence of us

Thos. Rogers

her
Andre X Eldred
mark

Mary Myus

Mary (Myers) Myers and her unknown husband had the following children:

1. JOSEPH⁴ (*see below*).
2. Benjamin⁴, who was born after 1751, and was living October 16, 1772.

JOSEPH⁴ MYERS was born in or about 1759 or 1760, according to his age as given at the time of his death, and as given in the various census records. He had

married, before 1790, probably shortly before that time, ZILLAH, whose surname has never been found despite intensive search. There is a strong tradition that she was a Harmon. She was born in or about 1770, and died at Pownal, Vermont, August 28, 1841, at the age of seventy-one (*see* HARMON). Joseph Myers married, as his second wife, Mary, whose surname is unknown. She died at Pownal, November 16, 1854.

Myers lived at Pownal, and is recorded in the census records there from 1790 to 1830. In the 1810 census he is listed as owning one loom. In 1820, there was, in addition to his wife, an unidentified woman of over forty-five years in his household, which also comprised two men between eighteen and twenty-six, two boys between sixteen and eighteen, a boy and a girl between ten and sixteen, and a boy under ten. Four of the men were recorded as engaged in agriculture. In 1830 his household consisted of himself and his wife, a man and a woman between twenty and thirty, and a boy and a girl between ten and fifteen.

Of Pownal, the village to which Joseph Myers removed, there exists a contemporary description. John A. Graham wrote in 1797: "The district is beautifully diversified with hill and dale, and though some of the land is stony, yet it yields great crops of wheat, corn, rye, oats, pease, and beans. Beef, pork, butter and cheese, are here in vast abundance. The pasture is incomparably fine; . . . The real value of the land is from twelve shillings to four pounds sterling per acre . . . At Pownal is a meeting-house, and I am sorry to add, that those who frequent it are rather bigotted, excessively particular, and absolutely wedded to their own forms and ways . . . A stranger, in passing through Pownal, would scarcely be led to suppose there were thirty families in it, notwithstanding which there are above two thousand souls. At the beat of a drum, or on the town-meeting days, they pour forth from their little huts in swarms; they are industrious, frugal, and enterprising, are good gunners, and most expert cudgel players."

Myers died at Pownal, November 14, 1843, at the age of eighty-four, and is buried in Pownal Center Cemetery. His will was made September 12, 1843, a codicil added

November 7, 1843, and it was probated January 3, 1844. The will follows:

In the name of God Amen, I Joseph Myers of Pownal in the County of Bennington and State of Vermont, being infirm in body, and sensible that it is appointed to all to die, and being in my own estimation of sound mind, do make this my last will and testament.

It is my will that all my just debts, and the charges of my funeral be paid and discharged by my Executors herein after named, and appointed—out of my personal estate

I give devise and dispose of all my estate real and personal (save what shall be necessary for the payment of my just debts and funeral charges) in the following manner

I give to my beloved wife Mary during the time that she remains my widow the lower room in the South west corner of the House where I now live and the Buttery adjoining sd Room also so much of the Cellar as shall be necessary for keeping her sauce meat &c also one half of the ground which is now enclosed as a Garden South of the shed and cornhouse together with one row of the Current-bushes thereon standing being about one fourth of an acre of ground also the privilege of getting what apples she may need for her own use both for summer and winter to be gotten either from the orchard where I now live or where Joseph jr. now lives as she shall choose also one good cow also the keeping and taking care of one cow both summer and winter also six cords of good wood delivered at her door and prepared for her stove two cords of sd wood by Simeon two by Joseph jr. two by Harmon each and every year as long as she remains my widow and as long as she shall occupy the above mentioned Room in her own person and no longer.

I also give my wife Mary Five Hundred Dollars to be paid at my decease according to a previous marriage contract—I give to my son Benjamin Ten Dollars in money—

I give to my son Seth Seven Hundred Dollars to be paid within two years after my decease also four large silver spoons

I give to my grandson Henry Seth's son Five Hundred Dollars to be paid within three years after my decease

I give to my grand son Rufus F Two Hundred Dollars to be paid when he arrives at the age of twenty one years

I give to Hannah widow of my son Rufus Myers deceased One Hundred Dollars to be paid within two years after my decease

I give to my grand daughter Hannahette one Cow

I give to my daughter Polly Fifty Dollars in household furniture

I give to my grand son George Jepson Two Hundred Dollars to be paid within three years after my decease

I give to my grand son Nelson Two Hundred Dollars to be paid within two years after my decease

I give to Lyman Danforth One Dollar

I give to my son Simeon about sixty acres of land where he now lives called the Hezekiah Myers place also thirty acres on the north part of the Wallace farm with all the buildings thereon also one half acre on the George Gardner farm during his natural life and after his decease to his son Joseph B. Myers and his heirs forever.

I give to my son Joseph jr the remainder of the Wallace lot being about thirty five acres meaning to include all that was not given to Simeon—Also the Mattison lot where he now lives being about forty three acres also thirty acres of the Parker farm being what lays west of the old road and south of the widow Jewetts lot and South of the Mattison lot with the Barn thereon also my clock and desk Providing that he shall keep one cow winter and summer and drive her up and turn her away for my wife Mary as long as she remains my widow Provided also that he shall let my son Benjamin have two acres of good land to plant and mowing land to cut hay sufficient to keep two Cows and ten sheep also that he shall pasture two cows for Benjamin as long as he and his wife Olive shall live

I give to my son Daniel fifty acres of land the south half of the Minister lot so called with the barn thereon during his natural life and after his decease to his two sons Lyman and Luther and their heirs forever

I give to my son Harmon the farm where I now live called the Parker farm except thirty acres west of the Old Road given to Joseph jr I also give him fifty acres the north half of the Minister lot so called Providing that he shall let my son Benjamin have the use and occupancy of one half acre of land together with the House and shop where Benjamin now lives also one fourth of an acre in and above the Road including the north spring above his house also the privilege of getting what apples he shall need from the Orchard below the House where he now lives also that he shall pasture ten sheep for Benjamin the above mentioned privileges are to be enjoyed by Benjamin and his wife Olive as long as they or either of them shall live

I give to my three sons Joseph jr Daniel and Harmon about sixty acres of

timber land lying East of the church Glebe in Pownal Providing that each shall cut and pile by the side of the Road on sd lot three cords and one half of good wood each and every year making Ten and one half cords for the support of Benjamins Fire as long as he and his wife Olive shall live

It is my will that the remainder of my Real and personal estate after paying the Legacies before mentioned and after paying all the charges of settling my estate be divided equally between my two sons Joseph jr and Harmon and their heirs and assigns forever.

And I hereby constitute and appoint Joseph Myers jr and Harmon Myers jointly and severally to be Executors of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all former wills by me made

In testimony whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal and publish and declare this to be my last will and testament this 12th day of September, 1843

Witnessed by

B. F. Morgan

Alden Jewett

Mary A Jewett

Joseph Myers

her

Mary X Myers

mark

Whereas I Joseph Myers of Pownal have by my last will and testament in writing duly executed bearing date the 12th day of September 1843 given and bequeathed to my son Seth Seven Hundred Dollars now I the said Joseph Myers being desirous of adding to the said legacy do therefore make this present writing which I will and direct to be annexed as a Codicil to my said will and taken as a part thereof. I do give my son Seth the additional sum of Thirteen Hundred Dollars to be paid by my Executors, and I do ratify and confirm my said will in everything

Signed sealed published and declared by the said Joseph Myers as and for a codicil to his last will and testament and to be taken as a part thereof in the presence of three several persons whose names are here under subscribed as witnesses to the signing, sealing and publishing the same which said three persons did so hereunder subscribe their names at the request and in the presence of the said Joseph Myers and in the presence of each other this 7th day of November
A D 1843

Witnessed by

B. F. Morgan

Alden Jewett

Charlotte Bennett

Joseph Myers

The will was probated at Bennington, Vermont, January 3, 1844, and letters testamentary were duly issued to Joseph and Harmon Myers, the executors, who were ordered to give bond of \$10,000 for which Reynolds Carpenter was surety. The executors represented that the estate was insolvent and insufficient to pay all the just debts of the deceased, and an inventory was taken March 6, 1844, appraising the real estate at \$11,819.00, the personal estate at \$981.53, and notes and cash \$6,188.55. The whole amount of the inventory was \$18,989.08. The claims allowed against the estate amounted to \$39.98. Daniel⁵ Myers deeded his share of the land to his son Lyman, and then went to parts unknown, and on November 23, 1844, Lyman Myers signed an agreement with Joseph and Harmon Myers, his uncles, concerning the division of the sixty acres of timber land left to his three sons by Joseph⁴ Myers, with a provision that the legatees supply wood to Benjamin⁵ Myers, another son. On February 5, 1845, Joseph and Harmon Myers, the executors, presented a further account of their administration, which was examined exactly a month later, and allowed. The personal estate including all notes, obligations and money in hand amounted to \$7,170.08. The account follows:

Paid Polly Jepson house furniture amount willed her.....	\$ 50.00
Cash paid Mary Myers for am't willed her.....	525.
Cash paid George Jepson for am't willed him & his acct.....	229.
Cash paid Olive and Nelson Myers for am't willed them & their acct...	225.
Cash paid Harvey Myers to bal. his acct. against estate.....	8.39
Cash paid Henry Myers to bal. his acct. against estate.....	4.
Cash paid Hannah Myers to bal. her acct. against estate.....	62.50
Am't. paid Daniel Myers to bal. his acct. against estate.....	40.00
Am't paid Loren Myers to bal. his acct. against estate.....	25.00
Am't paid David Love for bill pr H. Myers.....	.63
To 1 cow to Hannah Ette Myers which was willed to her.....	22.00
Cash paid Daniel Myers toward building his house.....	75.00
Cash paid to David Love for bill of expenses for Joseph.....	4.50
Cash paid to Lovina Myers for fees as witness before Commissioner....	.77
Cash paid for four silver table spoons paid Seth Myers.....	10.00
Total	<u>\$1914.15</u>

On January 2, 1884, Benjamin⁵ Myers, and his wife, Olive, and Nelson Myers, released, in consideration of \$1,000 received from Joseph and Harmon Myers, all interest in the estate of Joseph⁴ Myers, and also any claim in "a certain writing that was made and signed by said Joseph Myers and Harmon Myers and Simeon Myers and Seth Myers to build a house for said Benjamin Myers." Harmon⁵ Myers, as executor of his father's will filed receipts in November, 1847, from Seth Myers for \$2,000; from Henry⁶ Myers, in March, 1847, for \$509.58, and from Rufus⁶ Myers, in April, 1847, for \$200, and for \$100 from Hannah Myers, in March, 1845.

Joseph and Zillah (Harmon?) Myers had the following children:

1. Benjamin⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, July 3, 1791, was living as late as January, 1844. He married, about and before 1813, Olive, who was born between 1790 and 1800, and was living as late as February, 1845. Benjamin and Olive (——) Myers had the following children:

- I. Loren⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, May 13, 1814, and was living as late as February, 1845. He married Lydia Sherman at Pownal, July 2, 1838. Loren and Lydia (Sherman) Myers had the following children:

- i. Walter T.⁷, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, August 13, 1839.
- ii. Shearman B.⁷, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, March 21, 1841.

- II. Leonard⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, May 10, 1816, and died in 1819.

- III. Nelson⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, March 14, 1819, and was living as late as February, 1845.

- IV. Joel⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, May 19, 1821, and died in 1824.

- V. Mariet⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, February 5, 1824.
 - VI. Nancy⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, November 11, 1827.
 - VII. David⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, May 12, 1830.
 - VIII. Lucy Alvira⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, November 2, 1833.
2. Seth⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, between 1790 and 1794, and was living as late as November, 1847. He married, in or about 1814, Sally, who was born between 1790 and 1794, and died after May 24, 1834. He was a farmer. They had the following children:
- I. Homer⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, July 22, 1815.
 - II. Harvey⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, December 8, 1816, and was living as late as February, 1845. He married at Pownal, March 21, 1841, Hannah M. Pratt, of Williamstown, Massachusetts. Harvey and Hannah M. (Pratt) Myers had the following child:
 - i. Hannah J.⁷, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, January 23, 1842.
 - III. Hesterann⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 6, 1818.
 - IV. Henry⁶ (Harry), who was born at Pownal, Vermont, June 21, 1819, and married Malinda Millard, who was born in Stamford, Connecticut. Henry and Malinda (Millard) Myers had the following children:
 - i. Lucy E.⁷, who was born at Pownal, October 29, 1842.
 - ii. Sarah E.⁷, who was born at Pownal, August 26, 1845.

- iii. Amy W.⁷, who was born at Pownal, January 10, 1848.
- iv. Huldah J.⁷, who was born at Pownal, April 3, 1849.
- v. William H.⁷
- vi. Frederick M.⁷
- V. Harriott F.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 8, 1822, and married at Pownal, July 2, 1843, Benjamin Kimball of Pownal.
- VI. Henrietta⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, December 11, 1825.
- VII. Hinsdale B.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, May 2, 1828.
- VIII. Hulda Jane⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, October 29, 1830.
- IX. Hannah D.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, July 3, 1831.
- X. Hiland H.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, May 24, 1834, and died in 1925.
- 3. Polly⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, between 1794 and 1800, and was living as late as February 5, 1845, married, before September, 1843, ——— Jepson. They had the following child:
 - I. George, who was born before September, 1843, was living as late as February, 1845.
- 4. Rufus⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, between 1794 and 1800, and died at Pownal in 1827. His estate was administered July 2, 1828. He married about 1814, Hannah, who was born between 1790 and 1794, and was living as late as February, 1845. Rufus and Hannah (———) Myers had the following children:
 - I. Julia A.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, July 22, 1815, and married at Pownal on March 23, 1840, Edward Coop.

- II. Zillah⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, March 19, 1819.
 - III. Hannah Ett⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, March 9, 1821, and was living as late as February, 1845.
 - IV. Rufus F.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 16, 1826, and was living as late as September, 1843.
5. Simeon⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, July 30, 1799, and died February 14, 1890, married, December 29, 1819, Sophia Barber, daughter of Samuel Barber. She was born August 3, 1803, and died July 14, 1832. He married as his second wife, on April 24, 1833, at Pownal, Mariah Parker, who was born March 15, 1810, and died in May, 1875. His occupation was agriculture. His brother Harmon was appointed to conserve his estate in November, 1852. Simeon and Sophia (Barber) Myers had the following children:
- I. Phebe⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 14, 1821, and died October 14, 1907. She married, at Pownal, March 11, 1843, Andrew Oakes of Stamford, Connecticut.
 - II. Belinda⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, January 29, 1824, and died March 21, 1867. She married, at Pownal, September 26, 1841, John Campbell.
 - III. Joseph Barber⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, December 22, 1825, and died March 5, 1907. His wife, Lucy, died at Pownal, April 24, 1853. He kept an inn in 1852. They had the following children:
 - i. Kirk E. J.⁷
 - ii. George N.⁷
 - iii. Elbert P.⁷
 - IV. Lillis Sophia⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, December 28, 1827.

Simeon and Mariah (Parker) Myers had the following children:

- V. Simeon⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, March 21, 1834, and died May 17, 1895. He married Lucy, and they had the following children:
 - i. Melinda M.⁷, who was born at Pownal, April 22, 1853.
 - ii. Andrew P.⁷, who was born at Pownal, June 1, 1854, died August 22, 1854.
 - iii. Charlotte N.⁷, who was born at Pownal, June 26, 1855.
- VI. Andrew P.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, November 15, 1835, and died October 22, 1855.
- VII. Thomas E.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, June 15, 1837.
- VIII. Edward F.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, September 5, 1839, and died at Pownal, December 18, 1840.
- IX. Coralie M.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, January 9, 1842, and died there September 15, 1842.
- X. Coralie J.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, July 25, 1843.
- XI. Sarah A.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, March 7, 1846, and died September 6, 1902.
- XII. Edward P.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 19, 1849, and removed to Michigan.
- XIII. Harriette⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, December 14, 1851.
- 6. Joseph⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, September 7, 1801, and was living as late as September 12, 1843, married, about 1832, Jane

Parker, who was living as late as January, 1845. He lived at Pownal.

Joseph and Jane (Parker) Myers had the following children:

- I. Ruth⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, March 9, 1833.
 - II. Ellen V.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, December 7, 1835.
 - III. Eunice Jane⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, August 27, 1839, and died September, 1885.
 - IV. Carolina Eliza⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, October 25, 1841.
 - V. Joseph P.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, January 13, 1845.
7. Daniel⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, February 18, 1803, and was living in 1843, but was in parts unknown by 1844. He married, about 1825, Lovina York, who was living as late as February, 1845. Daniel and Lovina (York) Myers had the following children:

- I. Lucinda⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, January 21, 1826, and married at Pownal, September, 1827, Lyman Danforth, who was living as late as September, 1843.
- II. Lyman D.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, September 26, 1827, and married at Pownal, January 29, 1850, Hannah A. Potter. Lyman and Hannah A. (Potter) Myers had the following children:
 - i. Sarah L.⁷, who was born at Pownal, November 30, 1851.
 - ii. Washington⁷, who was born at Pownal, October 23, 1853.
- III. Luther⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, June 26, 1829, and married Fanny Randall.

IV. Daniel⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, March 27, 1831.

V. Susannah A.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, February 22, 1833, and married Montgomery.

VI. Mary Lovina⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, May 7, 1835.

VII. Hannah S.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, July 9, 1837.

VIII. Zillah⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 6, 1839.

IX. Sarah D. L.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, September 24, 1841, died February 28, 1846.

8. Lucinda⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, after 1800, and died before September, 1843.

9. HARMON⁵ (*see below*).

HARMON⁵ MYERS was born at Pownal, Vermont, May 26, 1809. He married at Bennington, Vermont, April 8, 1832, MARGARET RUTH⁷ ELDRED, who was born March 5, 1813, at Pownal, and died June 3, 1877, at Albany, New York (*see ELDRED*). Harmon Myers lived at Pownal Center, where he kept a store and a public house, and had a small farm. His house there is still in excellent condition. He was town clerk as early as 1842, and continued in office until his death. In 1858, he represented Pownal in the Vermont House of Representatives. From 1864 to 1866 he was Assistant Judge of Bennington County, and was Justice of the Peace in Pownal as early as 1841, and long thereafter. Harmon Myers was the leading figure of his native town, and was much respected throughout that section of Vermont. It will be seen that he held all the leading town offices, and served as jurist and legislator. His home in Pownal Center stood on the main street, and was easily the most impressive house in that small community. His store and public house were gathering places for all the people of the village and the neighboring farms, and he was well-known in all of the southern part of his State.

On June 13, 1839, Harmon Myers and Margaret, his wife, of Pownal, in con-



THE HOME OF HARMON MYERS

(See page 302)

IV. Daniel⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, March 27, 1831.

V. Susannah A.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, February 22, 1833, and married Montgomery.

VI. Mary Lovina⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, May 7, 1835.

VII. Hannah S.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, July 9, 1837.

VIII. Zillah⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 6, 1839.

IX. Sarah D. L.⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, September 24, 1841, died February 28, 1846.

8. Lucinda⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, after 1800, and died before September, 1843.

9. HARMON⁵ (*see below*).

HARMON⁵ MYERS was born at Pownal, Vermont, May 26, 1809. He married at Bennington, Vermont, April 8, 1832, MARGARET RUTH⁷ ELDRED, who was born March 5, 1813, at Pownal, and died June 3, 1877, at Albany, New York (*see* ELDRED). Harmon Myers lived at Pownal Center, where he kept a store and a public house, and had a small farm. His house there is still in excellent condition. He was town clerk as early as 1842, and continued in office until his death. In 1858, he represented Pownal in the Vermont House of Representatives. From 1864 to 1866 he was Assistant Judge of Bennington County, and was Justice of the Peace in Pownal as early as 1841, and long thereafter. Harmon Myers was the leading figure of his native town, and was much respected throughout that section of Vermont. It will be seen that he held all the leading town offices, and served as jurist and legislator. His home in Pownal Center stood on the main street, and was easily the most impressive house in that small community. His store and public house were gathering places for all the people of the village and the neighboring farms, and he was well-known in all of the southern part of his State.

On June 13, 1839, Harmon Myers^(501. 30000 122) and Margaret, his wife, of Pownal, in con-



sideration of \$10.00 received from Reynolds Carpenter of Pownal, "have remised, released and by these presents do remise and quit-claim to the said Reynolds his heirs and assigns forever all our right, title interest or demand, in or unto all or any lands, or Real Estate, of Joshua Carpenter late of Bennington in the County of Bennington in possession, reversion or remainder." On November 16, 1852, Harmon Myers was appointed to conserve the estate of his spendthrift brother, Simeon Myers. He resigned from this office on November 30, 1865. Harmon Myers died November 24, 1869, at the age of sixty-one years, five months and twenty-seven days, and his tombstone still stands, well cared for, at Pownal Center Cemetery. His will was made February 8, 1869, and follows:

I Harmon Myres of the town and county of Bennington & State of Vermont, being in full health and sensible too, of my liability to sudden death, at the same time being in my own apprehension, of sound mind, do judge it best to make & accordingly, do hereby make this my last will and testament.

It is my will that all my just debts & the charges of my funeral be paid & discharged by my executor hereinafter named & appointed out of my estate, as soon as conveniently may be after my decease; & I leave the charges of my funeral to the direction of my said executor.

I give devise dispose of all my estate real & personal, (save what shall be necessary for the payment of my just debts & funeral charges & the settlement of my estate,) in the following manner,

I give & devise to my beloved wife, Margaret R. Myres, in lieu of her dower & assignment of personal estate, the farm on which we now reside, situate in said Bennington, containing about one hundred acres known as the Stone farm, to her & her heirs & assigns, forever; and I also give & bequeath to my said wife all her articles of apparel & ornaments & all my own wearing apparel, & all my household furniture & all the provisions of every kind & all the stock that I have on my farm in horses, cattle & sheep, & all the wagons, carriages, harnesses, sleighs & cutters, robes & farming tools of every description that I have, to be absolutely hers:—

And I also give & bequeath to my said wife, three thousand dollars in money, to be absolutely hers, & to be paid to her within one year after my decease, with interest after my decease.

I give & bequeath to my daughter Celestia B. Slosson, to her separate use, & to her heirs & assigns, the two notes & interest on the same which I hold against her husband, Joseph A. Slosson—said notes are described as follows; first note dated March 7th 1864 for three thousand dollars, with interest: & the second note is dated March 13th 1865, for eight hundred dollars, with interest; which, with what I have heretofore advanced to & for her, I judge to make at least twenty five hundred dollars (sic).

I also give & bequeath to my said daughter Celestia B. Slosson to her separate use & to her heirs & assigns five hundred dollars in money, provided that neither she nor her husband shall present any claim against my estate & further that they shall make & deliver to my executor, a receipt in full of all claim they or either of them have or has against my estate; & a further receipt in full of all claims they or either of them have or has against my daughter Flora A. Myres before the said Celestia shall be admitted to receive the said five hundred dollars, which, upon said condition & provided said receipts are so delivered within one year after my decease, is to be paid to her within one year after my decease, with interest after my decease.

I give & bequeath to my daughter Blandinah A. Thompson, to her separate use, & to her heirs & assigns, the use or interest of one thousand Dollars in money during her natural life & after her decease, the principal & accruing interest to the heir or heirs of her body if more than one, to be equally divided between them & to be paid to such heirs or issue when they, respectively, shall arrive at lawful age; & in the meantime, it is my will that the same sum be put & kept at interest from my decease, for the benefit of the said Blandinah A. Thompson, to her separate use, & such heirs or issues: & I empower & direct my executor or whoever shall have the care of the same one thousand dollars, to pay the use or interest thereon, annually to the said Blandinah A. Thompson during her natural life; & after her decease to pay the principal & accumulated interest thereon, to said heir or heirs, as aforesaid, which sum with what I have heretofore advanced to & for her I judge will make at least twenty five hundred dollars.

I give & bequeath to my grand son Harmon B. Thompson, the son of my daughter Blandinah A. Thompson, one thousand dollars in money with interest after my decease, to be paid to him except as hereinafter provided, when he shall arrive at lawful age if he shall live so long: & if he do not & he shall leave a brother or brothers, or a sister or sisters who shall be the child or children of my daughter Blandinah A. Thompson, I give & bequeath the same sum to him

her or them to be paid to him her or them when he, she or they shall arrive at lawful age, respectively: & if the said Harmon B. Thompson should not leave any brother or sister, then to his mother if living: & if she be not living, to be divided equally among my heirs at law: & in the meantime, it is my will that the same sum be put & kept at interest from my decease, for the benefit of my said grandson or grand children, or other legatees: & I empower my executor or whoever shall have the care of the same one thousand dollars, to apply so much of the interest of the same as he shall judge best, towards the education of said grandson or grand children.

I give & bequeath to my daughter Marcia Ann Brady, wife of Anthony N. Brady to her separate use & to her heirs & assigns two thousand dollars in money to be paid to her with interest after my decease: which with what I have heretofore given her, will make at least three thousand dollars.

I give & bequeath to my daughter Flora A. Myres to her separate use & to her heirs & assigns, three thousand dollars in money to be paid to her with interest after my decease, within one year after my decease I never having given her anything before.

The residue & remainder of my estate both real & personal not herein otherwise disposed of, I give bequeath & devise to my two daughters Marcia Ann Brady & Flora A. Myres in equal shares & proportions, to their separate use & to their heirs & assigns forever.

And I hereby nominate constitute & appoint my friend David Rockwood to be executor of this my last will & testament.

In testimony whereof I hereto set my hand & seal & publish & declare this to be my last will & testament this 8th day of February A.D. 1869.

Witnessed by

A. Potter

John H. Flagg

G. W. Harmon

Harmon Myers

The will was presented for probate November 30, 1869, and approved and allowed December 18, 1869. David Rockwood, the executor, as principal, and Margaret R. Myres and Flora A. Myres, as sureties, gave bond to the probate court of \$20,000, and commissioners were appointed to appraise the estate on December 18, 1869. The inventory, of which the principal items were: real estate, \$6,000; personal

estate, \$1,473; additional personal estate, \$506; promissory notes, \$14,500.50, was accepted by the court January 27, 1870. Among the notes were included one from George W. Harmon for \$4,140, and one from Joseph B. Myers for \$89.93. The total inventory amounted to \$22,479.50. Anthony N. Brady presented a claim against the estate for \$53.08, which was allowed in full. The account of the distribution of the estate was allowed on January 12, 1871.

Personal estate as per appraisal.....	\$16,479.50
Interest received on demand inventoried as per acct.....	332.48
Receipts on demands not inventoried as per acct.....	113.17
	<hr/>
	\$16,925.15
Paid to widow M. R. Myres.....	\$1473.
G. W. Harmon Attorney's fees per receipt.....	55.
Widow & other persons.....	506.
Widow legacy of 3000 & interest.....	3054.99
Celestia B. Slosson, legacy & interest.....	1953.18
Blandinah A. Thompson, 1 years interest.....	60.
Marcia A. Brady legacy & interest.....	2072.33
Flora A. Myres legacy & interest.....	3112.70

Harmon and Margaret Ruth (Eldred) Myers had the following children:

1. Cornelia E.,⁶ who was born at Pownal, Vermont, March 19, 1833, and died June 29, 1852, at Battle Creek, Michigan. She married on July 10, 1851, Charles Sedgwick May, Governor of Michigan.
2. Celestia Belinda⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, September 13, 1834, and was living as late as February 8, 1869. She married at Pownal, on November 30, 1858, Joseph A. Slosson, who was born in Richmond, Massachusetts, on December 21, 1831, and died September 25, 1874, in Kenosha, Wisconsin.
3. Avis Margarette⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, September 26, 1836, and died January 16, 1868, in Kenosha, Wisconsin. She married on February 12, 1867, Orla M. Calkins.

4. Blandina Arethusa⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, August 23, 1838, and died in March, 1872, and is buried in the Pownal Center Cemetery. She married on January 22, 1861, Byron A. Thompson. Byron A. and Blandina Arethusa (Myers) Thompson had the following child:

I. Harmon B.

5. MARCIA ANN⁶ (*see below*).
6. Flora Amanda⁶, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, April 18, 1851, and was living as late as November 30, 1869. She married, October 15, 1872, Albert L. Farr.

MARCIA ANN⁶ MYERS was born at Pownal, Vermont, July 10, 1846. She married in her father's house there on August 20, 1867, ANTHONY NICHOLAS² BRADY, who was born at Quesnoy-sur-Deûle, France, August 22, 1841, and died at London, England, July 22, 1913 (*see BRADY*). There was a second marriage ceremony according to the rites of the Roman Catholic Church, at Albany. She died at Albany, New York, April 30, 1921.

NEWBERRY

NORMAN AND ENGLISH ANCESTRY

THE Newberry family has been traced through the researches of the late J. Gardner Bartlett to Torf, Seigneur de Torville, a Norman baron who lived a thousand years ago. The family has for these many centuries borne arms, although in the course of time differences have arisen in the bearings. The line with which this account is concerned used arms thus described: *Or, three bends azure, within a bordure engrailed gules.*

The ancestry, beginning with the first of the name, follows:

1. TORF, Seigneur de Torville, Torcy, Torny, Torly, du Ponteauforf, etc., was a Norman baron, who was born in or about 920 and married, in or about 950, ERTEMBERGE de BRIQUEBEC. A son and heir,
2. TOUROUDE, Sire du Ponteaudemer, Seigneur du Ponteauforf, de Torville, Torcy, Torny and Torly, was born in or about 950 and married, in or about 980, WEVIA de CREPON, the younger sister of Gunnora, the wife of Richard, Duke of Normandy. A son and heir,
3. HUMPHREY de VEULLES, Sire du Ponteaudemer, Seigneur de Veulles, Préaux, Torville, Ponteauforf, Beaumont, etc., was born in or about 980, and married, in or about 1005, AUBRÉE de la HAYE. He founded in 1050 the Abbey of Préaux in Ponteaudemer, where he was buried. A son,
4. ROGER de BEAUMONT, Sire du Ponteaudemer, was born in or about 1010. As heir of his elder brother he succeeded to the family estates in Normandy, as Sire du Ponteaudemer, Seigneur de Veulles, Préaux, Torville, and du Ponteauforf and Seigneur de Beaumont (or Bello-mont). He was a powerful feudal nobleman, who, when William the Conqueror invaded England in 1066, contributed sixty armed vessels



NEWBERRY ARMS

to the Norman force, and governed Normandy during the absence of the Conqueror. He endowed the Abbey of Préaux, and became a monk there, and after his death in 1094 was buried at this monastery. He married, in or about 1040, ADELIN de MEULLANT, daughter and heir of Waleran, Comte de Meullant. She died in 1081. A son,

5. HENRY de NEWBURGH, Earl of Warwick, succeeded to his father's estates in Normandy, where he lived. He was born in or about 1045, at the castle of Newbourg in Normandy,—whence his name. William the Conqueror granted him estates in Warwickshire, where he built Warwick Castle, of which he was appointed constable in 1078. In 1080 he was made Baron of the Exchequer, and in or about 1090 was created Earl of Warwick by William II. He married, in or about 1090, MARGARET de PERCHE, daughter of Geoffrey II, Comte de Perche, by Beatrice his wife, daughter of Hilduin IV, Comte de Montdidier et Coucy. She was living as late as 1156. Henry de Newburgh, whose descendants adopted the family name of Newburgh, died June 20, 1123, and was buried beside his father in the Abbey of Préaux, Pontaudemer, Normandy. A son,
6. ROBERT de NEWBURGH, was born in or about 1100, and succeeded to his father's estate in Pontaudemer, where he lived. He served as seneschal of that dukedom, and received from Henry I, King of England, the grant of the manor of Winfrith in Dorsetshire. The Newburghs of Winfrith bore arms: *Bendy of six, or and azure, a bordure gules*, so recorded in the visitation of Somerset of 1623. Robert de Newburgh was a great benefactor of the Abbey of Bec in Normandy, where he became a monk, late in life, and where after his death on August 30, 1159, he was buried. He married GODELBREDA. A son,

7. ROGER de NEWBURGH, was born in or about 1135, and settled in Dorsetshire, England, on the manor of Winfrith, and the extensive estates which he had inherited from his father. In 1172, with his wife, Matilda, he founded the Cistercian Abbey of Bindon, in Dorsetshire, which he endowed with lands, and after his death, in or about 1192, he was buried in this abbey. He married, in or about 1170, MATILDA de GLASTONIA, daughter of Robert and Azilia de Glastonia, and granddaughter of William de Glastonia and Matilda his wife, daughter of Roger Arundel. A son,
8. ROBERT de NEWBURGH, was born in or about 1175, and inherited his father's estate in Dorsetshire, and also lands from his mother. In 1199 he paid scrutage of thirty marks on his fees formerly of Roger Arundel. King John confirmed to him on March 24, 1210, the grant of the manor of Winfrith which had been made to his grandfather by Henry I, the manor being held *in capite* of the Crown by the service of holding the basin of water and towel for the washing of the king's hands at Christmas, a service later transferred to the day of coronation. Newburgh granted to Bindon Abbey, in 1217, the manor of Woolaveston, where he was buried in or about 1230. Nothing is known of his wife. A son,
9. ROBERT de NEWBURGH, was born in or about 1200, and succeeded to the manor of Winfrith, and other ancient estates. He paid thirty marks in 1242 to be released from going to Gascony with Henry III. He married, in or about 1223, LUCY, who was living in 1270. He died in 1246. A son,
10. HENRY de NEWBURGH, was born in or about 1223. He married, in or about 1250, MATILDA. He was summoned in 1276, by Edward I, to serve against Llewellyn, Prince of North Wales. A son,

11. JOHN de NEWBURGH, was born in or about 1250. He married, in or about 1280, MARGERY. In 1306 he was collector of a subsidy for Edward I. He died in or about 1309, and was buried at Bindon Abbey.
A son,
12. Sir ROBERT de NEWBURGH, Knight, was born in or about 1280. He had been knighted before 1322, when he was taken prisoner at the battle of Boroughbridge in the rebellion of the Earl of Lancaster against Edward II. On account of his part in this rebellion, he forfeited his estates to the Crown, but secured a pardon and restoration of his lands on payment of a fine of £100 and oath of allegiance to the king. He served in 1325 on an expedition to Gascony. He married, in or about 1315, MARGARET. He died in 1338. A son,
13. Sir THOMAS NEWBURGH, Knight, who in conformity with the custom of his time dropped the *de* from his name, was born in or about 1315. He married, in or about 1337, HAWISA, who died in November, 1381. He died in or about 1365, and his executors were absolved by the bishop, upon making restitution for the profits which he had made by selling the lead on the roof of the parish church at Winfrith. A son,
14. JOHN NEWBURGH, Esq., was born in or about 1340, and died June 4, 1381, and was buried at Bindon Abbey. He married, in or about 1370, MARGARET POYNTZ, the daughter of Sir Nicholas Poyntz and Alianore, his wife, daughter of Sir John Erleigh. A son,
15. JOHN NEWBURGH, Esq., was born in or about 1370. He married, before 1400, JOANE DELAMERE, daughter of Sir John Delamere. In 1420 he was sheriff of Dorsetshire, and was commissioner for an inquisition in Dorsetshire on February 24, 1438/9. He probably died soon afterward, and was buried at Bindon Abbey. John and Joane (Delamere) Newburgh had the following children:

1. JOHN (*see below*).
 2. Edith, who married William Turberville.
 3. Alice, who married John Fitzjames.
 4. ———, a daughter, who married ——— Savage.
16. JOHN NEWBURGH, Esq., who was born in or about 1400. He married, in 1422, Edith Altemore, daughter of Robert and Joane Altemore, by whom he had no issue, and married as his second wife, in or about 1435, ALICE (CARENT) WESTBURY, the daughter of William Carent of Toomer, Somerset, and the widow of John Westbury. On July 26, 1444, Newburgh was a justice for Dorset, and served in that capacity for forty years thereafter, until his death. In the Wars of the Roses, he was an adherent of Lancaster, and was pardoned on September 1, 1471. He died April 1, 1484, seized of the manors of Winfrith, East Lullworth, Comb Kaynes, Sutton Poyntz, Woolton-Glanville, Warmwell, etc., all in Dorset, and the manor of Berkely and other lands in Somerset. His will of March 29, 1484, was probated April 9, 1484, and he was buried at Bindon Abbey. John and Alice (Carent) (Westbury) Newburgh had the following children:
1. Sir William, Knight, who was born in or about 1435 and died May 4, 1471, being taken prisoner and beheaded on the field by the victorious Yorkists at the Battle of Tewksbury. He married in or about 1460, Christian Gouvis, daughter of Sir Walter Gouvis. She died December 9, 1491.
 2. John, who was born in or about 1440 and died in March, 1496/7. He married Isabel and died childless.
 3. THOMAS (*see below*).
 4. Joane, who married ——— Ligh.
 5. Anastasia, who married James Frampton.

6. Isabel, who married ——— Strobe.
7. Margaret, who married, in or after 1648, Henry Longe of Wraxall, Wiltshire.
17. THOMAS NEWBOROUGH or NEWBURGH, Esq., was born in or about 1445. He married, in or about 1584, ALICE, who survived him and married, as her second husband, Thomas Kyrton. She died in 1525. Newburgh was the first of the family to settle at Berkely, county Somerset, a manor of which his mother was heiress, and to which he succeeded. He also held the manor of Warmwell and other estates in Dorset. The Newboroughs of Berkely bore arms: *Or, three bends azure, within a bordure engrailed gules*, which were also borne by the Newboroughs of Othe Francis in Netherbury, county Dorset, from whom descended the American family. Thomas Newborough was buried in the church at Berkely. His death came on March 15, 1512/3. Thomas and Alice Newburgh had the following children:
 1. John, who was born in or about 1485 and died in 1515. He married, in or about 1509, Edith.
 2. WALTER (*see below*).
 3. Christopher, who was living in 1514.
 4. Thomas, who was living in 1514.
 5. Rachel.
 6. Jane.
18. WALTER NEWBOROUGH or NEWBURGH, Gentleman, was born in or about 1847. He owned seven hundred acres in Dorsetshire. He married, in or about 1512, ELIZABETH BIRPORT, who survived him and married, as her second husband in or about 1520, George Strangeways, Gent., of Muston, Dorset. Her will was dated February 27, 1570/1. Newborough's inquisition post mortem was taken October 20, 1517. Walter and Eliza-

beth (Birport) Newborough had the following children:

1. Susan, who was born in or about 1512.
2. Anne.
3. Dorothy.
4. RICHARD (*see below*).

19. RICHARD NEWBEROWE or NEWBURGH, Gentleman, was born in 1517, and as the only son and heir of his father succeeded to the manor of Othe Francis in Netherbury, Kingston, and Bryans Puddle, county Dorset, and other lands. He married, in or about 1552, ELIZABETH HORSEY, the daughter of William Horsey, Gentleman, of Bingham, a manor in Netherbury. She survived him and married, as her second husband, ——— Woodshaw. Newberowe's will was made December 3, 1568, and administration on his estate granted to his widow January 30, 1568/9. Richard and Elizabeth (Horsey) Newberowe had the following children:

1. Elizabeth, who was born in or about 1553.
2. Walter, who was born in or about 1555 and died in February, 1598/9. He married, in or about 1590, Elizabeth Culliford, the daughter of Anthony Culliford.
3. RICHARD (*see below*).
4. Katherine, who was born in or about 1559.
5. William, who was born in or about 1561, and died at Frampton, county Dorset, and was buried October 23, 1632.

20. RICHARD NEWBERRY, NEWBEROWE, or NEWBURGH, Gentleman, was born in or about 1557, and married at Yarcombe, county Devon, January 15, 1580/1, GRACE MATTHEW, daughter of John Matthew, a distant kinswoman, who was heiress to a small landed estate. She was baptized at Yarcombe, November 21, 1558, and was buried there December 18,

1632. Newberrye served as church warden, and died in or about 1629.

Richard and Grace (Matthew) Newberrye had the following children:

1. John, who was baptized at Yarcombe, county Devon, March 2, 1581/2.
2. William, who was baptized at Yarcombe, county Devon, April 18, 1584.
3. Alice, who was baptized at Yarcombe, county Devon, December 31, 1586.
4. Fides, who was baptized at Yarcombe, county Devon, October 1, 1589.
5. Robert, who was baptized at Yarcombe, county Devon, April 1, 1592, and was buried there April 28, 1596.
6. THOMAS¹, the emigrant.
7. Dorothy, who was baptized at Yarcombe, county Devon, September 16, 1597, and was buried there August 6, 1606.
8. Robert, who was baptized at Yarcombe, county Devon, April 23, 1600, and was buried there August 25, 1687. He married, in 1620, Anne, who was buried at Yarcombe, April 11, 1646, and he married as his second wife, July 11, 1656, Anstice Hellyer of Church Stanton.
9. Henry, who was baptized at Yarcombe, county Devon, July 8, 1603.

NEWBERRY

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

THOMAS NEWBERRY — JOANE DABINOTT
BENJAMIN NEWBERRY — MARY ALLYN
REBECCA NEWBERRY — SAMUEL MARSHALL
MERCY MARSHALL — MARK NOBLE
JOHN NOBLE — LYDIA BUSH
ELI NOBLE — RUTH CAMPBELL
MARGARET NOBLE — JOSHUA CARPENTER
RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

THOMAS¹ NEWBERRY was baptized at Yarcombe, county Devon, England, on November 10, 1594. Apparently he was well educated, for it appears from a suit in chancery in 1623 that he had been engaged in legal studies in London during several terms of the Court of Chancery. He married, in or before 1620, JOANE¹ DABINOTT, who was born in or about 1600, and died in or about 1629, in England (*see* PART II, PEDIGREE 1).

He then married, as his second wife, in or about 1630, Jane, whose parentage is not established, although she may have been the Jane Dabinott, daughter of John and Johane Dabinott, who was born in or about 1610. If this were the case she was the granddaughter of Thomas¹ and Rawlin (——) Dabinott, and a cousin of his first wife. The will of John Dabinott of Chardstock, county Dorset (the father of that Jane Dabinott who may have been Newberry's second wife), dated November 1, 1624, provided that Thomas Newberry should be overseer, and that he should have a gold ring for his services in that capacity. In 1626, the Newberrys were at Marshwood, county Dorset, where Christopher Dabinott, Joane's father, held a ninety-nine-year lease of an estate called *Coweleyes*, on which they—Thomas and Joane Newberry—lived. Their children were baptized at Whitchurch Canonorum, the parish

of Marshwood. In 1628, Thomas Newberry was listed in a subsidy of Charles I, and therein taxed 21s 4d on goods valued at £4.

In April, 1634, Newberry sailed for New England, as is shown by the diary of William Whiteway of Dorchester, county Dorset: "1634 April 17. Mr. Newburgh of Marthwood Vale (Marshwood) and many others set saile from Waimouth towards New England." This agrees perfectly with the date of his first appearance in Dorchester. With him went his second wife, Jane, who after his death removed to Windsor, Connecticut, where she married, in 1637, the Reverend John Warham. (Warham was born in or about 1595 of a Dorset and Devon family, and was a graduate of Saint Mary Hall, Oxford University, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1614, and of M.A. in 1618. He was ordained on May 23, 1619, and emigrated in 1630 to Windsor, where he served as pastor for thirty-four years, until his death on April 1, 1670.) Jane died at Norwalk, Connecticut, at her daughter's home, on April 23, 1655.

At Dorchester, Massachusetts, where Newberry first settled, he bought a house, and grants of land were made to him on September 1, 1634, as follows: "Item It is ordered that Mr Newbery shall have 30 acres for his accomodation in the Plantation Item It is ordered that Mr Newbery is to have for his purchase that he bought of Mr Pincheon the house Mr Pincheon built 40 acres of upland ground to the house 40 of marsh 20 acres in Quantq necke." He joined the church at Dorchester, and was admitted freeman September 3, 1634. On October 28, 1634, when it was "agreed that their shall be Tenn men chosen to order all the affayres of the Plantation, to continue for one yeere, & to meete monethly according to the order Oct: 8: 1633," Newberry was accordingly made selectman for the following year, and was reelected in November, 1635, for a term of six months. It was ordered on November 23, 1634, that "no man shall fall the trees that stand at the Corner of Mr Newberyes Lott on the Rocke," and on December 1, 1634, that a grant be made him of "hedgey" ground between his house and the water. The farm on which he lived at Dorchester comprised about four hundred acres. At a General Court of March, 1634/5, he was granted a hundred

acres of upland and a hundred acres of meadow on the north side of the Neponset River, but apparently this land was never surveyed and laid out to him, as in May, 1662, his heirs, including Benjamin² Newberry, tried unsuccessfully to claim it. Newberry served as deputy from Dorchester to the General Court in March, 1634/5, and in May and July, 1635. He was chosen on May 6, 1635, "ouerseer of the worke att Castle Ileland, in the roome of Roger Ludlowe, Esq., & it is ordered that hee shall have the same power to presse men for the worke, that Mr Ludlowe hadd, as also to presse carts for such allowance as hee thinks meete." This is the island in the harbor of Boston which has had a fort on it from about that time to the present, and Newberry was evidently engaged to complete the earliest military works. In July, 1635, Mr. Newberry was one of those appointed to settle the boundaries between Weymouth and Hingham, Massachusetts, and was also a member of a committee composed of deputies to "consider of & drawe vpp an ordr aboute swine."

He was active in the plans for the settlement of Windsor, Connecticut, but died suddenly, before he had completed his plans for removing to Windsor. The inventory of his estate, amounting to £1520 4s 7d, indicates that he had probably brought a large stock of goods from England with the intention of engaging in trade as an importing merchant. He was held in respect by the community, and was accorded the title *Mr.* The exact date of his death is not known, but it took place between December 10, 1635, when his will was made, and January 28, 1635/6, when the inventory of his estate was taken. His will follows:

The Last will & testament of Mr Thomas Newberry of the Church of Christ of Dorchester, who beeing in pfect memory the 12th of the 10th Month Anno Domin 1635 is as followeth

Imprmis I give unto my wife Jane Newberry twoe hundred poundes wth all the househould stufte wch shee brought wth her at her mariage.

Itt I give all the rest of my goods unto my children to bee equally devided betwixt them vnlesse 3 of my younger daughters it is my will yt these three shall have 50*li* a peece lesse then the rest.

Itt it is my will, if any of my children dye before they bee of the age of

one & twenty yt then his or thwere portion thus deaceased shall be equally devided amongst the rest of my children yt are alliv.

Itt is my farther will if there doth fall out any controversy between my Children that then those my overseers shall end it or any such sd controversyes & they are to take advise by them

Itt I doe further make my wife my whole execatrix

Lastly I doe make Mr. John Warham & William Gaylord my overseers of this my sd will ———.

No signatures of testator or witnesses appear. A record of the Particular Court of Connecticut shows on March 5, 1639, "The Will of Thomas Newbery returned into Court." After Newberry's death his widow and children removed to Windsor, Connecticut, where the children were granted lands for their father's right in the plantation. On May 1, 1639, an agreement was made by William Gaylord on behalf of John Warham and Jane, his wife, widow of Thomas Newberry, with the lessee of the farm on the "Aponsett" River, which Newberry had bought from William Pynchon. The lessee was to have the use of the farm and nine cows for four years, for a rent of £60 a year, English money. On May 5, 1639, the records of the Connecticut General Court show that "This prësent day there was returned into the Court by Mr. Gaylard, one of the overseers, a Coppy of the estate of the Children of Thomas Newbery deceased, dated the 10th of Febr 1639."

Thomas and Joane (Dabinott) Newberry had the following children:

1. Joseph², who was born in or about 1620, in England. He had married in or before 1654, but the name of his wife is not known. He died before 1686.
2. Sarah², who was born in or about 1622, and died at Windsor, Connecticut, July 16, 1684. She married at Windsor, on November 18, 1641, Henry Wolcott, the son of Henry and Elizabeth (Saunders) Wolcott, who was born at Tolland, county Somerset, England, January 21, 1610/1, and died at Windsor, July 12, 1680.

3. BENJAMIN² (*see below*).
4. Mary², who was baptized at Whitchurch Canonorum, county Dorset, England, October 22, 1626, and died August 29, 1688. She married, at Windsor, Connecticut, June 13, 1644, Captain Daniel Clark, who was born in England in or about 1622, and died August 12, 1710, "in the 88th year of his age or thereabouts," and was buried at Windsor.
5. John², who was born at Whitchurch Canonorum, county Dorset, England, February 19, 1628/9, and died unmarried at Windsor, Connecticut, in December, 1647.

Thomas and Jane (Dabinott?) Newberry had the following children:

6. Rebecca², who was born in England in or about 1631, and died November 21, 1688, at the age of fifty-seven. She married, probably in or about the autumn of 1651, the Reverend John Russell, son of John Russell, who was born in England in or about 1626, and died December 10, 1692, at Hadley, Massachusetts.
7. Hannah², who was born in England in or about 1633, and died before 1661. She married, in or about 1653, the Reverend Thomas Hanford, the son of Jeffrey and Eglin (Hatherly) Hanford, who was born in county Devon, England, in or about 1622, and died at Norwalk, Connecticut. The inventory of his estate was taken there January 4, 1693/4.
8. A daughter², who was born in or about 1635, and died young.

BENJAMIN² NEWBERRY was born in England in or about 1624, and was brought to New England by his father. After the death of his father he was taken to Windsor, Connecticut, by his stepmother, who there married Reverend John Warham. When the town of Windsor granted Thomas¹ Newberry's share of land to his children on October 10, 1640, Benjamin received a home-lot of thirteen acres, five acres of meadow, and another lot in what is now South Windsor, ten rods wide and three miles long, extending back easterly from the Connecticut River. He later acquired

other land by inheritance from his brother, by various purchases, by gifts from his father-in-law, and by a grant made him by the General Court in October, 1667, of a two-hundred-and-fifty-acre farm, and became the owner of a large estate. He married, at Windsor, June 11, 1646, MARY² ALLYN, who was born probably in or near Braunton, county Devon, England, in or about 1628, and died December 14, 1703 (*see* ALLYN). The Windsor church admitted her to membership on April 1, 1655, and her husband on April 11, 1658.

In March, 1647/8, Newberry was fined 20s "for diuulging misreports of Hide." Frequently between 1651 and 1662 Newberry served as juror of the Particular Court, and on June 13, 1662, he was a member of the Grand Jury of that Court which condemned Mary Sanford to death as a witch for "familiarity with Satan the Great enemy of God and mankind and by his help hast acted and also hast come to ye Knowledg of secrets in a preternaturall way beyond the ordinary course of nature." He served as townsman from 1656 to 1661, and in 1671 and 1672, and between 1656 and 1684 he served as deputy to the General Court for forty (not, as erroneously stated, fifty) semi-annual sessions. He served as assessor in 1663 and again in 1687, and frequently appeared as an attorney in 1662 and 1663. In March, 1663, he was nominated for election as Assistant, and again nominated in April, 1665, and continued to be so nominated at intervals until his election in 1685.

At the meeting for the election of officers of the train band at Windsor on May 28, 1655, "In the Choice of a Lieutenant, Mr. Newbury had 80 papers, and all the rest were but 13." On June 7, 1660, he was commissioned captain, an office which he continued to hold until September 3, 1689, when he was appointed Major of the Hartford County Regiment of Militia. In February, 1660/1, the town owed him 7s "for some help bounding ways." On October 13, 1664, the General Court of Connecticut "doth nominate and appoynt Major Mason, Mr. Math: Allyn, Mr. Willys, Capt: Tallcott, Capt. Newbery, or any three of them to be a Committee in the behalfe of this Colony to use their endeauours to issue and settle the bownds of the

Colony between the Bay and vs, and Road Island and vs, and or Sowth bownds; and this Court doth order and determine that the sayd Committee shall not giue away any parte of the bownds of or Charter; and what or Committee shall doe in the premises, according to this order is hereby rattified and confirmed." On July 26, 1666, a committee was appointed of which Captain Newberry was a member "in case of any apparent danger of invasion by the approach or motion of any enemy towards any of his Maties subjects in this Colony, and a necessity appeare of sending force out to intercept or expell the enemy before the General Assembly can convene, The Committee hereafter nominated are hereby impowred and authorized to order the militia or any part thereof as they shall judge meet, to appoint and comissionate officers how and which way to act and proceed soe as in their best judgmts may most aptly conduce to a present preuention of the enemies designe" Again in June, 1672, he was appointed a member of the Council of War, and in August, 1673, on account of danger of invasion by the Dutch, was a member of the "Grand Committee of this Colony" to act "in establishing and commissionating of military officers, in pressing of men, horses, ships and to order and disspose of the Militiae of the Colony in the best way and manner they can, for or defence and safety." Standing Councils of War were appointed in November, 1673, on account of danger from the Dutch, and in July and October, 1675, and May, 1676, to provide for defense against the Indians during King Philip's War, and Newberry was appointed a member of these bodies, and continued to serve until the spring of 1677. In May, 1669, Newberry was chosen commissioner or magistrate for Windsor, and reappointed each succeeding May, through May, 1684.

In June, 1672, Captain Newberry was appointed second in command of the Hartford County Company of militia, and in August, 1673, captain of any forces that might be sent out of Hartford County for the relief of another county. A few days later he was made captain of a force of a hundred and sixty-three dragoons of Hartford County, to be raised for defense, and to be ready for service at an hour's notice,

because of the imminent war with the Dutch. Again in August, 1675, he was made captain of a hundred dragoons to be raised in Hartford County for service against the Indians,—one of the early defensive measures of King Philip's War. Newberry was actively engaged in the defense of the colonists during the whole of King Philip's War. In November, 1675, he was appointed "eldest" captain of the company, and "in case of faylure of the Major, he is to succeed him in his place." For some reason, however, Newberry was "disenabed to goe forth on this expedition," and Samuel Marshall was appointed to lead it in his stead. After a few months he was able to return to active service, and on March 25, 1676, "Capt. Newbery was appoynted to improve their souldiers, of Windsor, in scouting the woods, and was permitted to appoynt som of them to assist Capt. Clarke in the remove of the desolate widdow to Windsor, provided they doe not stay out above one night." On May 1, 1676, he was appointed to raise volunteers in Windsor to serve as a guard at a meeting with the Indians for the purpose of treating for peace, but after the calamitous news of the Falls Fight reached the town on May 20th, he was ordered to march at once to Northampton, Massachusetts, at the head of eighty men, to defend the western Massachusetts towns against the Indians. On reaching Westfield, Massachusetts, he left three men there as reinforcements, at the request of the inhabitants, and proceeded to Northampton, where he found the people anxious to proceed against the enemy. Newberry also was eager to attack, and wrote that if reinforcements of fifty men could be sent him he would willingly lead them against the three hundred Indians in the vicinity: "our souldiers are very willing to be doing something rather not lie garrison; little is likely to be got by garrisoning wtever may be saved." A few days later, on May 26, 1676, he wrote from Northampton another report: "Loueing brother yrs from ye councill 26th jnst and received whereby I understand Major Talcott is jntended towards narrowgansitt. I haue could haue binne glad yf it had binne othwise. sir on Thursday morning yr was Alarum at Hadly; his man was shott at goeing to ye mill and prsently after fowre men more being sent foerth as a scout to

discover were also shott at by seaven or eight indians and narrowly escaped; the Indians made severall shots at ye mill but thorow gods goodnes none was hurt. we being sent (for?) drew all over & togethr wth severall of ye towne went foerth to mill; saw many tracks and also where ye jndians Lay ye Ambushments as we judged but could not finde the Indians so as to make any thing of it; some sd they saw some but so kept of that we could not come at them; we found where they had newly kild nine horses yong and olde and to be feard have driven away severall cattle yt could not be found. I much doubght yf some effectual course be not taken much Loss of cattle If not of men will soon be in these parts. our being hear as garrison cannot prserue ye cattle neither can we pursue after to releiue them but wth great hazard. the Lord guide you in all waighty concernes before you wth humble respects to you and service to ye Honard deputy Govor wt ye rest take leaue remaining

yvrs to serue & command

Ben: Newbery."

On the second of July, 1676, Captain Newberry, with a force of about three hundred English and Indians, under the command of Major Talcott, took part in a massacre of the hostile Indians who were encircled by the mounted colonists, and slain to the number of one hundred and twenty-six. Only skirmishes marked the remainder of the war. The power of King Philip was broken.

The Hartford County military company was divided in two parts on June 26, 1676, and Newberry was made captain of one section. On February 11, 1677, he served on the committee to seat the meeting house, and in January, 1678/9, on the committee appointed to obtain a minister. He was elected Assistant in May, 1685, and except during the Andros government from October, 1687, to May, 1689, when he was appointed by Andros to serve as Justice of the Peace at the Court of Sessions, as were the other Assistants, he continued to serve as Assistant until his death in 1689. He also served during this time as a member of the Court of Assistants, which was composed of at least seven members chosen from the Assistants in the General



THE A. N. BRADY MEMORIAL LABORATORY

(See page 4)

discover were also shott at by seaven or eight indians and narrowly escaped; the Indians made severall shots at ye mill but thorow gods goodnes none was hurt. we being sent (for?) drew all over & togethr wth severall of ye towne went foerth to mill; saw many tracks and also where ye jndians Lay ye Ambushments as we judged but could not finde the Indians so as to make any thing of it; some sd they saw some but so kept of that we could not come at them; we found where they had newly kild nine horses yong and olde and to be feard have driven away severall cattle yt could not be found. I much doubght yf some effectual course be not taken much Loss of cattle If not of men will soon be in these parts. our being hear as garrison cannot prserue ye cattle neither can we pursue after to releiue them but wth great hazard. the Lord guide you in all waighty concernes before you wth humble respects to you and service to ye Honard deputy Govor wt ye rest take leaue remaining

yvrs to serue & command

Ben: Newbery."

On the second of July, 1676, Captain Newberry, with a force of about three hundred English and Indians, under the command of Major Talcott, took part in a massacre of the hostile Indians who were encircled by the mounted colonists, and slain to the number of one hundred and twenty-six. Only skirmishes marked the remainder of the war. The power of King Philip was broken.

The Hartford County military company was divided in two parts on June 26, 1676, and Newberry was made captain of one section. On February 11, 1677, he served on the committee to seat the meeting house, and in January, 1678/9, on the committee appointed to obtain a minister. He was elected Assistant in May, 1685, and except during the Andros government from October, 1687, to May, 1689, when he was appointed by Andros to serve as Justice of the Peace at the Court of Sessions, as were the other Assistants, he continued to serve as Assistant until his death in 1689. He also served during this time as a member of the Court of Assistants, which was composed of at least seven members chosen from the Assistants in the General



Court, and which had higher jurisdiction than the Particular Court.

At a Windsor town meeting held in June, 1685, Newberry was one of the six men to whom the patent of the town was ordered to be made out, and he was one of the representatives of the town to receive the deed for the town land from the Indians in May, 1687. In December, 1684, Newberry was a member of the committee to see to the building of the new meeting house. He was appointed Major of the Hartford County Regiment of militia on September 3, 1689.

In the nuncupative will of May, 1670, of his mother's sister, Mrs. Anne Gibbs of Marshwood, county Dorset, Benjamin² Newberry was referred to as follows: "to my nephew Joseph Newberry the hithermost Coweleyes next the Barton, and to his brother in New England the farthermost Coweleyes."

Benjamin Newberry died at Windsor, September 11, 1689, intestate, and administration on his estate was granted to his eldest and only living son, Benjamin³ Newberry. To this son, in accordance with his father's verbally expressed wish, went all the land included in the estate, except for two miles of woodland which Thomas³ Newberry's sons received. There was paid to each of the daughters of Benjamin² Newberry £44. The inventory of his estate was taken October 8, 1689, and amounted to £563 18s.

Benjamin and Mary (Allyn) Newberry had the following children:

1. Mary³, who was born at Windsor, Connecticut, March 10, 1647/8, and married, on December 14, 1664, at Windsor, John Moseley, son of John and Cicely Moseley. He was born at Boston, Massachusetts, in 1638, and died at Windsor on August 18, 1690.
2. Sarah³, who was born at Windsor, Connecticut, June 14, 1650, and died October 3, 1716. She married, at Windsor, June 4, 1668, Preserved Clapp, who was born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, November 23, 1643, and died at Northampton, Massachusetts, September 20, 1720. He was the son of Roger and Johanna (Ford) Clapp.

3. Hannah³, who was born at Windsor, Connecticut, December 22, 1652, and died there September 21, 1663.
4. REBECCA³ (*see below*).
5. Thomas³, who was born at Windsor, Connecticut, September 1, 1657, and died on April 30, 1688, at Windsor. He married, at Windsor, March 12, 1676, Anne Ford, daughter of Thomas Ford by his second wife, Ann (——) (Scott) Ford. The date of her birth is not known. She died at Springfield, Massachusetts, January 6, 1690/1.
6. Abigail³, who was born at Windsor, Connecticut, May 14, 1659, and died February 29, 1715/6. She married, on January 8, 1684/5, at Windsor, Ephraim Howard or Hayward, son of Robert Hayward, who was born at Windsor, January 11, 1656/7, and died in November, 1690.
7. Margaret³, who was born at Windsor, Connecticut, October 23, 1662, and married, at Windsor, May 23, 1689, Return Strong, who was born in or about 1641, and died April 9, 1726.
8. Benjamin³, who was born at Windsor, Connecticut, April 20, 1669, and died November 3, 1709, probably at Windsor. He married, May 3, 1691, Hannah (Sackett) Dewey, the daughter of John and Abigail (Hannum) Sackett, and the widow of Thomas Dewey. She was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, March 7, 1668/9, and died at Windsor, August 30, 1749.
9. Hannah³, who was born at Windsor, Connecticut, July 1, 1673, and about whom nothing further is known.

REBECCA³ NEWBERRY was born at Windsor, Connecticut, May 2, 1655. She married, at Windsor, June 22, 1675, SAMUEL³ MARSHALL, who was born at Windsor, May 27, 1653, and baptized there February 7, 1657 (*see MARSHALL*). She died October 17, 1718.

NICHOLS

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

RICHARD NICHOLS — PHEBE
ELIZABETH NICHOLS — NICHOLAS MYERS
OLIVER MYERS — MARY MUNRO
MARY MYERS — ——— MYERS
JOSEPH MYERS — ZILLAH (HARMON?)
HARMON MYERS — MARGARET RUTH ELDRED
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

RICHARD¹ NICHOLS and his wife PHEBE were early settlers at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, which was settled in or about 1677. Her will was made April 5, 1721, and is said by Austin to have been probated March 25, 1727, at Warwick, Rhode Island, although the present town clerk there reports that it cannot be found. Apparently Richard Nichols was not related to the larger Nichols family of Rhode Island, founded by Thomas¹ Nichols. Nothing more is known of him.

Richard and Phebe (——) Nichols had the following child:

1. ELIZABETH² (*see below*).

ELIZABETH² NICHOLS, the date of whose birth is not known, married on March 3, 1708, at Little Compton, Rhode Island, NICHOLAS¹ MYERS (*see MYERS*).

NOBLE

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

THOMAS NOBLE — HANNAH WARRINER
MARK NOBLE — MERCY MARSHALL
JOHN NOBLE — LYDIA BUSH
ELI NOBLE — RUTH CAMPBELL
MARGARET NOBLE — JOSHUA CARPENTER
RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

THOMAS¹ NOBLE was born probably in England in or about 1632. He emigrated, and evidently settled first at Boston, Massachusetts, as on the town records appears the entry, under the date of January 26, 1651/2 (not 1653, as is sometimes misstated), "Thomas Noble was Admitted an Inhabitant." He probably did not stay long at Boston, as his name does not appear again on the town records. He was at Springfield, Massachusetts, it is said, in 1653, and there opened an account at the store of William Pynchon. He was granted an acre and a half of land there on January 30, 1655. He returned to England for a visit, as is evidenced by an entry in his account with Pynchon. The date of his journey is not known, but he owed Pynchon for the incidental expenses on September 1, 1657, "To what I pd. for yor passage to and fro. Engld., and for yor charges (beside what I give you) as in my pocket booke, £16 00.00." Including this, he owed altogether £32 3s 6d. On January 10, 1658/9, "Tho Noble & James Warriner have livery to Possess & injoy ye Two acrs of wet meddow on this side of ye round hill formerly granted David chapin & forfeited to ye Towne. This 2 acres by agemt betweene James wariner & Tho Noble is wholly to belong to Tho Noble & is absolutely his ye sd Tho Nobles to dispos off." In the first extant list of the distribution of seats in the meeting house, on December 23, 1659, Noble was placed in the eighth seat, and in the distribution of February

23, 1662/3, in the sixth seat. The town leased to him, in March, 1659/60, thirty acres of land, of which he was required to clear and plow fifteen acres, and for which he was to pay no rent for the first two years, and thereafter an annual rental of £4. The town made several grants of land to him: in February, 1660/1, twenty acres, and in March, 1660/1, "those little Spangs or peeces of meadow yt lye adjoyning" to the previous grant. In January, 1662/3, another grant of six acres was made, and in May, 1663, five acres of meadow, and in May, 1664, he was granted, in conjunction with Abel Wright, "a certayne peece of low land on the North side of Chickuppe River." In December, 1664, Noble was one of the four men to whom was granted liberty to set up a saw mill and who were given seventy acres of land, on condition that they "cause a saw mill to be sett up in the place above mentioned & sett to work in Sawing by the first day of Aprill wch shalbe in ye yeere: 1666." It was also provided that if the work was abandoned within three years, the grant made by the town was to revert to its ownership. On February 6, 1664/5, he was granted land "towards Worrnoco" (Westfield, Massachusetts, whither he later removed). He was on a list of those fined for defective fences in June, 1665, when "The veiwers also declare agt Tho Noble for having 2 Rod defective; But he denying to be his fence, till it be made appeare to belong to him ye select men cannot Judge him faulty." He was chosen appraiser in June, 1665, "for Prising the Living Stock of the Town." In January, 1665/6, he was granted eight or ten acres at Skipmuck, and in February, 1665/6, four or five acres a little beyond Skipmuck. In 1667, he was in financial difficulties, and was obliged to make over to Pynchon his house and lands at Springfield. He had been granted in July, 1666, land at Worrnoco (Westfield, Massachusetts), on condition that he settle there before the end of May, 1667. This grant was forfeited, but was renewed on January 9, 1667/8, and the time of settlement extended to November 10, 1668. He is recorded as having paid the annual £4 rent for thirty acres of land leased from Springfield in 1667, and in January, 1668/9. In February, 1668/9, he was a member of a committee to make and repair a highway,

and is so recorded in the Springfield town records.

He married at Springfield, Massachusetts, on September 1, 1660, HANNAH² WARRINER, who was born at Springfield, August 17, 1643. She united with the Westfield, Massachusetts, church, on November 11, 1680. After the death of Thomas Noble, at Westfield, Massachusetts, on January 20, 1703/4, she married as her second husband, on January 24, 1704/5, Medad Pomeroy. The Westfield church records show that "Sister Noble, widow of brother Thomas Noble, being married again to Mr. Medad Pomeroy of Northampton, and settled with him there, was dismissed to Northampton, about the end of April, 1705." Pomeroy died at Northampton, Massachusetts, December 30, 1716, at the age of seventy-eight, and in his will provided that his wife "shall have liberty to choose what cow shee will out of ye cows wch I shall then have, to be her own, and alsoe to have returned to her all such things as she brought." She died before May 12, 1721 (*see* WARRINER).

The exact date of Thomas Noble's removal to Westfield is not known. It was probably a short time after January, 1667/8, the date of his request for a renewal of his land grant there. He petitioned in March, 1667/8, for an additional grant of two rods next his houselot. On January 21, 1668/9, Noble appeared at Springfield as a member of a committee representing Westfield to request of the mother town that the town line between them be established, their boundaries laid out, and some government settled. Early in 1669, Springfield relinquished jurisdiction over Westfield, and it was made a separate township by the General Court. Noble lived outside the center of the town until the time of King Philip's War, when owing to his exposed position he was obliged to live in a more protected location. He was appointed constable at Westfield, and the records of the Hampshire County Court show that on April 7, 1674, he "was sworne to discharge ye sd office." On May 30, 1679, the town petitioned the General Court through John Maudsley and Thomas Noble that the town accounts and country charges might be accepted. He joined the Westfield church on February 20, 1681. He was made freeman October 12, 1681, and took

the freeman's oath at the Hampshire County Court, September 26, 1682. "At a County Corte held at Northampton, March 27th, 1683, Thomas Noble of Westfield being presented by the Grand Jury for Travelling on a day of Humiliation, publicly appointed by the Genll Corte, which he owned, pleading his necessity for Comeing home, and yet this Corte Considering said offense, being a growing evil amongst us, many Persons too much disregarding such extraordinary Dutys, & Seasons, have adjudged sd Noble to pay as a fine to the County treasurer five shillings." He served on a jury of inquest in August, 1684, and the verdict was brought in "on the awful, amazing and untimely death of Eliezere Wellere, after due notice taken, we al unanimously agree, that through the strength of temptation he became his own Executionr, by hanging himself, al signes & circumstances fully concurring therein, & nothing appearing to the Contrary." With several others Noble was granted liberty by the town in September, 1685, to build a saw mill, and on the same day was chosen to join the selectmen as a committee to appraise buildings. He served in September, 1691, to represent the town in presenting a petition to the Court that the bounds between Westfield and Suffield (then in Massachusetts, now in Connecticut) should be settled. He was granted on March 4, 1694/5, the use of the pines of a piece of land half a mile square "for Roysume," for three years, and in March, 1696, was appointed county surveyor. Although he had occupied himself largely as a farmer, he had also pursued the trade of a tailor at times.

Thomas Noble made his will May 11, 1677. It was probated September 5, 1704. In it he left land to his sons, Thomas, Matthew, Mark, Luke, James, and John, and £20 apiece to his daughters, Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary, and Rebecca, and also a cow to be given each of them after marriage. He made bequests to his "brother, James Warriner," and his wife, Hannah. The inventory of his estate was taken February 18, 1703/4, and included a hundred and sixty-six and a half acres of land, his house, barn and homestead, the buildings on the farm, and cattle and personal estate. He died at Westfield, January 20, 1703/4.

Thomas and Hannah (Warriner) Noble had the following children:

1. John², who was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, March 6, 1662/3, and died at New Milford, Connecticut, August 17, 1714, at the age of fifty-two. He married, at Springfield, on September 13, 1682, Abigail Sacket, the daughter of John and Abigail (Hannum) Sacket, of Northampton and Westfield, Massachusetts, who was born December 1, 1663, and died at Westfield, July 3, 1683, at the age of nineteen. He married as his second wife, in 1684, Mary Goodman, the daughter of Richard and Mary (Terry) Goodman, of Hadley, Massachusetts, who was born on November 5, 1665, and was living as late as March 15, 1717.
2. Hannah², who was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, February 24, 1663/4, and died in or about 1741, at the age of about seventy-seven, probably at Hadley, Massachusetts. Her will, which was made October 4, 1729, was probated October 13, 1741. She married, in or about 1685, John Goodman, son of Richard and Mary (Terry) Goodman of Hadley, Massachusetts, who was born October 13, 1661, at Hadley, and died January 17, 1724/5, at the age of sixty-three, probably at Hadley. She then married as her second husband, on October 12, 1728, Nathaniel Edwards, son of Alexander and Sarah (Searle) Edwards, who was born at Northampton, Massachusetts, June 25, 1657, and died October 3, 1731, at the age of seventy-four, probably at Northampton. She married as her third husband, on December 28, 1731, Samuel Partridge, son of William and Mary (Smith) Partridge, who was born at Hartford, Connecticut, October 15, 1645, and died at Hatfield, Massachusetts, December 25, 1740, at the age of ninety-five.
3. Thomas², who was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, January 4 or 14, 1665/6, and died at Westfield, Massachusetts, July 29, 1750, at the age

of eighty-four. He married, at Westfield, on December 19, 1695, Elizabeth Dewey, daughter of Thomas and Constant (Hawes) Dewey, who was born at Westfield, January 10, 1677, and died there October 2, 1757, at the age of eighty.

4. Matthew², who was born in or about 1668, and died at Sheffield, Massachusetts, in or about 1744, at the age of about seventy-six. He married at Springfield, on December 10, 1690, Hannah Dewey, daughter of Thomas and Constant (Hawes) Dewey, who was born February 21, 1672/3, and was living as late as July 9, 1745.
5. MARK² (*see below*).
6. Elizabeth², who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, February 9, 1672/3, and died at Colchester, Connecticut, August 10, 1751, at the age of seventy-eight. She married, on March 3, 1692, Richard Church, son of John and Sarah (Beckley) Church, of Hartford, Connecticut, who was born in or about 1663, and died at Colchester, April 1, 1730, at the age of sixty-six. She then married, on October 25, 1738, Samuel Loomis, son of John and Elizabeth (Scott) Loomis, of Westfield, who was born August 12, 1666, and died May 20, 1754, at the age of eighty-seven.
7. Luke², who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, July 15, 1675, and died there March 21, 1744, at the age of sixty-eight. He married, at Springfield, on February 1, 1699/1700, Hannah Stebbins, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Munn) Stebbins, who was born December 22, 1680, and died June 26, 1705, at the age of twenty-four. He then married as his second wife, on May 5, 1708, Ruth Wright, daughter of Joseph and Ruth (Sheldon) Wright, of Northampton, Massachusetts, who was born April 26, 1687. The date of her death is not known. He married as his third wife, Sarah (——) Dewey, probably the

widow of David Dewey of Westfield, Massachusetts. The date of her birth and her parentage are unknown. She died August 3, 1756, at the age of seventy-four.

8. James², who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, on October 1, 1677, and died there April 22, 1712, at the age of thirty-four. He married, in or about 1698, Ruth, whose name and parentage are not known, and who died August 24, 1702. He married as his second wife on February 24, 1704, Catharine Higley, daughter of John and Hannah (Drake) Higley of Windsor and Simsbury, Connecticut, who was born August 7, 1679, at Windsor, and died after November 23, 1740, at Hebron, Connecticut, or Pittsfield, Massachusetts. She was the first school teacher at Westfield.
9. Mary², who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, June 29, 1680, and was living as late as October 15, 1750. She married, on February 1, 1700, Ephraim Colton, son of Ephraim and Mary (Drake) Colton, who was born February 8, 1672/3, at Longmeadow, Massachusetts, and died September 22, 1753, at the age of eighty.
10. Rebecca², who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, January 4, 1682/3. She married on February 3, 1703, Samuel Loomis, son of Samuel and Hannah (Hanchet) Loomis, who was born April 28, 1681. He died in 1759 at Sheffield, Massachusetts.

MARK² NOBLE was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, in or about 1670. He married, in 1698, MERCY⁴ MARSHALL, who died May 12, 1733. She is called Mary in the marriage record, but in her father's will, Mercy. On December 23, 1703, she joined the Westfield church (*see* MARSHALL). Noble was a farmer, and in August, 1703, it was voted by the town "that ye Selectmen with John Noble should agree with ye Ingones for the above land which is not yett purchased as above" for the town. He was also appointed to join with the selectmen to apportion the payment



THE BRADY MATERNITY HOME

(See page 7)

widow of David Dewey of Westfield, Massachusetts. The date of her birth and her parentage are unknown. She died August 3, 1756, at the age of seventy-four.

8. James², who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, on October 1, 1677, and died there April 22, 1712, at the age of thirty-four. He married, in or about 1698, Ruth, whose name and parentage are not known, and who died August 24, 1702. He married as his second wife on February 24, 1704, Catharine Higley, daughter of John and Hannah (Drake) Higley of Windsor and Simsbury, Connecticut, who was born August 7, 1679, at Windsor, and died after November 23, 1740, at Hebron, Connecticut, or Pittsfield, Massachusetts. She was the first school teacher at Westfield.
9. Mary², who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, June 29, 1680, and was living as late as October 15, 1750. She married, on February 1, 1700, Ephraim Colton, son of Ephraim and Mary (Drake) Colton, who was born February 8, 1672/3, at Longmeadow, Massachusetts, and died September 22, 1753, at the age of eighty.
10. Rebecca², who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, January 4, 1682/3. She married on February 3, 1703, Samuel Loomis, son of Samuel and Hannah (Hanchet) Loomis, who was born April 28, 1681. He died in 1759 at Sheffield, Massachusetts.

MARK² NOBLE was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, in or about 1670. He married, in 1698, MERCY⁴ MARSHALL, who died May 12, 1733. She is called Mary in the marriage record, but in her father's will, Mercy. On December 23, 1703, she joined the Westfield church (see MARSHALL). Noble was a farmer, and in August, 1703, it was voted by the town "that ye Selectmen with John Noble should agree with ye Ingones for the above land which is not yett purchased as above" for the town. He was also appointed to join with the selectmen to apportion the payment



for the purchase of land from the Indians among the inhabitants. In 1718 he was appointed surveyor for the "town, county and county roads," and in 1720 was constable. He was chosen in December, 1722, to serve on a committee "chosen to dignifie the seats in the meeting house, which dignification the townsmen confirmed by a voat." He served as tithingman in March, 1725. On April 8, 1741, his will was made, in which he left his property to his sons, John and Noah. He died at Westfield, April 16, 1741, at the age of about seventy-one.

Mark and Mercy (Marshall) Noble had the following children:

1. Noah³, who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, March 5, 1699, and died October 7, 1703, at the age of four.
2. Mary³, who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, December 20, 1701. She married, by intention published September 20, 1735, John Barber of Springfield, Massachusetts. The dates of his birth and death, and of her death, are not known.
3. Abigail³, who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, July 7, 1704. She married January 9, 1729, Jonathan Miller, of West Springfield, Massachusetts, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Keep) Miller. He was born August 16, 1698, and died November 10, 1756, at the age of fifty-eight.
4. JOHN³ (*see below*).
5. Miriam³, who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, January 4, 1710, and died there December 14, 1753, at the age of forty-three. She married, on June 23, 1735, Ebenezer³ Bush, son of Ebenezer and Miriam (——) Bush. He was born at Westfield, June 2, 1713, and was living as late as December, 1757.
6. Noah³, who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, May 23, 1713, and died there in or about 1781, at the age of about sixty-eight. He married on January 17, 1737, Sarah Barber of Springfield, Massachusetts, probably the daughter of John and Sarah (Smith) Barber, and probably

born December 4, 1715. She died July 6, 1797, at the age of eighty-two.

JOHN³ NOBLE was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, December 21, 1706. In or about 1734, he removed to that part of Westfield which became, in 1770, Southwick, Massachusetts, where he was one of the first settlers. He married, on July 10, 1735, LYDIA³ BUSH, who was born March 5, 1711, at Westfield. She united with the Westfield church on April 11, 1736, and died before August, 1746 (*see BUSH*). On August 28, 1746, Noble married, as his second wife, Elizabeth Remmington, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Dudley) Remmington, who was born at Suffield, then in Massachusetts, now in Connecticut, August 22, 1718. She survived her husband and, after his death in 1776, she married, by intention published on February 6, 1778, Jonathan Remmington, of Suffield. She died August 2, 1791, at the age of seventy-three.

Noble, with his first wife, joined the Westfield church on April 11, 1736, but he became a Separate, and was cut off from membership on September 5, 1750. He later preached to the Separate Society at Westfield, but after their meeting house had been taken down in or about 1775, he joined the Baptist Church at Suffield.

John Noble's will was made March 20, 1771. In it he named his wife, Elizabeth, and his sons, Josiah, Eli, John, Amos, and Timothy, and his daughters, Elizabeth Loomis, and Eunice. He died at Southwick, Massachusetts, March 3, 1776, at the age of seventy-four.

John and Lydia (Bush) Noble had the following children:

1. Amos⁴, who was born December 8, 1735, and died March 20, 1753.
2. Josiah⁴, who was born November 19, 1737, at Southwick, Massachusetts, and died at Pownal, Vermont, May 28, 1818, at the age of eighty. He married on October 20, 1765, Olive Hill, who died December 4, 1816, at the age of seventy-seven.
3. ELI⁴ (*see below*).
4. John⁴, who was born at Southwick, Massachusetts, May 24, 1743, and died at Pownal, Vermont, February 28, 1828, at the age of eighty-four.

He married Thankful Curtis, daughter of James Curtis, and married as his second wife, in or about 1807, Lois (Pratt) Elwell, the daughter of Silas Pratt, who died at Pownal, in March, 1849, at the age of about eighty.

John and Elizabeth (Remmington) Noble had the following children:

5. Elizabeth⁴, who was baptized July 10, 1748, and died young.
6. Elizabeth⁴, who was born at Southwick, Massachusetts, January 23, 1750, and died at Granville, New York, April 13, 1821, at the age of seventy. She married on October 20, 1768, Enos Loomis, the son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Smith) Loomis, who was born December 2, 1741, and died at Granville, New York, December 2, 1817, at the age of seventy-six.
7. Eunice⁴, who was born at Southwick, Massachusetts, in or about 1752, and died there January 2, 1789 (or more probably June 2, 1789), at the age of thirty-seven. She married, by intention published on November 6, 1771, Thomas² Campbell, son of Robert and Mary (Trumbull) Campbell, who was born at Dudley, Massachusetts, December 6, 1747, and died at Southwick, March 15, 1833, at the age of eighty-five.
8. Amos⁴, who was born in April, 1756, and died at Southwick, Massachusetts, August 12, 1836, at the age of sixty-nine. He married, on May 10, 1780, Abigail Hanchet, daughter of Ezra Hanchet, who was born May 10, 1757.
9. Timothy⁴, who was born April 8, 1758, at Southwick, Massachusetts, and died there March 3, 1827, at the age of sixty-eight. He married, May 29, 1783, Sally Taylor, daughter of Phinehas and Mercy (Wells) Taylor of Southwick, who was born July 11, 1764, and died August 22, 1842, at the age of seventy-eight.

ELI⁴ NOBLE was born at Southwick, Massachusetts, October 16, 1739. He served as a soldier in the last French and Indian War, and was among those who surrendered at Fort William Henry. He was taken away as a prisoner by two Indians, but as he did not resist, he was soon left in charge of a single Indian, from whom he broke away and escaped. He served for seven months and nine days in 1758 as "centinel" in Captain Selah Barnard's company, Colonel William Williams' regiment, in an expedition raised for the reduction of Canada.

On February 27, 1760, he married RUTH² CAMPBELL. The intention of marriage was published at Westfield, Massachusetts, February 16, 1760. She was born at Dudley, Massachusetts, December 25, 1741, and died December 24, 1783, at the age of forty-two (*see* CAMPBELL). He married as his second wife, in or about 1787, Elizabeth (Dewey) Follett, the daughter of Martin and Elizabeth (Dewey) Dewey of Westfield, Massachusetts, and Amenia, New York, and the widow of Eliphalet Follett. She was born at Westfield, July 12, 1743, and probably joined the Baptist Church at Pownal, Vermont, on June 1, 1794. She died at Cambridge, Vermont, in or about 1832.

As early as 1766, Noble removed to Pownal, Vermont, where he served as selectman in 1777. He is said to have held a commission at the Battle of Bennington, Vermont, although he did not take part in that engagement. He was appointed justice of the peace on October 20, 1778, and served in that capacity for eighteen years. In 1778 he was Representative to the Vermont Legislature. In the War of the Revolution Noble served as a Captain of Vermont troops, and was on active service between August and November, 1780, and between July and November, 1781. His occupation was farming. His will was made November 28, 1825, and probated April 2, 1828. He died at Pownal, in December, 1827, at the age of eighty-eight. His gravestone erroneously says that he died February 13, 1826, at the age of sixty.

Eli and Ruth (Campbell) Noble had the following children:

1. MARGARET⁵ (*see below*).

2. Abner⁵, who was born December 25, 1761, probably at Southwick, Massachusetts, and died at Bennington, Vermont, November 25, 1829, at the age of sixty-seven. He married, on January 1, 1795, Esther Boltwood, daughter of William and Mary (Sheldon) Boltwood, who was born at Amherst, Massachusetts, February 14, 1762, and died at Pownal, Vermont, January 1, 1820. He then married as his second wife, May 5, 1820, Melatiah (Scott) Downs, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail (Safford) Scott, and widow of Jesse Downs. She was born October 24, 1772.
3. Lydia⁵, who married Nathan Eldredge, of Williamstown, Massachusetts.
4. Asahel⁵, who died at Sacket's Harbor, New York, in June, 1813, while serving in the War of 1812. He married on November 10, 1785, Phebe Wallace, daughter of Nathaniel Wallace of Pownal, Vermont. She died at Shoreham, Vermont, and he married as his second wife, Hannah Adams.
5. Polly⁵, who married John Blanchard, and lived at Claridon, Vermont.
6. Eli⁵, who lived at Franklin, Vermont, married Eunice Wilcox, and died August 24, 1807.
7. Ruth⁵, who was born in or about 1774, and married Asahel Green, who died in August, 1834. She lived at Swanton, Vermont, and died April 12, 1851, at the age of about seventy-seven.
8. Huldah⁵, who married William Johnson, and died at Swanton, Vermont.
9. Susan⁵, who married Charles Bennett of Pownal, Vermont, and died at Cambridge, Vermont.
10. Eunice⁵, who died at Swanton, Vermont. She married Joel White, who died at Swanton, in November, 1844.
11. Ashbel⁵, who died at Shelby, Orleans County, New York, in January, 1827. He married Polly (Billings) Scott, daughter of Samuel and Beulah (Fay) Billings, and widow of Martin Scott, who was born at

Hardwick, Massachusetts, and died at Bennington, Vermont, February 20, 1861, in her eighty-ninth year.

12. John⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, May 5, 1781, and died at Oakland, Michigan, December 29, 1864, at the age of eighty-three. He married, in June, 1806, Sally Stanton, daughter of John and Mary (Sherman) Stanton, who was born at (Exeter?) Rhode Island, March 21, 1788, and died at Farmington, Michigan, February 6, 1872, at the age of eighty-three.
13. Robert⁵, who was born at Pownal, Vermont, July 8, 1783, and died at East Franklin, Vermont, July 24, 1860, at the age of seventy-seven. He married on February 18, 1808, Sarah Phelps, daughter of William and Sarah (Phelps) Phelps, of Rupert, Vermont, who was born on June 15, 1786, and died at Berkshire, Vermont, February 23, 1844, at the age of fifty-eight. He married as his second wife, Eliza (Martin) Scofield, daughter of Simeon and Esther (Mason) Martin and widow of Jesse Scofield, who was born at Hancock, Massachusetts, January 6, 1796, and died September 24, 1866, at the age of seventy-two.

MARGARET⁵ NOBLE was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, in or about July, 1760. She married JOSHUA⁷ CARPENTER, who was born in August, 1758, and died at Bennington, Vermont, December 19, 1794, at the age of thirty-six (*see* CARPENTER). Administration on his estate was granted to Eli Noble, doubtless his brother-in-law, and his widow, on July 14, 1795. Margaret (Noble) Carpenter then married as her second husband, and as his second wife, Daniel⁵ Eldred, who was born at Exeter, Rhode Island, September 1, 1749, and died at Pownal, Vermont, May 20, 1820 (*see* ELDRED). She died at Pownal in 1830.

REYNOLDS

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

ELIZABETH REYNOLDS — JEREMIAH CARPENTER
JOSHUA CARPENTER — MARGARET NOBLE
RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

ELIZABETH REYNOLDS married, at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, December 25, 1737, JEREMIAH⁶ CARPENTER, who was born in or about 1716, and died in 1793 (*see* CARPENTER). It has not been possible to identify her, although she was doubtless the daughter or widow of one of the members of the family of James¹ Reynolds of Kingstown. Purely as a matter of surmise, supported by the facts that the family of James¹ Reynolds was the only family of that name in Kingstown and that there was a marriage between John⁴ Reynolds (James³, Francis², James¹) and Sarah⁶ Carpenter (Oliver⁴, Abiah³, William², William¹), the following tentative line of descent is given. The records are so meager that it has not been possible to establish the conjecture as fact. According to the writers' theory, the line of descent might have been from James¹ and Deborah (———) Reynolds through an unidentified grandson (son of Joseph², Henry², or Francis²) to Elizabeth⁴, although it is not impossible that Elizabeth³, daughter of Francis², was the wife of Jeremiah Carpenter.

There was a William¹ Reynolds at Providence, Rhode Island, as early as 1637, but there is no evidence to connect him with the Kingstown family, and, in fact, no evidence that he had a wife and children.

James¹ Reynolds settled on the Potowomut River in Rhode Island before 1665, and remained in Rhode Island from that time until his death in 1700. His earlier life is not to be learned from available records. According to tradition, he was born in England and emigrated as a young man to Plymouth Colony. In August, 1643, a

James Renell, perhaps the same man, is given in a list of men between sixteen and sixty years of age, able to bear arms, in Plymouth Colony. In any case, he is there heard of no more. Reynolds married one Deborah, and sixteen children were born to him, but where these events took place and where the family lived until 1665 are matters of conjecture. Perhaps Plymouth Colony, perhaps Newport, Rhode Island, or some unsettled part of the Narragansett Country, now Rhode Island, was their home. His wife had apparently died before his will was made in 1692.

In May, 1665, the King's Commissioners were sent to settle the dispute between Connecticut and Rhode Island Colonies, concerning their jurisdiction over the Narragansett Country. They settled the difficulty by creating a new province, called King's Province. It was supposed that a large quantity of land was at the disposal of the Commissioners in this new Province, and on May 13, 1665, a number of men, among whom was James Reynolds, applied for a grant of land there. He was recorded on October 23, 1667, as having "taken the Ingagement to his Majte in open Court." In October, 1677, he was at Newport, Rhode Island, and served on the petit jury there, but before 1669 he had settled in King's Province. No deed has been found to his property, a farm of about one hundred and fifty acres, lying at Aquidnesset (the old Indian name of Kingstown, Rhode Island). As early as June, 1668, during the time when the name of the present Kingstown, Rhode Island, had been temporarily changed to Rochester, and while it still was part of the King's Province, the King's Commissioners ordered "that ye bunds of ye towne of Rochester in ye Kings Province shall be accounted to begin at the Mill River to ye eastward of James Reynolds, Sr., his house." On January 29, 1668/9, Reynolds bought land in Aquidnesset (Kingstown), "near or adjoining to the land that is now in occupation of the foresaid James Ronolds in the Narragansett Country." In May, 1671, a Court was held by the Rhode Island government, and the settlers there presented themselves, and were "engaged by the Court," that is, they gave their engagement of allegiance to the King and the Colony. On the list of such settlers appeared the name of "Mr. James

·[Page 350]·

Reynolds." On this occasion James Reynolds among "The persons inhabiting here, being called to giue their engagement, and desireing to know whither or noe this Court on behalfe of the Colony doe lay any claime to their possession, which they now inhabit; to which demand, this present Court doe returne vnanimously their answer, that on behalfe of the Colony, this Court doe not lay any claime to their possessions, which they now inhabit." After the fears of the colonists concerning the title to their land had thus been allayed, and submission to the Rhode Island government established, they proceeded to elect a Conservator of the Peace, and a constable. James Reynolds was elected constable. In September, 1671, the Rhode Island Assembly appointed a committee, of which Reynolds was a member "to levie and assess the rate on the inhabitants" between Pettacomscutt and Warwick.

During King Philip's War, Reynolds and his family were obliged to leave their home and take refuge in the block house of Richard Smith of Warwick, Rhode Island, an Indian trader, after Reynolds' son, John, had been killed by the Indians on the night of the outbreak of the war, as he was coming home through the fields.

In 1677, the difficulties between Connecticut and Rhode Island again arose, and in order to impose its authority on the disputed country, Connecticut sent its agents there. On May 2, 1677, three men, among them Reynolds, sent a petition to the General Assembly of Rhode Island for "instruction assistance and advice as to the oppressions they suffer under from the Collony of Connecticut." The Court "haveing seariously considered thereof doe unanimously declare that they will vindicate their jurisdiction unto the Narragansett Country, and from the intrusions of Connecticut Collony; and that if the petitioners shall suffer either in their persons or their estates for their fidelity and submission unto this Collony we will as we are in duty bound stand by them and relieve them by all lawfull way and means whatever, which is the full result of this court or answer unto said petition dissentinge. Here also strictly prohibiting the said Thomas Gould, James Reynolds, and Henry Tibbits, and all other persons inhabiting in the Narragansett Country from yeildinge any

subjection or obedience to any authority derived from any other Collony." In obedience to these instructions Reynolds and his neighbors refused obedience to Connecticut authority, and Reynolds and others were arrested, and taken prisoners to Hartford, Connecticut. They wrote to the Rhode Island authorities, and on April 21, 1677, the following letter was sent to the prisoners from Rhode Island: "Gentlemen: Wee received your letter three days after it was dated; wee have been as quick and expeditious as posible we could, that you might receive all suitable encouragement that as you continue true to your engagement to this Colony, and upon that account are kept prisoners we shall equally bear your charges of imprisonment, and with all expedition address ourselves to his Majesty for relief." Later in the year the prisoners were set free, and returned to Rhode Island, and the jurisdiction of Rhode Island was conceded, but some doubt still remained, and in July, 1679, Reynolds was one of the men to send a petition directly to Charles II, that he "would put an end to these differences about the government thereof which hath been so fatal to the prosperity of the place; animosities still arising in people's minds as they stand affected to this or that government."

In February, 1683/4, Reynolds began to dispose of his remaining property to his sons. He executed in that month two deeds, reserving a life right for himself and his wife and, with that reservation, gave his son, Francis, title to fifty acres of land, and his son, James, title to one hundred acres. The share given to Francis included the homestead on which they all lived, and the deed therefore provided that the expense of building a new house for James² Reynolds should be shared by his brother Francis. The former deed was recorded in January, 1689/90, and the latter in April, 1684.

As early as 1673 Reynolds gave his son, John, land in Aquidnesset, consisting of a hundred and fifty acres which he had bought in 1669. This deed was not recorded until June, 1699, when James¹ Reynolds ratified the assignment to Sarah Ayres, the daughter, and only heir of John² Reynolds, deceased. In 1677, "On petition of



HAMILTON FARM

(See page 7)

subjection or obedience to any authority derived from any other Collony." In obedience to these instructions Reynolds and his neighbors refused obedience to Connecticut authority, and Reynolds and others were arrested, and taken prisoners to Hartford, Connecticut. They wrote to the Rhode Island authorities, and on April 21, 1677, the following letter was sent to the prisoners from Rhode Island: "Gentlemen: Wee received your letter three days after it was dated; wee have been as quick and expeditious as possible we could, that you might receive all suitable encouragement that as you continue true to your engagement to this Colony, and upon that account are kept prisoners we shall equally bear your charges of imprisonment, and with all expedition address ourselves to his Majesty for relief." Later in the year the prisoners were set free, and returned to Rhode Island, and the jurisdiction of Rhode Island was conceded, but some doubt still remained, and in July, 1679, Reynolds was one of the men to send a petition directly to Charles II, that he "would put an end to these differences about the government thereof which hath been so fatal to the prosperity of the place; animosities still arising in people's minds as they stand affected to this or that government."

In February, 1683/4, Reynolds began to dispose of his remaining property to his sons. He executed in that month two deeds, reserving a life right for himself and his wife and, with that reservation, gave his son, Francis, title to fifty acres of land, and his son, James, title to one hundred acres. The share given to Francis included the homestead on which they all lived, and the deed therefore provided that the expense of building a new house for James² Reynolds should be shared by his brother Francis. The former deed was recorded in January, 1689/90, and the latter in April, 1684.

As early as 1673 Reynolds gave his son, John, land in Aquidnesset, consisting of a hundred and fifty acres which he had bought in 1669. This deed was not recorded until June, 1699, when James¹ Reynolds ratified the assignment to Sarah Ayres, the daughter, and only heir of John² Reynolds, deceased. In 1677, "On petition of



James Runnels (and others), 10,000 acres of land in Narragansett is ordered divided among 100 men," and possibly this grant, which must have amounted to a hundred acres, was given by James¹ Reynolds to his son, Joseph, as he apparently received no land from his father except on this supposition. Reynolds bought in 1694, 1697, and 1699, two fifty-acre lots of land, and one fifty-five acre lot, all of which he deeded to his son, Francis.

James Reynolds was made overseer of the poor in June, 1687, and in the following months a dispute about meadow land, lying near a settlement of French Protestants, on which the Reynolds and their connections had cut hay, was referred to Sir Edmund Andros. He decided that the disputed hay should be equally divided, one half to the French families, and the other half to the Reynolds and their friends, "who I am informed live remote and are most wanting thereof." James Reynolds served on the grand jury in September, 1688, and was appointed on March 3, 1689/90, conservator of the peace. Reynolds had evidently been accepted as a freeman when he tendered his oath of allegiance to the Rhode Island Court in company with the other settlers in the Narragansett Country, and in the list of freemen of December, 1696, at North Kingstown, Rhode Island, his name appeared.

Slavery was prevalent in Rhode Island at this time, and Reynolds owned several slaves. In 1692 he deeded to his son-in-law, Thomas Nichols, and his wife, Mercy, "his negro slave and servant Elizabeth Elizabeth and her child sucking at her breast," and in 1695 he gave to his son James, a negro "born in my house known by the name of Ton or Thomas, of Jay, of Doogint." He gave in January, 1698/9, a negro man to his son, Francis, and expressed the wish that all the slaves he gave and bequeathed to his children should be set free at the age of thirty, and in September, 1700, several of the grantees made formal engagements to do so.

His will was made October 15, 1692, and probated October 14, 1700. It provided that his son, Joseph, should have £10; his son, Henry, £5 and a negro girl; his son, Francis, 40s; his daughter, Deborah Sweet, a negro girl and some personal

property; his daughter, Mercy Nichols, £5; his grandson, John Reynolds, 10s; his granddaughter, Sarah Reynolds, some money, and his son, James Reynolds, his executor, the rest of his estate.

James and Deborah (——) Reynolds had the following children:

1. John², who was born October 12, 1648, and died at Kingstown, Rhode Island, in 1675, on the night of the outbreak of King Philip's War. He married, but nothing is known of his wife. His son John³ had died before June, 1699, and the only heir of John² Reynolds was his daughter Sarah Ayres. Therefore Elizabeth (Reynolds) Carpenter was not his granddaughter.
2. James², who was born October 28, 1650, and died before 1712. He married, on February 19, 1684/5, Mary Greene, daughter of James and Deliverance (Potter) Greene of Warwick, Rhode Island. She died, and before 1699 he had married, as his second wife, Joanna, of whom nothing further is known. James² was predeceased by his children, as after his death a deed was executed which was only to go into effect if he died without issue. Therefore, Elizabeth (Reynolds) Carpenter was not descended from James² Reynolds.
3. Joseph², who was born November 6, 1652, and died in June, 1739, at North Kingstown, Rhode Island. The name of his first wife is unknown. They were married in or about 1672. His second wife, Mercy, was living as late as October 22, 1762, at Exeter, Rhode Island. Joseph² Reynolds had seven sons, Joseph, Robert, James, Benjamin, John, Samuel, and Robert, and six daughters, among whom was no Elizabeth. Two of his sons had daughters Elizabeth whose marriages are known. There is no record of a daughter or wife Elizabeth of any of his other sons. It is possible that there was such a daughter, although the records

of Joseph² Reynolds' grandchildren are more complete than the records for his younger brothers.

4. Henry², who was born January 1, 1656, and died in 1716, at East Greenwich, Rhode Island. He married in or about 1685, Sarah Greene, the daughter of James and Deliverance (Potter) Greene, who survived him. Henry had five sons, Henry, John, James, Thomas, and Elisha, and four daughters, among whom was no Elizabeth. It is quite possible that one of Henry² Reynolds' sons had a daughter Elizabeth, as the records of their children are extremely incomplete.
5. Deborah², who was born February 17, 1658, and died before 1716. She married John Sweet, son of John Sweet.
6. Francis², who was born October 22, 1662, and died April 14, 1722. He married in 1688, Elizabeth³ Greene, daughter of James² and Elizabeth (Anthony) Greene. She was born October 17, 1668, and died after 1722. Francis had four sons, Francis, Peter, James, and Jabez, and four daughters, among whom was an Elizabeth who may have married Jeremiah Carpenter, although there is a discrepancy of sixteen years in their ages, as Elizabeth³ Reynolds, daughter of Francis, was born in 1700, and Jeremiah⁶ Carpenter was born in or about 1716. The records of the children of Francis² Reynolds' sons are extremely incomplete. One of his four sons might have had an unrecorded daughter, Elizabeth. It is of particular interest in this connection to note that John⁴ Reynolds (James³, Francis²) married Sarah⁶ Carpenter, cousin of Jeremiah Carpenter. It was very tempting to suppose that this James³ Reynolds had a daughter Elizabeth who married Jeremiah⁶ Carpenter, but examination of his will at North Kingstown showed that he mentioned a daughter Elizabeth Reynolds. Unless this was a daughter-in-law, she was therefore unmarried as late as 1756. The wills of Jabez

and Peter Reynolds have also been examined, and they show no daughter Elizabeth, although their somewhat fragmentary condition makes this evidence less than absolutely conclusive.

7. Mercy², who was born December 22, 1664, and died before December 27, 1738. She married Thomas Nichols, son of Thomas Nichols of East Greenwich, Rhode Island. His will was made December 27, 1738.

TRUMBULL

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

WILLIAM TRUMBULL — MARGARET
MARY TRUMBULL — ROBERT CAMPBELL
RUTH CAMPBELL — ELI NOBLE
MARGARET NOBLE — JOSHUA CARPENTER
RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

WILLIAM¹ TRUMBULL was admitted as an inhabitant of Voluntown, Connecticut, at a town meeting held in December, 1728. He may not have lived at Voluntown until some years later, as he had a daughter who was married at Taunton, Massachusetts, on August 17, 1733. William Trumbull's wife was named MARGARET; her surname is unknown. She died between October 15 and 29, 1760, at Voluntown, Connecticut.

The group of eminent men belonging to the Lebanon, Connecticut, branch of the Trumbull family have made the name so notable that a large amount of information about the Lebanon family and its origins was collected in the course of this investigation, in the hope that William Trumbull might be found to be of that distinguished line, of which it has been said: "there is probably no family among our early colonial and revolutionary stock which has contributed so many distinguished men to their country's service in so many widely varied walks of life as the Trumbulls—pre-eminent among statesmen, warriors, divines, poets, painters, and historians." The Lebanon family is descended from John Trumbull, who married Elinor Chandler in Newcastle-on-Tyne, England, on July 7, 1635, and arrived in New England in 1640. After a short stay at Roxbury, Massachusetts, he went to Rowley, in the same Colony, where he remained for the rest of his life. Two of his sons, Judah and Joseph Trumbull, removed to Suffield, then in Massachusetts, but now in Connecticut. The first Governor Jonathan Trumbull, Washington's "Brother Jonathan," was a grandson of

the Joseph Trumbull who went from Rowley to Suffield. Among the children of the two brothers who went to Suffield there seems to have been only one William Trumbull. He was born in 1683, a son of Judah Trumbull, and a grandson of the emigrant John Trumbull. He lived in Suffield, and his estate was administered in August, 1720. He apparently had no children. There is no known connection between the Lebanon Trumbulls and the progenitor of the Trumbull line herein discussed.

The spelling "Trumbull" was not used by any of the emigrants of the name. In the records are found the forms, Trumble, Trumbel, Trumball, and Trummell. It has long been a tradition among the Connecticut Trumbulls that they are descended from the once powerful Scottish border clan of Turnbull, which claimed descent from a romantic figure, the peasant William who in 1315 saved King Robert the Bruce from the attack of an infuriated bull, and received in reward, land, a grant of arms, and the surname Turnebull. The clan of Turnbull passed from legitimate warfare to border ruffianry, and was finally crushed by the English, who, in 1545, burned no less than twelve castles and two towns belonging to the clan. In the border minstrelsy the origin of the family name is preserved in lines which seem interesting enough to repeat here:

"Between red ezlarbanks, that frightful scowl,
Fringed with grey hazel, roars the mining Roull;
Where Turnbolls once, a race no power could awe,
Lined the rough skirts of stormy Rubieslau.
Bod was the chief from whom their line they drew,
Whose nervous arm the furious bison slew,
The bison, fiercest race of Scotia's breed,
Whose bounding course outstripped the red deer's speed.
By hunters chafed, encircled on the plain,
He frowning shook his yellow lion mane,
Spurned with black hoof in bursting rage the ground,



THE HAMILTON FARM STABLES

(See page 7)

the Joseph Trumbull who went from Rowley to Suffield. Among the children of the two brothers who went to Suffield there seems to have been only one William Trumbull. He was born in 1683, a son of Judah Trumbull, and a grandson of the emigrant John Trumbull. He lived in Suffield, and his estate was administered in August, 1720. He apparently had no children. There is no known connection between the Lebanon Trumbulls and the progenitor of the Trumbull line herein discussed.

The spelling "Trumbull" was not used by any of the emigrants of the name. In the records are found the forms, Trumble, Trumbel, Trumball, and Trummell. It has long been a tradition among the Connecticut Trumbulls that they are descended from the once powerful Scottish border clan of Turnbull, which claimed descent from a romantic figure, the peasant William who in 1315 saved King Robert the Bruce from the attack of an infuriated bull, and received in reward, land, a grant of arms, and the surname Turnebull. The clan of Turnbull passed from legitimate warfare to border ruffianry, and was finally crushed by the English, who, in 1545, burned no less than twelve castles and two towns belonging to the clan. In the border minstrelsy the origin of the family name is preserved in lines which seem interesting enough to repeat here:

ЗЕЛІБАТЗ МЯАЕ ЗОТІІМАН ЭНТ

"Between red ezlarbanks, that frightful scowl,

Fringed with grey hazel, ^(7 3004 332) roars the mining Roull;

Where Turnbolls once, a race no power could awe,

Lined the rough skirts of stormy Rubieslau.

Bod was the chief from whom their line they drew,

Whose nervous arm the furious bison slew,

The bison, fiercest race of Scotia's breed,

Whose bounding course outstripped the red deer's speed.

By hunters chafed, encircled on the plain,

He frowning shook his yellow lion mane,

Spurned with black hoof in bursting rage the ground,





And fiercely toss'd his moony horns around.
On Scotia's lord he rush'd with lightning speed;
Bent his strong neck to toss the startled steed,
His arms robust the hardy hunter flung
Around his bending horns, and upward wrung,
With writhing force his neck retorted round,
And roll'd the panting monster on the ground,
Crushed with enormous strength his bony skull;
And courtiers hailed the man who *turned the bull.*"

Naturally, no claim is made that the William¹ Trumbull with whom this account is chiefly concerned can be traced back to the man who "turned the bull." The most that can be said is that William Trumbull was quite probably Scotch Irish by birth (although a Trumbull family also flourished in England), and that the Trumbulls of Scotland are generally considered to have largely sprung from the same root, the aforesaid border clan. The theory that William Trumbull was Scotch Irish is based on his removal to Voluntown and his activity among the Scotch Irish who founded there one of the earliest Presbyterian churches in New England. Moreover, William Trumbull's children married into the Scotch Irish families of Campbell and Dorrance.

As this account has already stated and as is corroborated by a family chronicle, William Trumbull was in Taunton, Massachusetts, when his daughter was married there. Despite the appearance within recent years of three printed volumes of Taunton vital records, it is well known that many records were lost by fire. Nowhere in the vital records does the name appear, except for the marriage of Elizabeth Trumbull. No Trumbull was among the forty-six original purchasers of Taunton, and the name does not appear in such lists as that of the ninety-five heads of families in 1675, and the militia rolls of 1700 and 1710. However, the Briggs family, into which William Trumbull's daughter certainly married, appeared in Taunton at an early date.

The exact date of William Trumbull's appearance in Voluntown is not known.

The records of Voluntown are meager. The town was formed to give lands to the volunteers of King Philip's War and their heirs, but many of the men thus rewarded sold their lands. The Reverend Samuel Dorrance led there direct from Ireland a group of Scotch Irish who bought land and promptly formed a Presbyterian Church. Of this church William Trumbull was a member. He was one of the original proprietors, as is indicated in the following extract from the *Connecticut Colony Records*: "The petition of Zachariah Frink, of Voluntown, vs. John Dixon, late of Voluntown now of Killingly, &c, and William Trumble and James Douglass, of Voluntown, proprietors of the common and undivided lands in Voluntown, and the rest of the proprietors of said common and undivided lands, being entered, &c, the same was withdrawn by the petitioners' attorney, Mr. Walker." This action was taken October 21, 1747.

William Trumbull died between January 8, 1757, and October 29, 1760, probably shortly before the second date. The will of William Trumbull follows in full.

In the Name of God Amen this 8th day of January A.D. 1757—

I William Trumbel of Voluntown in the County of Windham and the Colony of Connecticut in New England heing advanst in years yet of a disposing mind and memory thanks be given to god there for yet Calling to mind the mortality of my Body and knowing that it is apointed for all men once to dye I do there fore make and ordain this my last will and testement that is to Say princeaply and first of all I Recomand my Soul in to the hands of god that gave it and my Body to the earth to be deacantly Buried at the discracion of my Executors hear-after named nothing doubting But that I shall Receive the Same again hy the mighty power of god and inherit eternal lif through Jesus Christ my lord and only Seaver and as touching Such woldly Estate and Goods as it hath plesed god to Bles me with in this life after all my just dehts and funriel chardges are paid I give and dispos of the same as foloweth (viz.)—

Impr. I give and Bequeth to margret my dearly beloved wife the one third of my Estate to he at her own disposel for ever.

Impr. and all the Rest of and Residue of my Estate I give and Bequeth to my Children and Grand Children as foloweth to my Son William trumbel and my dafter Jane lusk and my dafter Elizebeth Brigs and my dafter Margret dorance

and to ye heirs of my son Walter trumbel dicest and the heirs of my Son James trumbel dicst and the heirs of my dafter mary Campbell decst to be equilly devided Between tham loking at the heirs of my sd son Walter decast to have on Equel Share and No more to be equelly devoiced among tham by my executors her after named and allow that the heirs of my Said Son James trumbel decast to have on Equel Share to be Equely devoiced among them by my Sd Executors and the heirs of my Said dafter mary Campbell to have on Equel Share to be Equely devoiced among them by my sd executors my will is that my loving wife Shall have her Share or part sat out to her at my disces and that all the Reast or Resedue of my Estate to be in the hands of my Said Executors for and during the term and tim of three years Next after my disces and further more my will is that the three Shairs that Belong to my Graind Children (viz) the heirs of Walter James and mary decest. be paid to tham as fast as they com of age after the 3 years are Expiered before maintioned with the lawfull intrust from the End of Sd three years to be paid and I do hereby Constitute and ordain my Son in law Samuel dorance of Rhod Island Colony and my said wife Margret to be the sole Executors of this my last will and testement herby Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my Last will and testement Signed Scaled published pronounced and declared by the said William trumbel to be his Last will and Testement the day and year above writen in prasents of us witneses

Robert Brown

Samll Stewart

William Tromb—(signature

defaced)

The will was proved at Canterbury, Connecticut, on October 29, 1760. An inventory was presented to the court on October 30, 1760. The total value of his property was £51 1s, including several debts owed by Charles Campbell, Jr., James Campbell, Jr., and others. The character of William Trumbull's possessions showed that he was a man of some education and that his manner of life had refinement. He owned two bibles and nine other books, quite a good deal of furniture, much clothing, some glass and considerable pewter, a beaver hat, a pair of gloves, a "silk muffler," two "chains of Sleeve buttons," tablecloths and napkins, linen handkerchiefs, and silver "shoo bucels." He was evidently a farmer, as would be expected, and he owned two cows, an old mare, and one pig. He did not own a sword or gun.

The report of distribution of the estate was dated February 10, 1761, and signed by Samuel Stewart and George Dorrance. The heirs were named as follows:

Margaret, widow and Relect to sd. Decd.
The heirs of Walter Trumble son of sd Decd. late of sd. Voluntown.
Jean Lusk oldest daughter to sd. Decd.
William trumhle eldest son to sd. Decd.
Elisaheth Briggs, Daughter to sd. Decd.
The heirs of mary Camphell Daughter to sd. Decd.
The heirs of James Trimhle, second son of sd. Decd.
Margaret Dorrance youngest Daughter to sd. Decd.

The will of Margaret, wife of William Trumbull, follows:

In the Name of God amen this 15th day of octoher A.D. 1760 I Margret trumhell of Voluntown in the County of Windham and in the Colony of Connecticut—being advanced in years and very much indisposed in body but of a disposing mind and memory thanks he given to God thare for. do mak and ordain this my last will and Testement that is to Say princely and first of all I Recomend my Soul in to the hands of god that gave it and my Body to the Earth to he decantly Bured in Christein Burel at the discracion of my Executor her after Named Nothing douhting hut that I shall Relive the Same again hy the mighty power of god and inhariet etarnel life through Jesus Christ my lord and only Saver and as Touching such wordly Estate and goods as it hath Plesed god to hles me with in this life after my funeril chardges are paid I dispose of in ye folowing maner (Viz)

Impr. I give and hequeth to my dafter Elezeheth Brigs on Cow to be at her desposel for ever.

Impr. I give and Bequeth to my dafter margret dorance my Brass hatchell to her owon desposel for ever.

Impr. I Give and hequeth to my Granddafter Alce trumbell all ye wooll and flax that is in the house and all ye yearn Both linen and wolen and fouer yeards of tow Cloth and my wool Cards and my linen wheel and woolin wheel to he at her desposel for ever and all ye fathers that is not in use to he hers for ever.

Impr. and all the Reast of and Resedue of my Estate I give and Bequeth to my Children and grand children in ye fowloing maner—to ye hars of my Son walter Trumbell decst on equel Share to he equelly devoiced among tham and No more and to the heirs of my dafter mary Camphel decest to have on equel Share to he Equelly devoiced among tham and no more and to the hars of my Son James Trumhell decest to have on Equel Share devoiced Equelly amongst tham and no more and my Son William Trumhell to have on Equel Share and my dafter Jean lusk to have on Equel Share and my dafter Elizebeth Brigs to have on Equel Share and my dafter margret dorance to have on Equel Share.

Impr my will is that that part or Share of my Estate that fals to ye hars of my son walter Trumbell decast and alsow the part that fals to ye hars of my dafter Mary Campbell decst and that part that fals to the hars of my Son James Trumbell desest Shall ly in the hands of my Executor her after Named until they com of age and to be paid to tham as fast as they com of age by my executor with the lawfull intrust for the same from the tim that it Coms in to the hands of my Executor to the tim that thay Reseve it—and I do hereby Constitute and ordain my wal beloved Son in law Samll dorrance of Sittuate in the Rhod island Colony to be the Sole Executor of this my last will and testement her by Retifying and confirming this and No other to be my last will and testement Signed Sealed published Pronounced and declared by the Said margret trumbell to be her last will and testament the day and year above sd in presants of us Witness

Samll Stewart

John Stewart

her

Margaret X Trumbell
mark

The will was proved October 29, 1760, curiously enough, on the same day as her husband's will. An inventory was later presented, showing £28 13s 11d in "cash" and "one old tener Bond Due from Noah Brigs £500 made payable ye 18th day of October AD 1763."

There is also on record the distribution of the estate, made by George Dorrance and Samuel Stewart "distrebutors under oth," who "haveing taken ye burden upon us to Diftrubate ye Eftate of margaret Trumble Late of Voluntown Decafed we haveing taken ye laft will and teftement of ye sd Decafed to be our Rule & guide in sd Diftribution acording to the ordr of Sd Court and have Set out—" The date of the filing of the distribution does not appear. The distribution mentions the following heirs:

Elefabeth Brigs

Margraet Dorrance

Alce Trumble

ye heirs of Walter Trumble late of Voluntown Decafed

William Trumble

Joan Lufk

ye heirs of mary Campbell late of West Greenwich, Decafed, who received the

Sum of £1.16.5 lawful money and the Sum of £71.3.6 old tener.

William and Margaret (——) Trumbull had the following children, the order of birth is not certain:

1. William², the eldest son, who was living as late as October, 1760.
2. James², the second son, who died before January, 1757, and left heirs. He had settled in New Jersey.
3. Walter², who died before January, 1757. He lived in Voluntown, and left heirs.
4. Jean², who was the eldest daughter, and who married —— Lusk. She was living as late as October, 1760.
5. Elizabeth², who married Noah Briggs at Taunton, Massachusetts, on August 17, 1733. He was a son of William¹ Briggs of Taunton. Noah and Elizabeth (Trumbull) Briggs had four children born at Taunton and seven at Voluntown. Both Elizabeth and Noah Briggs were living as late as October, 1760.
6. MARY² (*see below*).
7. Margaret², "the youngest daughter," who was born in or about 1726, died on March 20, 1795, in her sixty-ninth year. She married at Voluntown, Connecticut, in October, 1748, Samuel Dorrance, who was born in or about 1709, and who died February 19, 1788, in his seventy-ninth year. He was living at Scituate, Rhode Island, when his parents-in-law died, but he, with his wife, is buried in the Old Sterling Township Burying Ground at Oneco, Connecticut, a part of Voluntown Township. They had six children born at Scituate between 1749 and 1770. This Samuel Dorrance was not a son of Reverend Samuel Dorrance of Voluntown, but may have been a nephew.

MARY² TRUMBULL married, at Voluntown, Connecticut, in January, 1737, ROBERT¹ CAMPBELL. He is said to have been born in or about 1706 (*see CAMPBELL*). She had died before January 8, 1757, the date of her father's will, but was living as late as



DIXIANA FARM

(See page 7)

William and Margaret (——) Trumbull had the following children, the order of birth is not certain:

1. William², the eldest son, who was living as late as October, 1760.
2. James², the second son, who died before January, 1757, and left heirs. He had settled in New Jersey.
3. Walter², who died before January, 1757. He lived in Voluntown, and left heirs.
4. Jean², who was the eldest daughter, and who married —— Lusk. She was living as late as October, 1760.
5. Elizabeth², who married Noah Briggs at Taunton, Massachusetts, on August 17, 1733. He was a son of William¹ Briggs of Taunton. Noah and Elizabeth (Trumbull) Briggs had four children born at Taunton and seven at Voluntown. Both Elizabeth and Noah Briggs were living as late as October, 1760.
6. MARY² (*see below*).
7. Margaret², "the youngest daughter," who was born in or about 1726, died on March 20, 1795, in her sixty-ninth year. She married at
M A R T A N A I X I D
Voluntown, Connecticut, in October, 1748, Samuel Dorrance, who was
(1709 302)
born in or about 1709, and who died February 19, 1788, in his seventy-ninth year. He was living at Scituate, Rhode Island, when his parents-in-law died, but he, with his wife, is buried in the Old Sterling Township Burying Ground at Oneco, Connecticut, a part of Voluntown Township. They had six children born at Scituate between 1749 and 1770. This Samuel Dorrance was not a son of Reverend Samuel Dorrance of Voluntown, but may have been a nephew.

MARY² TRUMBULL married, at Voluntown, Connecticut, in January, 1737, ROBERT¹ CAMPBELL. He is said to have been born in or about 1706 (*see CAMPBELL*). She had died before January 8, 1757, the date of her father's will, but was living as late as



December, 1749, when her daughter, Mary, was born. In the papers relating to the settlement of her mother's estate Mary (Trumbull) Campbell was said to have been "late of Weft Greenwich Decafed." This was possibly West Greenwich, Rhode Island, but more probably Greenwich, Hampshire County, Massachusetts. It was certainly not Greenwich, Connecticut.

WARRINER

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

WILLIAM WARRINER — JOANNA SEARLE
HANNAH WARRINER — THOMAS NOBLE
MARK NOBLE — MERCY MARSHALL
JOHN NOBLE — LYDIA BUSH
ELI NOBLE — RUTH CAMPBELL
MARGARET NOBLE — JOSHUA CARPENTER
RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

WILLIAM¹ WARRINER emigrated to New England and was made freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony on May 2, 1638. He settled at Springfield, Massachusetts, where he married on July 31, 1639, JOANNA SEARLE, the sister of John¹ Searle of Springfield. She died September 12, 1660. According to the author of the *Warriner Genealogy*, the name should be read Joanna Scant, and the date of death, February 7, 1660/1,—a variant reading of 7th, 12th, 1660. In the case of these two conflicting readings of the entries, the name and the date, it seems that the author of the *History of Springfield*, whose version is herein given, had probably wider experience with the chirography and manner of dating of the town clerks.

After the death of his first wife, Warriner married, on October 2, 1661, Elizabeth (Gibbons) Hitchcock, the sister of William¹ Gibbons of Hartford, Connecticut (whose will of February 26, 1654, was probated March 10, 1654), and the wife of Luke¹ Hitchcock of New Haven and Wethersfield, Connecticut. Hitchcock died on November 1, 1659, and his widow married William¹ Warriner. When she was a second time left a widow in 1676, she married at Hadley, Massachusetts, on September 17, 1678, Joseph Baldwin of Hadley. He died November 2, 1684, and she returned to Springfield, where she died April 26, 1696.

On December 24, 1640, a second division of the planting land at Springfield was made, and William Warriner was granted land "ten rod in bredth." On the same date, he and others were granted permission "to seeke out for ye use of them a Cannoe tree." Eight and a half acres were granted him in the division of planting lots in April, 1643, and three acres of meadow. It was forbidden by the town to sell canoes except to the inhabitants, and on May 1, 1645, it was ordered that "william warrener Robert Ashley is to be accountable to ye towne for 5s each of ym for breach of an order for selling ye Cannoe wthout leave ye rest of ye fine being remitted ym." Warriner at the same time was fined an additional 10s for this offense, with the note that another 10s fine had been remitted him. The town made a rate of £30 for the purchase of land in 1646, and Warriner was taxed £11 11s 2d on forty and a half acres of land. Again in May, 1664, £20 was raised to pay for part of the Indian land of the plantation, and Warriner was then taxed 10s. He was appointed surveyor for the town in November, 1646, and surveyor of town highways in November, 1648, and in February, 1660/1. Nine men, Warriner among them, were empowered by the town in November, 1648, to make a cart way over the meadow, and to take a toll of 4d from those who used the cart way. In 1650 he was appointed fence viewer for the town, and again in 1652, 1657, 1662/3, and 1667/8. Grants of land were made to him frequently: an acre in January, 1651/2, three acres in January, 1655/6, and in January, 1662/3, six acres, on condition that he build or settle on them within a year. He was granted meadow land in February, 1664/5, and vacant land next his own in May, 1672.

In February, 1652/3, Warriner was granted "halfe of the meeting howse chamber" until the first of November, for which he was to pay 15s in wheat or wampum, and in December, 1653, he was permitted to use the west side of the meeting house chamber, for 7s. On November 4, 1656, "William Warrener is chosen and desired to continue in his office of a Constable and thereto agreed." He was again chosen constable in August, 1665, and then took the oath of office, and again in

February, 1672/3. A few days earlier, on January 31, 1672/3, "Sammuell Ely was chosen Constable for ye yeere ensueinge but he pleaded hard for freedom from the Office, William Warrener the former Constable upon Samll Elyes promise to pay him 20s was persuaded to serve in his roome, wch the towne asented to: & the Oath was administered to him by ye Worpll Major Pynchon." He was elected townsman in November, 1658, and the following year the election was delayed from November, 1659, to February, 1659/60, so that in December, 1659, Warriner was still in office, and as townsman took part in the seating of the meeting house, in that month. He was then placed in the second seat, a position which he retained in subsequent seating lists. A committee was appointed in January, 1664/5, to consider "what wayes shalbe accounted Towne high wayes to be made & repayred by the Whole Towne," and to consider the question of a highway to Windsor, Connecticut, and Warriner served as a member of it. Pynchon offered in February, 1665/6, to contribute £200 towards the building of a new mill for the town, provided the remainder of the sum necessary, estimated at about another £200, should be contributed by the town. This arrangement was not altogether satisfactory, and the inhabitants were asked to contribute individually in order to raise the required sum. Warriner volunteered to give 10s towards the work. He was absent from the town meeting in August, 1666, and was fined. In February, 1668/9, he was appointed surveyor of the town highways, and reappointed in February, 1671/2. In October, 1670, he was required to supply two loads of firewood for the use of the minister. A grant of eight acres was made to him in February, 1673/4.

He died at Springfield, Massachusetts, June 2, 1676, leaving no will. An agreement was reached by his heirs, and accepted by the Court on September 26, 1676.

James Warriner of Springfield Presented to this Corte Sepr 26, 1676 ye agreement of ye Persons Concerned as to ye Distribution of ye Estate of Wm. Warriner Deceased which Articles of Agreement is upon file, & ye Corte haveing Considered it have Confirmed itt.

Here ffoloweth a Coppy of ye Articles of Agreement betwixt ye Legates of

ye Estate of Wm. Warriner Deceased what each persons part of ye estate shall bee

Bee it known to all whome it may Concern that it is mutually agreed between Elizabeth Widdow on ye One part, & James Warriner, Joseph Warriner and Thomas Noble ye children of Wm. Warriner, her late husband on ye Other part what as to ye Devition of ye Estate of ye sayd Wm Warriner the sayd widdow shall have & injoy the third of her Husband's whole house and Estate during her naturall life, and moreover she is to injoy ye whole house lott, ye half of ye homelott & ye whole meaddow yt lyeth against ye homelott & ye whole orchard except one Row of trees and alsoe so much of ye Barn as she needes to Bestow ye Product of her part of ye Land in, & ye Lott on ye other side of ye River Right against ye house Containing three acres three Roods or thereabouts all these to be to her with ye Preveledges & Appurtenances therto belonging During her naturall life or Widdowhood moreover ye sayd Widdow shall Receive out of ye State of her sayd Husband the sum of fifteene Poundes (which shall presently be set Out to her) to be hers and at her free Dispoſe for ever, also shall have ye whole Produce yt she can Rayse out of ye Premises by her Own Diligent & Prudent Labor & to be to her & at her free dispose for ever

And ye Rest of ye Estate of ye sayd Wm. Warriner shall all & every part of it be to ye children of ye sayd Wm. Warriner wholdly free & quit from all Claime or Challenge yt may be made by ye sayd widdow or any other by, from, or under her.

Hereto as our free and vouldentary act & deed we have for ye Preventing quarrl & Discord & for ye maintaineing of mutuall love & peace between us, given our free & full Consent except ye Corte see Cause to alter ye same or part thereof, and in Confirmation hereof we have subjoined our handes & seales ye Day & yeare above written.

In Presence off

Elizabeth

her mark

Warriner

Thomas Noble

John Russell Jur

Joseph Warriner

Samll Marshfield

James Warriner

The inventory of William Warriner's estate amounted to £160 19s 10d, and included his house and houselot, and thirty-three acres of land, two cows, a heifer and a calf, two swine, an ox and two steers, and three horses, and his personal property.

William and Joanna (Searle) Warriner had the following children:

1. James², who was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, January 21, 1640. He married at Hadley, Massachusetts, on March 31, 1664, Elizabeth Baldwin, the daughter of Joseph Baldwin, of Hadley. [Joseph Baldwin was the third husband of James Warriner's step-mother, Elizabeth (Gibbons) (Hitchcock) Warriner.] Elizabeth (Baldwin) Warriner was baptized in March, 1645, at Milford, Connecticut, and died April 24, 1687, and James Warriner married at Springfield on July 10, 1689, Sarah Alvord, daughter of Alexander Alvord. She died May 16, 1704, and Warriner married as his third wife, on December 29, 1704, at Springfield, Mary (Graves) (Ball) Stebbins, the daughter of John Graves of Hadley, Massachusetts, and the widow of Samuel Ball of Springfield, and of Benjamin Stebbins. She died May 21, 1727, at Springfield. James Warriner died at Springfield, May 14, 1727.
2. HANNAH² (*see below*).
3. Joseph², who was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, February 6, 1644/5, and married, on November 25, 1668, Mary Montague, daughter of Richard Montague. She died at Enfield, Connecticut, July 22, 1689, aged about forty-seven years, and he married as his second wife, on July 12, 1691, at Enfield or Springfield, Sarah (Tibballs) Collins, the daughter of Thomas Tibballs of Milford, Connecticut, and the widow of Daniel Collins. She was born November 27, 1654, and after the death of Joseph Warriner, she married as her third husband, Obadiah Abbe of Enfield. Warriner died at Enfield, April 21, 1697, at the age of fifty-two.

HANNAH² WARRINER, was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, August 17, 1643. She married at Springfield, on September 1, 1660, THOMAS¹ NOBLE, who was born probably in England in or about 1632, and died January 20, 1703/4, at Westfield,

Massachusetts (*see* NOBLE). She then married, as her second husband, on January 24, 1704/5, Medad Pomeroy, of Northampton, son of Eltweed Pomeroy. Medad Pomeroy was baptized at Windsor, Connecticut, August 19, 1638, and died December 30, 1716, at Northampton, at the age of seventy-eight. She joined the Westfield Church, November 11, 1680, and was dismissed from there to Northampton in April, 1705, after her marriage to Pomeroy. He left her in his will "liberty to choose what cow shee will out of ye cows wch I shall then have, to be her own. and alsoe to have returned to her all such things as she brought." She died before May 12, 1721.

WILTON

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

DAVID WILTON — KATHERINE (HOSKINS?)
MARY WILTON — SAMUEL MARSHALL
SAMUEL MARSHALL — REBECCA NEWBERRY
MERCY MARSHALL — MARK NOBLE
JOHN NOBLE — LYDIA BUSH
ELI NOBLE — RUTH CAMPBELL
MARGARET NOBLE — JOSHUA CARPENTER
RUTH CARPENTER — MUMFORD ELDRED
MARGARET RUTH ELDRED — HARMON MYERS
MARCIA ANN MYERS — ANTHONY NICHOLAS BRADY
JAMES COX BRADY

DAVID¹ WILTON sailed with the Winthrop fleet in 1630, and settled first at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in or before 1633. Nothing is known of his parents. His brother was Nicholas¹ Wilton. He was made freeman of the Colony on June 11, 1633. He was a member of a committee appointed in October of that year to see to the fences in the north field at Dorchester, and on January 6, 1633/4, it was ordered "that the marsh and swamp before Goodman Hosford and Davy Wilton shall be devided among themselves and Symon Hoyte."

From Dorchester, Wilton removed to Windsor, Connecticut, where he was granted a home lot in the Palisado in 1640. In 1644 William Whiting sued Wilton for a debt of £9 or £10, and on June 6th the jury found for the plaintiff "the deft is to returne the steere, and costs of Court 8s vid." In December, 1644, Wilton was one of the executors of the will of Ephraim Huit. He was first sent as deputy from Windsor to the Connecticut General Court in 1646, and again from 1650 to 1655. On January 28, 1646/7, several men were fined for transgressing "the Order against selleing lead out of this Jurisdiction," and David Wilton appeared on the list and "for the brech of the same Order, is to forfeite the lead wch was attched at Wethersfield, being 131 pownd." He served frequently as juror, and on December 7, 1648, "Dauid Willton

of Wyndsor is fyned 2s vid for not appearing timely at the Courte, to serue on the Jury." Hostilities broke out between the Dutch and the English in 1653, and in May of that year the Commissioners of the United Colonies ordered five hundred men to be raised in the four Colonies, to be prepared "if God called the Colonies to war with the Dutch." Of Connecticut's quota of sixty-six men, Windsor was to furnish twelve, and Wilton was a member of the committee appointed to press these men in Windsor. In this year he was sent with Governor Thomas Welles and representatives of New Haven Colony, as a committee to treat with the Massachusetts Bay Colony officials concerning the imminent war with the Dutch and the interpretation of the Articles of Confederation.

The following account of the election of the officers of the train band at Windsor is of interest. It took place on May 28, 1655, "Being the Day appointed for training, in the afternoon, and a pretty full meeting, and also most of the ancient men, there was a vote put for the choice of a Captain, and it was assented to that there should be a captain chosen, but with this proviso, that whosoever it fell to, he should perform the service of the place, without expecting any wages or maintenance from the town. In proposing about the choice, it fell to be Captain upon Lieutenant Cooke, for he held 87 papers; and for all that were brought into nomination besides were but 19 papers. In the choice of a Lieutenant Mr. Newbury had 80 papers, and all the rest were but 13. In the choice of an Ensign, David Wilton had the choice, by 6 papers more than Daniel Clark." In February, 1655/6, the town decided to encourage a man to settle there as currier, and "They do now agree that David Wilton shall send a letter with the first opportunity in the spring." At another town meeting on October 26, 1657, "The Town met and agreed to have the burying place made commodious. David Wilton doth hereby engage himself and his (successors) forever to maintain whatsoever fence belongs to the burying place of Windsor, now joining to his land, and also to make and maintain a commodious gate for passage to it. Also, to clear it of all stubs and boughs that grows upon it, between this and next Spring,

and to sow it with English grass that it may be decent and comely, and he, and his heirs, is to have the benefit of the pasture forever.”

On March 11, 1657/8, Major John Mason presented to the General Court the list of troopers he had enlisted for his troop of horse, the first cavalry raised in Connecticut, and Ensign David Wilton was one of the thirty-seven men on this list, “allowed by the Court.” He paid 6s for seats for himself and his wife in the Windsor meeting house in January, 1659/60, but in 1660 he sold his home-lot and the three other lots he had purchased, and removed to Northampton, Massachusetts, which had been settled a few years earlier.

At Northampton, land had been placed at the disposal of the minister, Eleazer Mather, to give to settlers who should be attracted to the town as settlers by him, and of this land (one hundred and sixty-three and a half acres) Mather “bequeathed with the consent and approbation of the town . . . a third part of seven score acres” to each of the three following men, John Strong, David Wilton, and Aaron Cooke. Each man received forty-six and a half acres, twenty-six rods, and eleven feet, more or less, by this grant, and the town also granted them each a home-lot of four acres. The deed of Wilton’s grant from the Reverend Eleazer Mather was recorded in the fall of 1660. In the same year Wilton was granted an additional fifty acres of land by the town. He bought in 1676 “the mill lot” next to his home-lot. From the time of his arrival Wilton took a leading part in the affairs of the town, as did the other men who followed Mather there, infusing new life and energy into the conduct of affairs to such an extent that the historian of Northampton considered it of more importance to the town for Mather to have brought half a dozen men to settle there than to have given a subsequent eleven laborious years of ministerial service. The first existing book of consecutive town records was commenced in 1660/1, and the first entry of town business, dated February 19, 1660/1, showed the appointment of a committee of seven men, of whom Wilton was one, to order the transcription of records from the old town book (probably the proprietors’ registry of deeds) to the

·[Page 380]·



A VIEW OF DIXIANA FARM

(See page 7)

and to sow it with English grass that it may be decent and comely, and he, and his heirs, is to have the benefit of the pasture forever."

On March 11, 1657/8, Major John Mason presented to the General Court the list of troopers he had enlisted for his troop of horse, the first cavalry raised in Connecticut, and Ensign David Wilton was one of the thirty-seven men on this list, "allowed by the Court." He paid 6s for seats for himself and his wife in the Windsor meeting house in January, 1659/60, but in 1660 he sold his home-lot and the three other lots he had purchased, and removed to Northampton, Massachusetts, which had been settled a few years earlier.

At Northampton, land had been placed at the disposal of the minister, Eleazer Mather, to give to settlers who should be attracted to the town as settlers by him, and of this land (one hundred and sixty-three and a half acres) Mather "bequeathed with the consent and approbation of the town a third part of seven score acres" to each of the three following men, John Strong, David Wilton, and Aaron Cooke. Each man received forty-six and a half acres, twenty-six rods, and eleven feet, more or less, by this grant, and the town also granted them each a home-lot of four acres. The deed of Wilton's grant from the Reverend Eleazer Mather was recorded in the fall of 1660. In the same year Wilton was granted an additional fifty acres of land by the town. He bought in 1676 "the mill lot" next to his home-lot. From the time of his arrival Wilton took a leading part in the affairs of the town, as did the other men who followed Mather there, infusing new life and energy into the conduct of affairs to such an extent that the historian of Northampton considered it of more importance to the town for Mather to have brought half a dozen men to settle there than to have given a subsequent eleven laborious years of ministerial service. The first existing book of consecutive town records was commenced in 1660/1, and the first entry of town business, dated February 19, 1660/1, showed the appointment of a committee of seven men, of whom Wilton was one, to order the transcription of records from the old town book (probably the proprietors' registry of deeds) to the

·[Page 380]·



new. He was a member of the train band of Northampton, and was chosen ensign and confirmed in that office by the Hampshire County Court on March 26, 1660/1. The General Court on October 8, 1662, ordered that a commission be granted him. It was probably soon after his appointment as ensign that he furnished a set of "cullers" for the use of the train band, for which the town granted him a parcel of land. At this County Court of March, 1660/1,—the first Court held in Northampton of which any record is in existence,—Wilton served as juror. In June, 1661, "The Church was gathered at Northampton," and Wilton was one of the eight founders, and signed the church covenant on the same date.

The wife of David Wilton, KATHERINE, has been stated by Trumbull in the *History of Northampton* to be "Katherine Hoskins, daughter of Ann Hoskins, wife of John Hoskins, Sr., by a former husband." John Hoskins, Sr., was buried at Windsor, Connecticut, May 5, 1648. His wife, Ann, died March 6, 1662. (It has been conjectured that she might have been Ann Filer.) There is no mention of a stepdaughter, Katherine, in his will. The date of David Wilton's marriage to Katherine is not known. At the organization of the church at Northampton, Massachusetts, in June, 1661, a "Kathern Wilton," doubtless the same, signed the church covenant. After the death of David Wilton in February, 1677/8, Katherine married Thomas Hosmer, of Hartford, Connecticut. They were married at Hartford, May 6, 1679. He was the son of Stephen and Dorothy Hosmer of Hawkhurst, Kent, England, and was baptized at that place, January 2, 1603. He died at Northampton, Massachusetts, April 12, 1687, at the age of eighty-three. The date of her death is not known.

Wilton was a trader, both with the Indians and with the townspeople. That had been his occupation at Windsor, Connecticut, and at Northampton he engaged in quite extensive trading operations with John Pynchon, Jr., of Boston, Massachusetts, from whom he purchased goods for which he paid in kind, furs, pork, etc. For a long time the Pynchons were the only persons in this vicinity licensed to trade with Indians, and they sold trading rights in Northampton to various people,

including David Wilton. An account current between Pynchon and Wilton shows that in April, 1675, Wilton shipped a barrel of furs, including sixty-five pounds of beaver skins, forty-three raccoons, and five pessows (wildcats), and eleven days later sixty-one additional skins of various kinds; on June 4, 1675, a hundred and seventy-one skins, and on the 16th of June a barrel containing one hundred and two and a half pounds of beaver skins, and four wullanegs. On June 28, 1675, he sent another barrel packed with sixty-six pounds of beaver fur, thirty-three squashes (muskrats), thirteen otter skins, fourteen raccoon, and nine others of various kinds, and four bushels of Indian corn and twelve pounds of beeswax. In July, he sent sixty-six pounds of beaver, and thirty-three other skins, three barrels of pork and two of flour. In return he purchased tobacco, salt, cloves, mace, nutmegs, ribbon, gloves, stockings, cotton and taffeta, nails, buttons, etc. Wilton also manufactured liquor, probably cider brandy or apple jack, and in 1662 he had a special license to sell liquor "to housekeepers of honest conversation." Some years before he settled at Northampton he was engaged in a "sheep venture" in Rhode Island with John Pynchon.

Soon after the establishment of a church at Northampton the town voted "to build a newe meeting howse of 42 foote square, and that they will lay out about it about 150*l*." Wilton was a member of the committee of six men chosen to "Cary on and finish this worke." In March, 1661/2, he was on a committee to confer with Hadley and Springfield, Massachusetts, "Concerneing the name of this County and the place yt should be the shere Towne and all other matters of that nature." On April 26, 1663, he was empowered to "prsent the Townes minde" to the Reverend Joseph Eliot, who was desired to settle at Northampton as assistant to the minister. Wilton was County Commissioner in 1663, and was chosen selectman, January 6, 1663/4, and again in 1675. In March, 1663/4, a troop of horse was raised in Hampshire County, called the Hampshire Troop, which was permitted "for the present and vntill they can attajne to more" to constitute itself a troop with only

"six and thirty horse" and was empowered to elect its own officers. David Wilton was elected lieutenant of the troop at this time, although, curiously enough, the records of the General Court in October, 1663, five months earlier, refer to him as lieutenant on the occasion of his being appointed to a committee to lay out land at Northampton and Hadley. In July, 1664, Wilton was appointed to make terms with the Indians about a grant of land desired by them from the colonists on which to build a fort. He was a member of a committee in January, 1664/5, to seat the meeting house, with instructions that "The rules yt they are to Attend in this worke are these Age, Estate, Qualefications only Respecting ye commissioned officers, & Imptiality." He served as deputy from Northampton to the General Court at the session of May 3, 1665, although on May 18th, "Vpon the motion of Capt Pinchon & Left David Wilton, on their vrgent occasions, the Court judgeth it meet to dismiss them the service of this sessions, & grants them liberty to repaire to their homes."

On October 31, 1667, Wilton was a member of a committee "appointed & impowred to treat with their Indians about the settling of a cheife or head ouer them, & by aduising wth them thereabouts to learne whom they account or desire to be their cheife, that the English may haue their recourse to for satisfaction for injurjes from them, & finding them to agree vpon a meete man or men to be their cheife, then to acquaint the County Court of Hampshire therewith, so that notice may be taken thereof." He petitioned in May, 1672, that he might be relieved of the office of Lieutenant of the Hampshire Troop, and the General Court granted his request, and in response to his request that a mortgage from Indians for debt be confirmed, the Court ordered that "considering the petitioners long serving of the Country" he should be granted one hundred acres. He apparently neglected to make good the title to this land, and in June, 1685, the grant was confirmed to his heirs. In 1672/3, contributions, largely in kind, were made by the inhabitants of Northampton to Harvard College, and David Wilton "payd by Caredge" £1 10s, and "by a barrell" 2s 6d. He was a judge of the County Court in January, 1674/5, and was

appointed Associate Justice of the Hampshire County Court in 1675, 1676, and 1677. During King Philip's War, Wilton "dieted" soldiers who were quartered on him, and in May, 1676, stated that the country owed him for such "diet" and other expenses, £19 9s 6d. He was a member of the Council of War appointed in 1675 for the security of Northampton, Hadley, and Hatfield, Massachusetts, and wrote in March and April, 1676, concerning the garrison to be left at Northampton, and their desire to prosecute the war with vigor, to the General Court. He was appointed for Hampshire County on a committee to "take the account of the stewards of the new bricke building at the colledge"—Harvard—and to try to clear up the outstanding pledges, and raise additional subscriptions, in October, 1677.

Wilton returned to Windsor, Connecticut, on a visit, and died there, February 5, 1677/8. He was buried the following day at Windsor.

David and Katherine (Hoskins?) Wilton had only one child, a daughter:

1. MARY² (*see below*).

MARY² WILTON, the date of whose birth is not known, was first mentioned in the records of the Colony in June, 1648. She married at Windsor, Connecticut, May 6, 1652, SAMUEL² MARSHALL, who was born probably in England, and who was killed December 19, 1675, at the head of his troops in the Great Swamp Fight (*see MARSHALL*). She died August 25, 1683, at Windsor,

PART II

ENGLISH AND CONTINENTAL PEDIGREES

NOTE

The claims made by many Americans to descent from royal families have been so unsupported by even moderately respectable evidence that the whole matter of such pedigrees has been put in much disfavor. The fact is, that very few American families have any evidence as to the paternity of the first American settler, and that a very small number indeed can establish that the emigrant ancestor was of gentle blood.

The following pedigrees are, it is believed, fully substantiated by the sources, chiefly foreign, named in the bibliography. These pedigrees are largely devoted to the ancestry of Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson, whose highly-placed connections were established by the work of the great American genealogist, Joseph L. Chester, whose labors as an antiquary were recognized by the highest honorary degrees of the Universities of Oxford in England and Columbia in the United States.

DABINOTT

Pedigree 1

1. Thomas Dabinott was born in or about 1520, and remained during the early part of his life at Yarcombe, county Devon, where he was a yeoman of some substance. He married, in or about 1544, Rawlin, whose surname is not known. Thomas Dabinott died at Chardstock, county Dorset, before 1593. His widow's will was made on January 21, 1607/8, and proved on April 16, 1612.
2. Christopher Dabinott was baptized at Yarcombe, county Devon, February 3, 1563/4. He married probably before or about 1595, but the name of his wife is not known. He died in July, 1637, and his wife had predeceased him.
3. Joane Dabinott was born in or about 1600, and died in or about 1629, in England. She married, in or before 1620, Thomas¹ Newberry, who was baptized at Yarcombe, county Devon, November 10, 1594, and died between December 10, 1635, and January 28, 1635/6. He came to New England with a second wife and the children of his first marriage (see PART 1, NEWBERRY).

WYOTT

Pedigree 2

1. John Wyott of Braunton, county Devon.
2. Philip Wyott was Steward and Town Clerk of Barnstaple, county Devon, in 1562-1563. He married Jone Paty, daughter of Jeffrie Paty of Pilton. She was buried at Braunton, county Devon, July 22, 1588. Wyott died in 1592.
3. John Wyott was baptized at Braunton, county Devon, November 27, 1558, and admitted to the Inner Temple in 1576. He married Frances Chichester (see PEDIGREE 3, NUMBER 15).
4. Margaret Wyott married at Braunton, county Devon, on February 2, 1626/7, Matthew¹ Allyn, who was baptized at Braunton, April 17, 1605. They emigrated to New England, and he died at Windsor, Connecticut, February 1, 1670/1 (see PART I, ALLYN). She probably died at Windsor, February 15, 1675/6.

CHICHESTER

Pedigree 3

1. Walleran de Cirencester, alias Chichester, was descended from a brother of Robert Chichester, Bishop of Exeter, in the time of King Stephen. He did homage to William de Raleigh for the Manor of South Pool in 22 Henry III.
2. John de Cirencester.
3. Sir John de Cirencester.
4. Sir Thomas Chichester married Alicia de Rotomago, who brought her husband the Manors of Ledwinstowe and Restercombe.
5. William Chichester.
6. John Chichester.
7. Richard Chichester.
8. John Chichester.
9. Sir John Chichester, Lord of Treverbin, county Cornwall, assumed the arms of Raleigh, having married Thomasin de Raleigh, daughter of Sir John de Raleigh. The ancient arms of Chichester were: *Ermine, a canton sable*. She survived her husband, and married secondly Sir William Talbot. She died in 1402.
10. Sir John Chichester was born in or about 1385, and died December 14, 1437. He married Alice Wotton, who predeceased him (*see PEDIGREE 5, NUMBER 5*).
11. Richard Chichester was fourteen years old on February 22, 1438. He died December 25, 1496. He married Margaret Keynes, daughter of Sir Nicholas Keynes of Winkleigh.
12. Nicholas Chichester married Christian (Pawlet) Hull, daughter of Sir Nicholas Pawlet of Sampford Peverel, and widow of Henry Hull of Larkbear.
13. John Chichester of Rawleigh, who died February 22, 1537/8, married secondly Joan Bright, daughter of Robert Bright (or Brett).
14. Amias Chichester of Arlington, county Devon, who died July 4, 1577, married

Jane Giffard. Her will was probated April 16, 1596 (*see* PEDIGREE 4. NUMBER 18).

15. Frances Chichester married John Wyott. He was baptized at Braunton, county Devon, November 27, 1558 (*see* PEDIGREE 2, NUMBER 3).

GIFFARD, LORD OF LONGUEVILLE

Pedigree 4

1. Osbert (or Osbern) de Bolebec, a Norman noble, married Avelina, sister of Gunnora, second wife of Richard, Duke of Normandy.
2. Walter "Gyffarde," the "liberal," created first Lord of Longueville, married Ermengarde, daughter of Gerald Flaitel.
3. Rohais married Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Bienfaite and Orbec in Normandy (*see* PEDIGREE 15, NUMBER 1).
4. Rohais married Ralph de Tellieres.
5. Robert de Tellieres assumed the surname Giffard.
6. Gervaise Giffard.
7. Sir Roger Giffard married Anne, daughter of Sir William Brewer.
8. William Giffard.
9. Bartholomew Giffard married Joan de Halsbury.
10. Baldwin Giffard married Joan.
11. John Giffard married Sybel.
12. Walter Giffard married Isabell.
13. John Giffard married Joan Deuclive.
14. Thomas Giffard married Wilmot Knight.
15. John Giffard married Joan, daughter of John Dabernon.
16. Thomas Giffard, who died March 17, 1532/3, married as his second wife, Anne Coryton, daughter of John Coryton of Newton.
17. Sir Roger Giffard, who died May 1, 1547, married Margaret Copley, daughter

of John Copley of Brightley. She died December 23, 1547.

18. Jane Giffard married Amias Chichester of Arlington, county Devon, who died July 4, 1577. Her will was probated April 16, 1596 (*see* PEDIGREE 3, NUMBER 14).

WOTTON

Pedigree 5

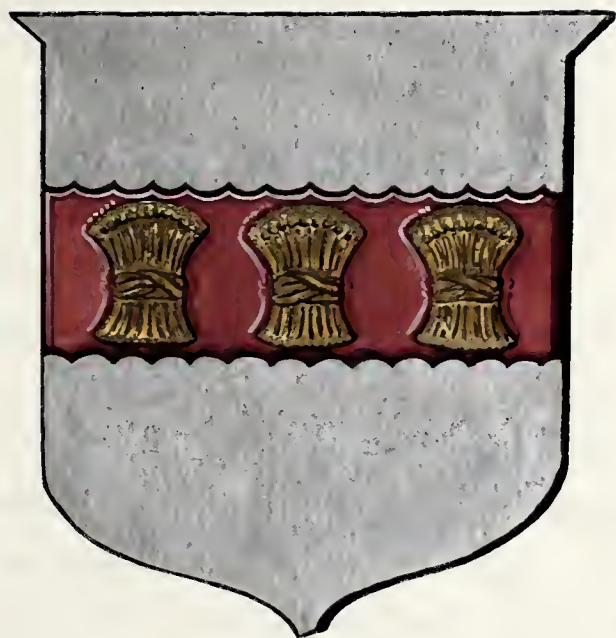
1. William le Prouse, Lord of Orton.
2. Alice, his only daughter and heiress, married Roger Moels.
3. Johanna Moels married John Wotton of Widworthy.
4. John Wotton married Engaret Dymock, daughter of Walter Dymock.
5. Alice Wotton, who died before December, 1437, married Sir John Chichester, who was born in or about 1385, and died December 14, 1437 (*see* PEDIGREE 3, NUMBER 10).

MARBURY

Pedigree 6

Arms: Argent on a fess engrailed gules three garbs or.

1. William Marbury of Girsby, county Lincoln, married Anne Blount (*see* PEDIGREE 8, NUMBER 14).
2. Robert Marbury of Burgh-upon-Bain, Girsby, married Katharine, who died August 11, 1525. His will of July 28, 1545, was probated September 28, 1545.
3. William Marbury of Girsby, who was born about 1524, married Agnes, daughter of John Lenton, who survived her husband. He made his will on January 26, 1580/1, and it was probated in November, 1586.
4. The Reverend Francis Marbury became a clergyman late in life, after eleven children had been born to him. He was Rector of Saint Martin's Vintry in London in 1605, and later held other parishes. His nuncupative will was made on January 25th and probated on February 14, 1610/1. He married as his



MARBURY ARMS

second wife, Bridget Dryden (*see* PEDIGREE 7, NUMBER 4).

5. Anne Marbury was baptized July 20, 1591, at Alford, Lincolnshire. She married, at Saint Mary Woolnoth's, London, on August 9, 1612, William¹ Hutchinson, who was baptized at Alford, county Lincoln, August 14, 1586, and died at Newport, Rhode Island, in 1642. Together they emigrated to New England, and she died at Eastchester, New York, in an Indian uprising in August, 1643 (*see* PART I, HUTCHINSON).

DRYDEN

Pedigree 7

1. William Dryden or Dreyden of Walton, Cumberland.
2. David Dryden married Isabel, daughter of William Nicholson of Staffe Hill, Cumberland.
3. John Dryden, who died September 30, 1584, married Elizabeth Cope (*see* PEDIGREE 10, NUMBER 4). Sir Erasmus Dryden, who was created first Baronet Dryden in 1619, was a son of this couple.
4. Bridget Dryden married the Reverend Francis Marbury, whose nuncupative will of January 25, 1610/1, was probated February 14, 1610/1 (*see* PEDIGREE 6, NUMBER 4).

LE BLOUNT, BARON MOUNTJOY

Pedigree 8

1. Sir Robert le Blount, who was in command of the Conqueror's ships, married Gundred, daughter of Henry (de Ferrers), first Lord Ferrers. Sir Robert le Blount was the feudal Baron of Ixworth, and held thirteen manors.
2. Gilbert le Blount, Baron of Ixworth, married Alicia de Colekirke.
3. William le Blount, Baron of Ixworth, married Sarah, daughter of Hubert de Monchensie, Lord of Elwalston.

4. Gilbert le Blount, Baron of Ixworth, married Agnes de l'Isle.
5. Sir Stephen le Blount married his cousin, Maria, daughter of Sir William le Blount.
6. Sir Robert le Blount married Isabel, daughter of the Lord of Odinsels.
7. Sir William le Blount, Lord of Belton, who died in 1315 or 1316, married Lady Isabel de Beauchamp, daughter of William (de Beauchamp), Earl of Warwick (see PEDIGREE 39, NUMBER 8).
8. Sir Walter le Blount, who died in 1322, married Johanna de Sodington.
9. Sir John le Blount married as his second wife Eleanor, daughter of John Beauchamp.
10. Sir Walter le Blount, who is mentioned by Shakespeare in *King Henry the Fourth*, died at Shrewsbury in 1403. He married Donna Sancha de Ayala, daughter of Don Diego Gomez de Toledo, Alcalde (Mayor) and Chief Justice of Toledo, and a member of the great Spanish family of Ayala. Of this family it has been said, *Quien con Ayála se topa no le falteran abuelas* (He who is connected with Ayála will never need ancestors).
11. Sir Thomas Blount, Treasurer of Normandy, first married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Gresley.
12. Sir Walter Blount, Lord High Treasurer, was created first Baron Mountjoy in 1465. He first married Helena, daughter of Sir John Byron.
13. Sir Thomas Blount married Agnes, daughter of John Hawley.
14. Anne Blount married William Marbury of Girsby, county Lincoln (see PEDIGREE 6, NUMBER 1).

STAFFORD, DUKES OF BUCKINGHAM

Pedigree 9

1. Robert de Stafford of county Stafford, who died in 1282, married Alice, daughter of Thomas Corbet of Caus, county Salop.

2. Nicholas de Stafford.
3. Edmund (de Stafford), first Baron Stafford, died in 1308/9. He married Margaret Basset (*see* PEDIGREE 12, NUMBER 3).
4. Ralph (Stafford), second Baron Stafford, was created first Earl of Stafford in 1351. He was a founder of the Knights of the Garter in 1344. He married Lady Margaret Audley, *de (sua?) jure* Baroness Audley. He died in 1372 (*see* PEDIGREE 15, NUMBER 10).
5. Hugh (Stafford), second Earl Stafford, third Baron Stafford, died in 1386. He married Lady Phillipa Beauchamp (*see* PEDIGREE 38, NUMBER 11).
6. Edmund (Stafford), fifth Earl and sixth Baron Stafford (succeeding his two older brothers), was killed in battle in 1403. He married, in 1398, Anne, widow of his elder brother, Thomas, third Earl Stafford, and daughter of Thomas (Plantagenet) "of Woodstock," Earl of Essex, Buckingham and Northampton, Constable of England, and Duke of Gloucester (*see* PEDIGREE 19, NUMBER 11).
7. Humphrey (Stafford), sixth Earl and seventh Baron Stafford. In right of his mother he was called Earl of Buckingham. He was created first Duke of Buckingham in 1444, and created Count de Perche in Normandy. He was killed in battle in 1440. He married Lady Anne Neville (*see* PEDIGREE 39, NUMBER 5).
8. Lady Joane Stafford first married William (Beaumont), the second Viscount Beaumont. This marriage was set aside, and she married in or about 1477, Sir William Knyvet of Buckenham, county Norfolk (*see* PEDIGREE 14, NUMBER 11).

SPENCER AND COPE

Pedigree 10

1. Sir John Spencer of Hodnell, county Warwick, a descendant of the ancient Despensor family, married Anne, daughter of Richard Empson.
2. Jane Spencer first married William Cope of Banbury, county Oxford.
3. Sir John Cope of Copes Ashby, county Northampton, married Bridget Raleigh

(see PEDIGREE 11, NUMBER 10).

4. Elizabeth Cope married John Dryden, who died September 30, 1584 (see PEDIGREE 7, NUMBER 3).

RALEIGH

Pedigree 11

1. Sir Henry Raleigh, Knight, married Mabel, daughter of Sir John Pincherdon, Knight.
2. Sir John Raleigh married Joane, daughter of John, Baron Gray of Rotherfeld.
3. John Raleigh married Rose, daughter of Sir Peter Helion.
4. Thomas Raleigh married Agnes, daughter of Sir William Swinford.
5. Sir Henry Raleigh married *filia et haer. Bennall* (the daughter and heir of Bennall).
6. Johannes Raleigh of Thornborow married Idon, daughter of Sir Thomas Cotesford.
7. Sir William Raleigh married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Greene.
8. Sir Edward Raleigh married Margaret, daughter of Sir Ralph Verney.
9. Edward Raleigh of Farnborough, county Warwick, married Anne Chamberlayne (see PEDIGREE 14, NUMBER 14).
10. Bridget Raleigh married Sir John Cope of Copes Ashby, Northamptonshire (see PEDIGREE 10, NUMBER 3).

BASSET

Pedigree 12

1. Ralph Basset of Drayton, county Stafford.
2. Ralph Basset, who died in 1265, married Margaret de Somery (see PEDIGREE 13, NUMBER 6).
3. Margaret Basset married Edmund (de Stafford), first Baron Stafford, who died in 1308/9 (see PEDIGREE 9, No. 3).

D'AUBIGNY, EARLS OF ARUNDEL AND SUSSEX

Pedigree 13

1. William d'Aubigny, a companion of the Conqueror, married Maud, daughter of Roger le Bigod, grandfather of the first Earl of Norfolk.
2. William d'Aubigny, "the strong hand," married, in 1138 or 1139, Adeliza, Queen Dowager of England, the widow of Henry I. She was a daughter of Godefroy, Duke of Lothier (*i.e.*, Lorraine Inferieure), Count of Brabant and Louvain, by his first wife, Ide, daughter of Albert III, Count of Namur. William d'Aubigny by his marriage to the Queen became Earl of Arundel, of Lincoln, of Sussex, and of Chichester. He died in 1176.
3. William (d'Aubigny), Earl of Arundel and Earl of Sussex, married Maud, widow of Roger (de Clare), Earl of Hertford, Earl of Clare, and daughter of James de Saint Hilary (*see* PEDIGREE 15, NUMBER 4).
4. William (d'Aubigny), Earl of Arundel and Sussex, died in 1220/1. He married Mabel, daughter of Hugh (le Meschin), Earl of Chester, by Bertrade, daughter of Simon, Count of Evreux in Normandy. Hugh, Earl of Chester, was a son of Ranulph, Earl of Chester, by his wife, Maud, daughter of Robert, first Earl of Gloucester. This Robert, Earl of Gloucester, was an illegitimate son of King Henry I.
5. Nicole d'Aubigny married Roger de Somery of Dudley, county Worcester.
6. Margaret de Somery married Ralph Basset, who died in 1265 (*see* PEDIGREE 12, NUMBER 2).

CLIFTON AND KNYVET

Pedigree 14

1. Robert de Tateshall of Buckenham.
2. Adam de Cailly married secondly Emma de Tateshall.
3. Margery de Cailly married Roger de Clifton.
4. Adam de Clifton died in 1366/7.

5. Adam de Clifton married Eleanor, daughter of Robert Mortimer.
6. Constantine de Clifton married Catherine, daughter of Sir William de la Pole.
7. John (de Clifton) of Buckenham Castle, Baron Clifton, married Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph (Cromwell), Baron Cromwell, by Maud, daughter of John Bernak.
8. Constantine (de Clifton), second Baron Clifton, married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Howard of Wigenhall, Norfolk, by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Plaiz.
9. Elizabeth de Clifton married Sir John Knyvet, son of John Knyvet by Jane Botetourt. Sir John Knyvet was a grandson of the Lord Chancellor of the same name.
10. John Knyvet married Alice, daughter of William (or John) Lynne.
11. Sir William Knyvet of Buckenham, county Norfolk, married, as his second wife, in or about 1477, Lady Joane Stafford, who had been the wife of William (Beaumont), Viscount Beaumont (*see PEDIGREE 9, NUMBER 8*).
12. Margareta Knyvet married Sir Richard Chamberlayne.
13. Sir Richard Chamberlayne married Sibilla, daughter of Sir Richard Fowler.
14. Anne Chamberlayne married Edward Raleigh of Farnborough, county Warwick (*see PEDIGREE 11, NUMBER 9*).

DE CLARE, EARLS OF GLOUCESTER AND HERTFORD

Pedigree 15

1. Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Bienfaite and Orbec in Normandy, accompanied his kinsman, William the Conqueror, into England and was rewarded with a hundred and seventy-six lordships. He married Rohais, daughter of Walter "Gyffarde," the "liberal," Lord of Longueville (*see PEDIGREE 4, NUMBER 3*).
2. Gilbert Fitz Richard, Lord of Clare, married Adeliz, daughter of Hugh, Count of Clermont in Beauvaisis.
3. Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare, married Adeliz, daughter of Ranulph

(le Meschin), Earl of Chester.

4. Roger de Clare succeeded his brother as second Earl of Hertford, and was also Earl of Clare. He married Maud, daughter of James de Saint Hilary. She married as her second husband William (d'Aubigny), Earl of Arundel and Sussex (*see* PEDIGREE 13, NUMBER 3).
5. Richard (de Clare), Earl of Hertford, Surety for the Magna Charta, married Amice, daughter of William (Fitz Robert), Earl of Gloucester, by Hawise, daughter of Robert (de Beaumont), Earl of Leicester.
6. Gilbert (de Clare), Earl of Gloucester and of Hertford, Surety for the Magna Charta, married Isabel, daughter of William (Marshal), Earl of Pembroke.
7. Richard (de Clare), fifth Earl of Gloucester, Earl of Hertford, married Maud, daughter of John (de Lacy), Earl of Lincoln, Surety for the Magna Charta, by Margaret, daughter of Robert (de Quincy), Earl of Winchester, and granddaughter of Sayer de Quincey, Earl of Winchester, Surety for the Magna Charta.
8. Gilbert (de Clare), sixth Earl of Gloucester, Earl of Hertford, etc., married secondly in 1290, Joan of Acre, daughter of Edward I, King of England, by Eleanor of Castile and Leon (*see* PEDIGREE 19, NUMBER 7).
9. Lady Margaret de Clare married, secondly, Hugh (Audley), Baron Audley, Earl of Gloucester. Her first husband was Piers Gavestone, Earl of Cornwall. She died in 1342.
10. Lady Margaret Audley, *de (sua?) jure* Baroness Audley, married Ralph (Stafford), Baron Stafford and Earl of Stafford, who died in 1372 (*see* PEDIGREE 9, NUMBER 4).

DE BOHUN, EARLS OF HEREFORD AND ESSEX,
EARLS OF NORTHAMPTON

Pedigree 16

1. Miles of Gloucester, Constable of England, was created Earl of Hereford in 1141. He died in 1143. He married Sibyl, daughter of Bernard Neufmarché,

Lord of Brecknock.

2. Margaret, his daughter and co-heir, married Humphrey (de Bohun), Steward to Henry I, Earl of Hereford, and Constable of England.
3. Humphrey de Bohun, hereditary Constable of England, married Margaret of Scotland, widow of Conan, Duke of Brittany (*see PEDIGREE 29, NUMBER 5*).
4. Henry (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford, hereditary Constable of England, was a Surety for the Magna Charta. He died in 1220. He married Maud (de Mandeville), Countess of Essex (*see PEDIGREE 17, NUMBER 2*).
5. Humphrey (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford and Essex, hereditary Constable of England, died in 1275. He first married Maud, daughter of Raoul (de Lusignan), Count of Eu, by his wife Alice, daughter and heir of Henry, Count of Eu, and Lord of Hastings.
6. Humphrey de Bohun died in 1265. He first married Eleanor, daughter of William de Briouze of Brecknock, Lord of Abergavenny, by his wife, Eve, daughter of William (Marshal), Earl of Pembroke.
7. Humphrey (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford and Essex, hereditary Constable of England, died in 1298. He married Maud de Fiennes, daughter of Enguerrand de Fiennes, Seigneur de Fiennes in Guisnes, by his wife, a daughter of Jacques, Seigneur de Condé, Bailleul, and Moriammez in Hainault. Maud de Fiennes was a granddaughter of Guillaume de Fiennes by Agnes de Dammartin, daughter of Alberic II, Count of Dammartin.
8. Humphrey (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford and Essex, hereditary Constable of England, was killed in 1322. He married Princess Elizabeth, widow of John, Count of Holland and Zealand, and daughter of Edward I, by his first wife, Eleanor of Castile and Leon (*see PEDIGREE 19, NUMBER 7*).
9. William (de Bohun) was created Earl of Northampton in 1337. He died in 1360. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew de Badlesmere.
10. Humphrey (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford and Essex, Earl of Northampton,

Constable of England, was born in 1342, and died in 1373. He married Joan Fitz Alan (*see* PEDIGREE 18, NUMBER 4).

11. Eleanor de Bohun married Thomas (Plantagenet), surnamed "of Woodstock," the youngest son of Edward III, King of England. He was Constable of England, Earl of Essex, Earl of Buckingham, Earl of Northampton, and Duke of Gloucester. She died in 1399, and he died in 1397 (*see* PEDIGREE 19, NUMBER 10).

GEOFFREY, EARL OF ESSEX

Pedigree 17

1. Geoffrey fitz Piers, second son and eventually heir of Piers de Lutegareshale by Maud his wife, married first Beatrice, daughter of William de Say. This Beatrice was the granddaughter of Beatrice (de Mandeville) de Say, sister of the first Earl of Essex. The elder Beatrice became heir to her nephew, the third Earl. Geoffrey fitz Piers was created Earl of Essex in 1199. He died in 1213.
2. Maud (de Mandeville) succeeded her two brothers as Countess of Essex. She married Henry (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford, Surety for the Magna Charta, hereditary Constable of England, who died in 1220 (*see* PEDIGREE 16, NUMBER 4).

EARLS OF ARUNDEL

Pedigree 18

1. Richard Fitz Alan, Lord of Clun and Oswestry, died March 9, 1301/2, in his thirty-sixth year. He was given the title Earl of Arundel, being related to the last of the Earls of Arundel of the d'Aubigny family. The title was first held, with many others, by Roger de Montgomery, Regent of Normandy during the conquest of England. Richard Fitz Alan married Alasia, daughter of Tommaso I, Marquis of Saluzzo in Piedmont, by his wife Luisa, daughter of Giorgio,

Marquis of Ceva.

2. Edmund (Fitz Alan), Earl of Arundel, was born in 1285 and died in 1326. He married Alice de Warren (*see* PEDIGREE 21, NUMBER 8).
3. Richard (Fitz Alan), Earl of Arundel and Earl of Surrey, was born in or about 1313 and died in 1375/6. He married secondly Eleanor, daughter of Henry (Plantagenet), Earl of Lancaster, Earl of Leicester (*see* PEDIGREE 22, NUMBER 3).
4. Joan Fitz Alan married Humphrey (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford and Essex, Earl of Northampton, Constable of England, who was born in 1342 and died in 1373 (*see* PEDIGREE 16, NUMBER 10).

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR

Pedigree 19

1. William the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy, King of England, married Maud (Matilda) of Flanders, who died in 1083 (*see* PEDIGREE 23, NUMBER 8).
2. Henry I, King of England, married Matilda of Scotland.
3. Maud (Matilda), the widow of Henry V, Holy Roman Emperor, King of Germany, married Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou.
4. Henry II, King of England, married Eleanor, the heiress of William II, Duke of Aquitaine, and the divorced wife of Louis VII, King of France. Their daughter, Eleanor, married Alfonso IX, King of Castile, who died in 1214 (*see* PEDIGREE 24, NUMBER 7).
5. John, King of England, married, as his second wife, Isabella of Angouleme.
6. Henry III, King of England married Eleanor of Provence, daughter of Raimond Berenger IV, Count of Provence, who died in 1291 (*see* PEDIGREE 25, NUMBER 3). Their son, Edmund (Plantagenet) King of Sicily and Apulia, Earl of Leicester, Earl of Chester, who was born in 1245 and died in 1295 (*see* PEDIGREE 22, NUMBER 1), married Blanche, daughter of Robert, Earl of

Artois, and widow of Henry, King of Navarre.

7. Edward I, King of England, married Eleanor of Castile and Leon (*see* PEDIGREE 26, NUMBER 5). Their daughter, Princess Joan of Acre, married, in 1290, Gilbert (de Clare), Earl of Gloucester, Earl of Hertford (*see* PEDIGREE 15, NUMBER 8). Princess Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I, King of England, and Eleanor of Castile and Leon, first married John, Count of Holland and Zealand, and second Humphrey (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford and Essex, hereditary Constable of England, who died in 1322 (*see* PEDIGREE 16, NUMBER 8). The second wife of Edward I was Margaret of France, daughter of Philip III, King of France, by his second wife, Mary of Brabant (*see* PEDIGREE 27, NUMBER 13).
8. (By Eleanor of Castile and Leon) Edward II, King of England, married Isabella of France (*see* PEDIGREE 27, NUMBER 15).
9. Edward III, King of England, married Phillippa, the daughter of William II, of Hainault.
10. Thomas (Plantagenet) "of Woodstock," youngest son, Earl of Essex, Buckingham and Northampton, Duke of Gloucester, Constable of England, married Eleanor de Bohun. He died in 1397 and she died in 1399 (*see* PEDIGREE 16, NUMBER 11).
11. Anne married first Thomas (Stafford), Earl Stafford and Baron Stafford, in 1392. He died in that year and in 1398, she married his brother, Edmund (Stafford), Earl Stafford and Baron Stafford, who died in 1403 (*see* PEDIGREE 9, NUMBER 6). She married, as her third husband, Sir William Bourghchier, Count of Eu.

DE VERE, EARLS OF OXFORD

Pedigree 20

1. Alberic de Vere married Beatrix, Countess of Ghisnes. He founded Colne Priory, and died a monk, in 1088.

2. Alberic de Vere, Great Chamberlain of England, married Adeliza, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, or Adeline, daughter of Roger de Yvery.
3. Aubrey de Vere, Great Chamberlain, married secondly Lucia, daughter of William de Abrincis. He was created Earl of Oxford by Empress Maud. Aubrey de Vere died in 1194.
4. Robert (de Vere), third Earl of Oxford, Great Chamberlain, Surety for the Magna Charta, married Isabel, daughter of Hugh de Bolebec. The third Earl died in 1221.
5. Hugh (de Vere), fourth Earl of Oxford, Great Chamberlain, died in 1263. He married Hawise, daughter of Sayer de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, and a Surety for the Magna Charta.
6. Robert (de Vere), fifth Earl of Oxford, Great Chamberlain, married Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Saundford.
7. Joan de Vere married William de Warren, who died in 1285 (*see* PEDIGREE 21, NUMBER 7).

DE WARENNE, EARLS OF WARENNE AND SURREY

Pedigree 21

1. William (de Warenne), Earl of Warenne in Normandy, a kinsman of William the Conqueror, received enormous grants after the Conquest. He was created Earl of Surrey by William Rufus. He married Gundred, daughter of the Conqueror. He died in 1088.
2. William (de Warenne), Earl of Warenne, Earl of Surrey, died in 1138. He married Isabel, daughter of Hugh the Great, Earl of Vermandois. A daughter, Adeline (Ada) de Warenne, married Prince Henry of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon, Earl of Northumberland (*see* PEDIGREE 29, NUMBER 4).
3. William (de Warenne), Earl of Warenne, third Earl of Surrey, married Adela, daughter of William Talvace.
4. Isabel de Warenne married as her second husband Hameline Plantagenet,

natural son of Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, father of Henry II. Hameline Plantagenet took the surname de Warenne, and *jure uxoris* became Earl of Surrey. He died in 1202.

5. William (de Warren) (Plantagenet), Earl of Warren and Surrey, married as his second wife, Maud, daughter of William (Marshal), Earl of Pembroke, and widow of the Earl of Norfolk.
6. John (de Warren), Earl of Warren and Surrey, died in 1304. He first married Alice, daughter of Hugh le Brun, Count de la March.
7. William de Warren, who predeceased his father died in 1285. He married Joan de Vere (*see* PEDIGREE 20, NUMBER 7).
8. Alice de Warren married Edmund (Fitz Alan), Earl of Arundel, who was born in 1285 and died in 1326 (*see* PEDIGREE 18, NUMBER 2).

EDMUND PLANTAGENET, KING OF SICILY

Pedigree 22

1. Edmund (Plantagenet), the second son of Henry III, King of England (*see* PEDIGREE 19, NUMBER 6), was born in 1245, and died in 1295. He was crowned King of Sicily and Apulia, and created Earl of Chester and Earl of Leicester. He married secondly Blanche, daughter of Robert, Earl of Artois, third son of Louis VIII of France. She was the widow of Henry, King of Navarre.
2. Henry (Plantagenet) was restored as Earl of Leicester (his brother having been attainted) and created Earl of Lancaster. He married Maud, daughter of Sir Patrick de Chawices or Chaworth.
3. Eleanor married Richard (Fitz Alan), Earl of Arundel and Surrey, who was born in or about 1313 and died in 1375/6 (*see* PEDIGREE 18, NUMBER 3).

THE COUNTS OF FLANDERS

Pedigree 23

1. Baldwin I, Count of Flanders, called Bras de Fer, died in or about 879. He married Judith of France, the widow of Aethelwulf, King of England (*see*

PEDIGREE 33, NUMBER 7).

2. Baldwin II, Count of Flanders, died in 918. He married Aelfthryth of England (see PEDIGREE 28, NUMBER 3).
3. Arnulf I, Count of Flanders, died in 965. He married Adele, daughter of Heribert II, Count of Vermandois.
4. Baldwin III died in 965.
5. Arnulf II, Count of Flanders, died in 988.
6. Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders, died in 1036.
7. Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, died in 1067. He married Adela of France, daughter of Robert II, King of France (see PEDIGREE 27, NUMBER 5).
8. Maud (Matilda) died in 1083. She married William the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy, and King of England (see PEDIGREE 19, NUMBER 1).

THE KINGS OF CASTILE

Pedigree 24

1. Sancho III, called the Great, King of Castile, Navarre and Aragon, died in 1035.
2. Ferdinand I, King of Castile, died in 1065. He married Sancia, heiress of Leon.
3. Alfonso VI, King of Castile and Leon, died in 1109. He married Constance, daughter of Robert, Duke of Burgundy.
4. Urraca, Queen of Castile, died in 1126.
5. Alfonso VII, King of Castile, died in 1157. He married Berenguela of Barcelona (see PEDIGREE 26, NUMBER 1, and PEDIGREE 30, NUMBER 3). Their daughter, Sancia of Castile, married Alfonso II, King of Aragon, who died in 1196 (see PEDIGREE 25, NUMBER 1, and PEDIGREE 31, NUMBER 6). Alfonso VII, King of Castile, by his second wife, Richilda of Poland (see PEDIGREE 40, NUMBER 6), had a son,
6. Sancho III, King of Castile, who died in 1158. He married Blanche of Navarre, daughter of Garcia IV, King of Navarre (see PEDIGREE 32, NUMBER 5).

7. Alfonso IX, King of Castile, died in 1214. He married Eleanor of England, daughter of Henry II, King of England (*see* PEDIGREE 19, NUMBER 4). Their daughter, Berengaria of Castile, married as his second wife, Alfonso IX, King of Leon, who died in 1230 (*see* PEDIGREE 26, NUMBER 3).
8. Blanche married Louis VIII, King of France, who died in 1226 (*see* PEDIGREE 27, NUMBER 11).

THE COUNTS OF PROvence

Pedigree 25

1. Alfonso II, King of Aragon, who died in 1196 (*see* PEDIGREE 31, NUMBER 6), married as his second wife, Sancia of Castile, daughter of Alfonso VII, King of Castile, and Berenguela of Barcelona (*see* PEDIGREE 24, NUMBER 5).
2. Alfonso II, Count of Provence, died in 1209.
3. Raimond Berenger IV, Count of Provence, who died in 1245, married Beatrix, daughter of Thomas, Count of Savoy. Their daughter, Eleanor of Provence, who died in 1291, married Henry III, King of England (*see* PEDIGREE 19, NUMBER 6).
4. Margaret of Provence married Louis IX, King of France, called Saint Louis, who died in 1270 (*see* PEDIGREE 27, NUMBER 12).

THE KINGS OF LEON

Pedigree 26

1. Alfonso VII, King of Castile, who died in 1157 (*see* PEDIGREE 24, NUMBER 5), married as his first wife Berenguela of Barcelona (*see* PEDIGREE 30, NUMBER 3).
2. Ferdinand II, King of Leon, died in 1188. He married Urraca of Portugal (*see* PEDIGREE 34, NUMBER 3).
3. Alfonso IX, King of Leon, died in 1230. He married as his second wife Berengaria of Castile (*see* PEDIGREE 24, NUMBER 7).

4. Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon, died in 1252. His second wife was Joanna, the daughter of the Count of Aumale and Ponthieu.
5. Eleanor married Edward I, King of England (*see* PEDIGREE 19, NUMBER 7).

THE CAPETIAN KINGS OF FRANCE

Pedigree 27

1. Robert the Strong died in 866.
2. Robert I, King of France, died in 923.
3. Hugh the Great, Duke of Burgundy and Aquitaine, died in 956. His second wife was Hedwig, the daughter of Henry I, King of Germany, and sister of Otto I, the Great, Holy Roman Emperor.
4. Hugh Capet, King of France, died in 996.
5. Robert II, King of France, died in 1031. His second wife was Constance, daughter of William, Count of Toulouse. His daughter, Adela, married as her second husband Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, who died in 1607 (*see* PEDIGREE 23, NUMBER 7).
6. Henry I, King of France, died in 1060. He married in 1051, Anne, Princess of Russia (*see* PEDIGREE 37, NUMBER 6).
7. Philip I, King of France, died in 1108. He married Bertha, daughter of Florence I, Count of Holland.
8. Louis VI, King of France, died in 1137. His wife was Adelaide (Alice), daughter of Humbert II, Count of Savoy and Maurienne.
9. Louis VII, King of France, died in 1180. His third wife was Alice (Adele), daughter of Theobald II, Count of Champagne.
10. Philip II, Augustus, King of France, died in 1223. His first wife was Isabella, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Hainault.
11. Louis VIII, King of France, died in 1226. He married Blanche of Castile (*see* PEDIGREE 24, NUMBER 8).

12. Louis IX, King of France, called Saint Louis, died in 1270. His wife was Margaret of Provence (*see* PEDIGREE 25, NUMBER 4).
13. Philip III, King of France, died in 1285. His first wife was Isabella of Aragon (*see* PEDIGREE 31, NUMBER 9). His second wife was Mary, daughter of Henry III, Duke of Brabant. His daughter by the second wife, Margaret of France, married as his second wife, Edward I, King of England (*see* PEDIGREE 19, NUMBER 7).
14. (By Isabella of Aragon) Philip IV, King of France, died in 1314. He married Jeanne, Queen of Champagne and Navarre (*see* PEDIGREE 32, NUMBER 10).
15. Isabella of France, married Edward II, King of England (*see* PEDIGREE 19, NUMBER 8).

THE SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND

• Pedigree 28

1. Egbert, King of England, died in 839.
2. Aethelwulf, King of England, died in 858. He married as his second wife, Judith of France (*see* PEDIGREE 33, NUMBER 7).
3. Alfred the Great, King of England, died in 901. A daughter, Aelfthryth, married Baldwin II, Count of Flanders, who died in 918 (*see* PEDIGREE 23, NUMBER 2).
4. Edward I, King of England, died in 924.
5. Edmund I, King of England, died in 926.
6. Edgar, King of England, died in 975. He married as his second wife Aelfthryth.
7. Athelred II, King of England, died in April, 1016. His first wife was Aelflaed, the daughter of Thored.
8. Edmund II, King of England, died in November, 1016. He married Ealdgyth, the widow of Sigeferth.
9. Edward died in 1057. He married Agatha, the niece of Emperor Henry II.
10. Saint Margaret, who died in 1093, married Malcolm III, Canmore, King of Scotland, who died in 1093 (*see* PEDIGREE 29, NUMBER 2).

THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND

Pedigree 29

1. Duncan I, King of Scotland, died in 1040.
2. Malcolm III, Canmore, King of Scotland, died in 1093. He married Saint Margaret of England, who died in 1093 (*see* PEDIGREE 28, NUMBER 10).
3. David I, King of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon in England, who was born in 1084 and died in 1153, married Maud, daughter of Waltheof.
4. Prince Henry of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon in England, Earl of Northumberland, married Adeline (Ada) de Warenne, daughter of William (de Warenne) Earl of Warenne, Earl of Surrey (*see* PEDIGREE 21, NUMBER 2).
5. Margaret of Scotland first married Conan, Duke of Brittany, and second Humphrey de Bohun, hereditary Constable of England (*see* PEDIGREE 16, NUMBER 3).

THE COUNTS OF BARCELONA

Pedigree 30

1. Raimond Berenger II, Count of Barcelona, died in 1082. He married Matilda, the daughter of Robert Guiscard.
2. Raimond Berenger III, Count of Barcelona, died in 1130. His first wife is unknown. By his second wife, Douce, the heiress of Provence, he had a son, Raimond Berenger IV, Count of Barcelona, who died in 1162, and married Petronilla, Queen of Aragon, who died in 1172 (*see* PEDIGREE 31, NUMBER 5).
3. (By first wife) Berenguela of Barcelona, married Alfonso VII, King of Castile, who died in 1157 (*see* PEDIGREE 24, NUMBER 5, and PEDIGREE 26, NUMBER 1).

THE KINGS OF ARAGON

Pedigree 31

1. Sancho III, the Great, King of Castile, Navarre and Aragon, died in 1035.
2. Ramirez I, King of Aragon, died in 1063.
3. Sancho Ramirez, King of Aragon, died in 1094.

4. Ramirez II, King of Aragon, died in 1147.
5. Petronilla, Queen of Aragon, died in 1172. She married Raimond Berenger IV, Count of Barcelona, who died in 1162. He was the son of Raimond Berenger III, Count of Barcelona (*see* PEDIGREE 30, NUMBER 2).
6. Alfonso II, King of Aragon, died in 1196. His second wife was Sancia of Castile, daughter of Alfonso VII, King of Castile, and Berenguela of Barcelona (*see* PEDIGREE 24, NUMBER 5, and PEDIGREE 25, NUMBER 1).
7. Peter II, King of Aragon, was killed at Muret in 1213.
8. James I, the Conqueror, King of Aragon, died in 1276. He married, as his second wife, Iolanthe (or Yolande), of Hungary (*see* PEDIGREE 35, NUMBER 4).
9. Isabella of Aragon married Philip III, King of France, who died in 1285 (*see* PEDIGREE 27, NUMBER 13).

THE KINGS OF NAVARRE

Pedigree 32

1. Sancho III, the Great, King of Castile, Navarre, and Aragon, died in 1035.
2. Garcia III, King of Navarre, died in 1054.
3. Ramirez.
4. Ramirez.
5. Garcia IV, King of Navarre, died in 1150. His first wife was Margaret of Perche. A daughter, Blanche of Navarre, married Sancho III, King of Castile, who died in 1158 (*see* PEDIGREE 24, NUMBER 6).
6. Sancho VI, King of Navarre, died in 1194.
7. Blanche married Theobald III, of Champagne.
8. Theobald I, King of Navarre and Champagne, died in 1253.
9. Henry I, King of Navarre and Champagne, died in 1274.
10. Jeanne, Queen of Champagne and Navarre, married Philip IV, King of France, who died in 1314 (*see* PEDIGREE 27, NUMBER 14).

THE CAROLINGIAN KINGS

Pedigree 33

1. Pippin II, Mayor of the Palace.
2. Charles Martel, natural son of Pippin II, died in 741.
3. Pippin III, King of the Franks, died in 768.
4. Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor and King of the Franks, died in 814. He married Hildegarde, Princess of the Alamanni.
5. Louis, King of France, Germany and Italy, died in 840. His second wife was Judith, the daughter of Welf I, Count of Bavaria.
6. Charles II, called the Bald, Holy Roman Emperor and King of France, died in 877.
7. Judith of France married Aethelwulf, King of England, who died in 858 (*see* PEDIGREE 28, NUMBER 2), and after his death married Baldwin I, Count of Flanders, called Bras de Fer, who died in or about 879 (*see* PEDIGREE 23, NUMBER 1).

THE KING OF PORTUGAL

Pedigree 34

1. Henry of Burgundy, Count of Portugal, married Teresa of Castile.
2. Alfonso I, King of Portugal, was born in 1094 and died in 1185.
3. Urraca of Portugal married Ferdinand II, King of Leon, who died in 1188 (*see* PEDIGREE 26, NUMBER 2).

THE KINGS OF HUNGARY

Pedigree 35

1. Géza II, King of Hungary, married, in 1146, Euphrosine of Russia, who was born about 1130 and died after 1175 (*see* PEDIGREE 36, NUMBER 5).
2. Bela III, King of Hungary, died in 1196. He married Agnes of Châtillon, Duchess of Antioch.

3. Andrew II, King of Hungary, was born in 1175, and died in 1235. He married, secondly, Iolanthe of France.
4. Iolanthe (or Yolande) of Hungary married James I, the Conqueror, King of Aragon, who died in 1276 (*see PEDIGREE 31, NUMBER 8*).

THE ROMAN EMPERORS OF THE EAST, AND HARALD, LAST SAXON KING OF ENGLAND

Pedigree 36

1. Constantine, Monomachus, Emperor of the East.
2. A Princess of Byzantium, daughter of the Emperor Constantine, married, in 1046, as his first wife, Vsevolod I, Grand Prince of Kiev. He was born in 1030 and died in 1093 and was a son of Yaroslav I, the Great, Grand Prince of Kiev, and his wife, Princess Ingegerd of Sweden (*see PEDIGREE 37, NUMBER 5*).
3. Vladimir II, Monomachus, Grand Prince of Kiev, was born in 1053, and died in 1125. He married, in or about 1070, as his first wife, Gytha, a daughter of Harald, the last Saxon King of England, who was killed at the Battle of Hastings in 1066.
4. Mstislav I, Harald, Grand Prince of Kiev, was born in 1076, and died in 1132. He married, in 1122, as his second wife, a daughter of Dimitri Zavidith, possadnik of Novgorod.
5. Euphrosine was born in or about 1130 and died after 1175. She married, in 1146, Géza II, King of Hungary (*see PEDIGREE 35, NUMBER 1*).

THE RURIK DYNASTY OF RUSSIA

Pedigree 37

1. Rurik, a Norseman, Grand Prince of Kiev, founder of the Russian Empire, died in 879.

2. Igor, Grand Prince of Kiev, who died in 945, married Olga.
3. Svyatoslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev and of all Russia, had, by his mistress, Malushka,
4. Saint Vladimir, Grand Prince of Kiev and of all Russia, who was born about 956 and died in 1015. His reign began in 980. He both civilized and Christianized ancient Russia. He had seven pagan wives and two Christian ones. A daughter, Dobronega-Marie, married, in 1038, Casimir I, King of Poland (*see* PEDIGREE 40, NUMBER 4).
5. (By one of the pagan wives) Yaroslav I, the Great, Grand Prince of Kiev, who died in 1054, married, as his second wife, in 1019, the Princess Ingegerd of Sweden, daughter of King Olaf. A son, Vsevolod I, Grand Prince of Kiev, who was born in 1030 and died in 1093, married a Princess of Byzantium (*see* PEDIGREE 36, NUMBER 2).
6. Anne, Princess of Russia, married in 1051, Henry I, King of France, who died in 1060 (*see* PEDIGREE 27, NUMBER 6).

BEAUCHAMP, EARLS OF WARWICK

Pedigree 38

1. Hugh de Beauchamp, a companion of the Conqueror, was probably the father of
2. Walter de Beauchamp of Elmley Castle, county Gloucester, who married Emeline, daughter of Urso de Abitot.
3. William de Beauchamp married Maud, daughter of William, Baron Braose of Gower.
4. William de Beauchamp married Joane, daughter of Sir Thomas Walerie.
5. Walter de Beauchamp married Bertha, daughter of William, Baron Braose.
6. Walcheline de Beauchamp married Joane, daughter of Roger, Baron Mortimer.
7. William de Beauchamp married Isabel, daughter of William Mauduit and

sister of the Earl of Warwick.

8. William (de Beauchamp), Earl of Warwick, married Maud (Fitz John) de Furnival. A daughter, Lady Isabel de Beauchamp, married Sir William le Blount, Lord of Belton, who died in 1315 or 1316 (*see* PEDIGREE 8, NUMBER 7).
9. Guy (de Beauchamp), Earl of Warwick, married Alice (de Toni) de Laybourne.
10. Thomas (Beauchamp), Earl of Warwick, a founder of the Knights of the Garter, married Catherine, daughter of Roger (Mortimer), second Baron Mortimer, first Earl of March. This Earl of March was a descendant of the Princes of North Wales.
11. Lady Phillipa Beauchamp married Hugh (Stafford), Earl Stafford, Baron Stafford, who died in 1386 (*see* PEDIGREE 9, NUMBER 5).

NEVILLE, EARL OF WESTMORLAND

Pedigree 39

1. Ranulf de Neville, a descendant of an ancient Norman family, was created first Baron Neville of Raby in 1294. He married Euphemia, daughter of Robert de Clavering.
2. Ralph (de Neville), second Baron Neville, married Alice, daughter of Sir Hugh de Audley.
3. John (de Neville), third Baron Neville, Knight of the Garter, died in 1388. He first married Maud, daughter of Henry, Baron Percy.
4. Ralph (Neville), fourth Baron Neville of Raby, was created first Earl of Westmorland. His second wife was Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt. John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and titular King of Castile, was the fourth son of Edward III and the founder of the line of English kings known as the House of Lancaster.
5. Lady Anne Neville married Humphrey (Stafford), Baron and Earl Stafford, Earl and Duke of Buckingham, Count de Perche in Normandy, who was killed in battle in 1460 (*see* PEDIGREE 9, NUMBER 7).

THE KINGS OF POLAND

Pedigree 40

1. Mieczyslaw I, King of Poland, who was born in 962 and died in 992, married Dabrowka, daughter of the King of Bohemia.
2. Boleslaw, the Great, King of Poland.
3. Mieczyslaw, King of Poland, married Ryxa, a niece of Otto III, Holy Roman Emperor, King of Germany.
4. Casimir I, King of Poland, married, in 1038, Dobronega-Marie, daughter of Saint Vladimir, Grand Prince of Kiev and of all Russia (*see* PEDIGREE 37, NUMBER 4).
5. Uladislav of Poland married, as his second wife, Sophia of Germany (*see* PEDIGREE 41, NUMBER 3).
6. Richilda of Poland married, as his second wife, Alfonso VII, King of Castile, who died in 1157 (*see* PEDIGREE 24, NUMBER 5).

THE HOLY ROMAN EMPERORS

Pedigree 41

1. Conrad II, Holy Roman Emperor, was a Count of Franconia when elected to the throne. He married Gisela, a niece of Rudolph II.
2. Henry III, Holy Roman Emperor, King of Germany, Duke of Bavaria, and King of Burgundy, was born in 1017 and died in 1056.
3. Sophia married, as his second wife, Uladislav of Poland (*see* PEDIGREE 40, NUMBER 5).

PART III
CIVIL AND MILITARY SERVICE



MATTHEW ALLYN (1605-1670/1)

Was deputy from Cambridge, Massachusetts, to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony, at the session of March 3, 1635/6.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:164.

He served as deputy from Windsor, Connecticut, to the General Court of Connecticut Colony, May, 1648, October, 1648, May, 1649, September, 1649, May, 1650, September, 1650, May, 1651, September, 1651, September, 1654, May, 1655, October, 1655, May, 1656, October, 1656, February, 1657, August, 1657, and October, 1657. On April 6, 1654, he was freed from military training, and in October, 1654, served on the war committee for Windsor, to raise men and necessities for the expedition against the Narragansetts.

He was elected Assistant in May, 1658, May, 1659, May, 1660, May, 1661, May, 1662, October, 1662, May, 1663, May, 1664, May, 1665, May, 1666, and May, 1667.

In May, 1660, he was appointed reserve Commissioner to the United Colonies, and served as Commissioner. He was also appointed, in the same month, Moderator of the General Court in the absence of the Governor and Deputy Governor. Again in May, 1661, he was appointed Moderator in the absence of the Governor and Deputy Governor. He was elected Moderator in May, 1662, and Moderator in the absence of the Governor and Deputy Governor in May, 1666, and May, 1667. He was elected reserve Commissioner to the United Colonies in May, 1661, May, 1665, and May, 1667, but was not called upon to serve. He was elected Commissioner to the United Colonies in May, 1664, and served in that capacity.

He was one of the petitioners for the Royal Charter, which was granted in 1662 to the Colony by Charles II, and was named therein as one of the patentees.

In October, 1662, and March, 1662/3, he served as commissioner to treat with New Haven Colony about the union with Connecticut under the Charter, and in October, 1663, as commissioner to treat with the Dutch envoys about the disputed

boundary line, and in October, 1664, as commissioner to settle the boundaries between Connecticut and Massachusetts Bay Colony, Connecticut and Rhode Island Colony, and the southern boundary of Connecticut Colony.

In October, 1664, Matthew Allyn or his son was requested to accompany the Governor to New York and, if possible, "to issue the bounds between the duke's patent and ours."

Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven, 4:966.

Plymouth Colony Records, Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 2:238, 312.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:163, 185, 195, 198, 207, 211, 218, 224, 252, 263, 264, 274, 278, 280, 282, 288, 300, 306, 314, 334, 347, 348, 365, 378, 384, 388, 396, 398, 400, 410, 423, 425, 427, 430, 435; 2:3, 4, 13, 18, 30, 38, 44, 57, 60, 68.

On September 18, 1649, he served on a committee appointed to raise ammunition and provisions for the soldiers, and on July 26, 1666, he was appointed commissioner, and authorized to order the military affairs of the Colony, commission officers, and take whatever measures were necessary for defense against the danger of invasion.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:98; 2:44.

In May, 1663, he was sent to Southold, Long Island, to help settle affairs there, and on May 12, 1664, a commission consisting of the Governor, Allyn, Wyllys, and Young was sent to the English plantations on Long Island, authorized to erect and constitute Quarterly Courts, administer the freeman's oath, and take what other measures were judged to be for the good of the Colony. This committee was active on the Island in June, 1664, and held a meeting at Setauket in that month, but by August the Charter granted to the Duke of York was exhibited to the Connecticut men, and their jurisdiction ended.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:400, 427.

Whitaker, History of Southold, Long Island (1881), 130-133.

History of Suffolk County, New York (1882), Southold, 13.

Bayles, Sketches of Suffolk County, Long Island (1874), 30.

REVEREND CHAD BROWNE (-c. 1663)

Was one of the thirteen signers of the first written compact of Providence Plantations in 1638.

Early Records of the Town of Providence, 1:1.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:14.

JOHN BROWNE (c. 1629-)

As commissioner for Providence, Rhode Island, signed the agreement uniting the four towns, Providence, Portsmouth, Newport, and Warwick as a single Colony on August 31, 1654, and served as commissioner from Providence to the first General Assembly, the Court of Election of September 12, 1654.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:277, 281.

Was deputy from Providence, Rhode Island, to the General Assembly, elected January 27, 1663/4, served at Assembly of March 1, 1663/4.

Early Records of the Town of Providence, 3:48.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 2:22.

Elected Assistant to the Governor, May 3, 1665, served in sessions of October 25, 1665, and March 27, 1665/6, and was again elected on May 2, 1666.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 2:97, 130, 139, 146.

SAMUEL BUSH (c. 1642-1733)

Was impressed for service in Captain Davenport's Company, during King Philip's War, by the order of Major Willard, dated November 22, 1675. The three men to whom this order for impressment was sent, John Grout, Josiah Haynes, and Edmund Goodenow, after having impressed the nine men required, wrote asking that the impressed men might be released, "Considering our condition as a frontier town, and several of our men being already in the service, our town being very much scattered." It is not known whether Samuel Bush ever left Sudbury for field service, but he was

certainly called into the army by his impressment.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 172.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 32:259.

Hudson, Annals of Sudbury, Wayland and Maynard, Massachusetts (1891), 13.

Hudson, History of Sudbury, Massachusetts (1889), 205.

ABIAH CARPENTER (1643-before 1702/3)

Was deputy from Warwick to the Rhode Island General Court at the session of May 2, 1682.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 3:107.

WILLIAM CARPENTER (c. 1605-1658/9)

Was deputy from Weymouth to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony at the sessions of June 2, 1641, and May 10, 1643.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:319; 2:33.

On May 31, 1645, he was sent as deputy from the town of Rehoboth to the Plymouth Colony General Court "to certify the town's minds."

Bliss, History of Rehoboth, Massachusetts (1836), 33.

The Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family (1898), 39.

On June 3, 1656, he was listed among the members of the Court of Plymouth Colony (deputies) who had served on committees.

Plymouth Colony Records, Court Orders, 3:99.

PRESIDENT JOHN COGGESHALL (1601-1647)

Was deputy to the Massachusetts Bay General Court from Boston, May 14, 1634, March 4, 1634/5, May 6, 1635, May 25, 1636, September 8, 1636, December 7, 1636, and April 18, 1637.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:116, 135, 145, 174, 178, 185, 191.

On March 7, 1637/8, he signed the compact for founding a colony at Pocasset (Portsmouth, Rhode Island), and was one of the recognized founders of the Colony.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:52.

Was appointed Treasurer of the Colony of Pocasset (Portsmouth, Rhode Island), on June 27, 1638.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:57.

On January 2, 1638/9, the government of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, was put in the hands of a Judge and three Elders. Coggeshall was elected an Elder.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:63.

In April, 1639, he signed an agreement for the formation of a Colony at Newport, Rhode Island, and was one of the recognized founders of the Colony there.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:87.

He was elected Treasurer at Newport on August 6, 1640.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:106.

He was Assistant at Newport, March 12, 1639/40, March 16, 1640/1, March 16, 1641/2, March 15, 1642/3, and March 13, 1643/4.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:101, 110, 112, 120, 126, 127.

He was appointed Corporal on March 13, 1644.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:127.

In May, 1647, he was Moderator of the first General Assembly under the Charter, and was elected President of the Colony.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:147, 148.

Smith, Civil and Military List of Rhode Island, 1:1.

JOSHUA COGGESHALL (1623 or 1626-1688)

Was elected deputy from Portsmouth, Rhode Island, to the General Assembly on October 12, 1664, October 19, 1666, October 7, 1667, April 28, 1668, June 6, 1670, October 5, 1670, April 26, 1671, and March 2, 1671/2.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 2:61.

Early Records of the Town of Portsmouth, Rhode Island (1901), 126, 135, 139, 153-155, 158, 175.

Was Assistant to the Governor, elected May 5, 1669, May 4, 1670, May 1, 1672, May 7, 1673, May 6, 1674, May 4, 1675, and May 2, 1676.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 2:242, 301, 451, 481, 483, 517, 526, 542.

Rhode Island Court Records, 2:75.

JOHN COLE (-c. 1707)

He is said to have been a member of the *Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company* of Boston, Massachusetts, admitted in 1642, although this record may refer to another man of the same name.

History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company (1895), 1:119.

SAMUEL COLE (-Dec. 1666-Feb. 1666/7)

Was one of the charter members of the *Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company* of Boston, Massachusetts, which was founded in February, 1638.

History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company (1895), 1:12, 30.

DANIEL ELDRED (1749-1820)

Appears on the pay roll of Captain Joseph Briggs' Company of Vermont Militia "for service in serving and assisting the Sheriff of Windham County, beginning Sept. the 8th, 1782" and was paid for the above service, which was performed for two days, during the War of the Revolution.

Rolls of the Vermont Soldiers in the Revolutionary War (1904), 805.

CAPTAIN JOHN ELDRED (1670-1680-1741)

In May, 1725, was Lieutenant of the Third Militia Company of North Kingstown, Rhode Island. In May, 1726, he was still Lieutenant. In June, 1730, he was Captain of the same Company, and continued in that office until 1736.

Smith, Civil and Military List of Rhode Island (1900), 42, 44, 51, 54, 64, 73.

SERGEANT SAMUEL ELDRED (-after 1697)

Joined the *Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company* of Boston, Massachusetts, in 1641.

History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company (1895), 1:114.

On October 18, 1659, he was called "Sergeant."

Chamberlain, History of Chelsea, Massachusetts (1908), 1:645.

LIEUTENANT THOMAS ELDRED (1648-1726)

Was probably among "the Eldridges and some other brisk hands" who served in a night raid to capture Indians conducted by Captain Benjamin Church before dawn on December 13, 1675, during King Philip's War.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 73, 180.

He was continued by the General Assembly as Lieutenant of the Kingstown, Rhode Island, Military Company, for the ensuing year, August 2, 1692.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 3:287.

He served as deputy from Kingstown, Rhode Island, at the session of May 2, 1704.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 3:498.

CAPTAIN EDMUND GOODENOW (c. 1611-1688)

Was doubtless the man who was chosen Clerk of the Sudbury, Massachusetts, Train Band, on June 5, 1642, in view of his subsequent military service, and of the fact that there is no record elsewhere of an Edward Goodenow. The entry follows: "Edward Goodnow beeing chosen Clearke of the Band did take his Oath 5th. 4th. Moth." 1642.

Records of Massachusetts Bay Colony Court of Assistants, 2:123.

He was confirmed by the General Court as Ensign of the Sudbury, Massachusetts, Train Band, August 12, 1645. On April 1, 1651, the records of the Middlesex County Court show that "Edmund Goodenow is established by this Court to be Leiftenant

for the Company at Sudbury." He was appointed by the General Court, on May 27, 1674, Captain of the Sudbury Foot Company.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 2:124; 3:42; 5:6.

Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Court Records (unpublished) 1:17.

In the Indian attack on Sudbury, during King Philip's War, on April 21, 1676, it is probable that he commanded the *Goodenow Garrison*—doubtless his own house fortified for defense. He signed the petition to the General Court of October, 1676, setting forth the sufferings of the town and asking for relief. A petition made by Daniel Warren and Joseph Peirce, dated March 6, 1678/9, speaks of their own services in the Sudbury Fight and says that when they were "almost encompassed" by the Indians, they had retreated to "Captain Goodanous Garrison."

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 224, 227, 230.

He served as deputy from Sudbury, Massachusetts, to the General Court, in May, 1645, August, 1645, October 1645, May, 1649, May, 1650, December, 1660, September, 1673, May, 1674, October, 1674, February, 1679/80, May, 1680, and January, 1680/1.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 2:97, 265; 3:10, 39, 44, 147, 183;

4:1:2, 449; 4:2:561; 5:2, 15, 260, 266, 302.

CAPTAIN JOHN GOODENOW (c. 1634-1721)

Was called Captain in the Sudbury, Massachusetts, vital records, in the records of his death and that of his wife, and also in the probate records settling his estate. The details of his service are not known. He does not appear in the military series of the Massachusetts Archives.

Sudbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 306.

Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records (unpublished).

Massachusetts Archives.

During King Philip's War, on April 21, 1676, the Indians attacked Sudbury, Massachusetts, and it is very probable that John Goodenow was one of those engaged

in the defense of the town. He was one of those to sign a petition to the General Court in October, 1676, asking for relief because of the losses incurred in the war. He was then listed as having suffered losses to the extent of £150.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 225.

BENJAMIN GREENE (c. 1665-1719)

Is said to have served as deputy from Kingstown, Rhode Island, to the General Assembly, in 1698, 1700, 1701, and 1703, although his name does not appear in the list of deputies in the printed *Rhode Island Colony Records* until May 4, 1703. On that date Captain William Champlin, Lieutenant Peter Crandall, Captain Andrew Willett and Mr. Benjamin Greene appear as deputies from Westerly, Rhode Island. The Secretary of State of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations writes:

“As Westerly was entitled to but two Deputies it seems probable that Willett and Greene were the Kingstown Deputies as that town is not mentioned. Moreover Capt. Willett had been at least three times a Deputy from Kingstown.

“Nevertheless Benjamin Greene may have been a Deputy at some other session within the period of 1698-1703 as the Deputies are not recorded for all the sessions.”

Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 87.

Joseph Green of Westerly and his Descendants (1894), 11.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 3:472.

Report from the Secretary of State of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

LIEUTENANT JOHN GREENE (c. 1688-1752)

Was Lieutenant of the East Greenwich, Rhode Island, Second Company, in May, 1724, May, 1725, and May, 1726.

Smith, Civil and Military List of Rhode Island (1900), 1:39, 42, 45.

He served as deputy from West Greenwich, Rhode Island, to the General Assembly, in May, 1741.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 5:21.

REVEREND OBADIAH HOLMES (1609/10-1682)

Served as Commissioner from Newport, Rhode Island, to the General Court of Commissioners in March, 1655/6, May, 1656, and in November, 1658.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:326, 337, 394.

JUDGE WILLIAM HUTCHINSON (1586-1642)

Served as deputy from Boston, Massachusetts, to the General Court, in May, 1635, September, 1635, March, 1635/6, May, 1636, September, 1636, and October, 1636.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:145, 156, 164, 174, 178, 181.

Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners' Report, 2:10.

On May 25, 1636, he was appointed Magistrate to keep the Particular Court at Boston, Massachusetts, but was dismissed from that office December 7, 1636.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:175, 185.

Was one of the recognized founders of the colony at Pocasset (Portsmouth, Rhode Island), and signed the covenant of March 7, 1637/8, for its settlement. On June 27, 1638, he was elected Treasurer for the ensuing year.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:52, 57.

When the colony at Newport, Rhode Island, was settled April 30, 1639, he remained at Pocasset, and signed the second agreement to establish the colony at Portsmouth, and was elected Judge or Governor.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:70.

Winthrop's Journals (1908), 1:295.

Elected Assistant of United Colony of Portsmouth and Newport, Rhode Island, on March 12, 1639/40.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:101.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL MARSHALL (-1675)

Was a Corporal, at its formation on March 11, 1657/8, of Major John Mason's Troop of Horse, the first cavalry troop organized in Connecticut.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:309.

Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven, 4:990.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 466.

On May 8, 1673, he was called Quartermaster.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:193.

He was appointed Ensign of Hartford County, Connecticut, forces on October 14, 1675. It is also recorded that he was appointed Ensign of Dragoons of Hartford County, on August 27, 1675.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:267, 356.

On November 30, 1675, he was commissioned Captain, and was Captain of the Second Company of the Army of the United Colonies organized for the Narragansett Campaign, and mustered at Pettisquamscot, December 19, 1675.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:387.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 182, 183.

He fell at the head of his troops, in the Great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675.

Stiles, Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:224, 225, 880; 2:465, 466.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 193.

SAMUEL MARSHALL (1653-)

Served as a soldier from Northampton, Massachusetts, in King William's War, which was fought between 1688 and 1698. The details of his service are not known. There is no record of it in the Massachusetts Archives.

Massachusetts Archives.

Trumbull, History of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1:575.

THOMAS MARSHALL (-1664)

Was elected deputy from Boston, Massachusetts, to the General Court, April 22, 1650, and served at the session of May 22, 1650.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 3:183; 4:1:2.

Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners' Report, 2:1:100.

MAJOR BENJAMIN NEWBERRY (c. 1624-1689)

Was deputy from Windsor, Connecticut, to the General Court in the semi-annual sessions of May, 1656, October, 1656, May, 1662, May, 1663, October, 1663, October, 1664, May, 1665, October, 1665, May, 1666, October, 1667, May, 1668, October, 1668, May, 1669, October, 1669; May, 1670, October, 1670, May, 1671, October, 1671, May, 1672, October, 1672, May, 1673, October, 1673, May, 1674, October, 1674, October, 1675, October, 1677, May, 1678, October, 1678, May, 1679, October, 1679, May, 1680, October, 1680, May, 1681, October, 1681, May, 1682, October, 1682, May, 1683, October, 1683, May, 1684, and October, 1684, a total of forty semi-annual sessions—not, as stated by Bartlett, in *The Newberry Genealogy* (1914), fifty semi-annual sessions.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:281, 282, 378, 399, 409, 431; 2:13, 23, 31, 69, 82, 94, 105, 116, 126, 136, 147, 159, 169, 183, 192, 209, 221, 235, 264, 318; 3:2, 16, 26, 35, 48, 66, 75, 85, 96, 105, 121, 133, 139, 151, 155.

Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven, 4:993.

He was chosen Lieutenant of the Windsor, Connecticut, Train Band, May 28, 1655.

Stiles, Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:175.

He was appointed Captain of the Windsor, Connecticut, Train Band, June 7, 1660.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 22:214.

On October 13, 1664, Captain Newberry served on a committee to act for Connecticut Colony in settling the bounds between Connecticut and Massachusetts Bay, and between Connecticut and Rhode Island, and also the southern boundaries of Connecticut.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:435.

Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven, 4:993.

On July 26, 1666, he was appointed a member of the Council of War appointed to order the militia in case of any danger of invasion, this Council to be in complete charge of the military affairs of the Colony. He was reappointed to the Council of War in June, 1672, August, 1673, and November, 1673, July, 1675, October, 1675, and May, 1676, and continued to serve on this body until the spring of 1677.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:44, 183, 204, 219, 261, 270, 284.

In May, 1669, he was chosen Commissioner or Magistrate for Windsor, Connecticut, and reappointed each succeeding May, until and including May, 1684. In 1671 and thereafter the district included Simsbury, Connecticut, as well as Windsor.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:106, 130, 152, 170, 192, 221, 250, 275, 304; 3:5, 26, 49, 76, 97, 115, 140.

He was appointed second in command of the Hartford County, Connecticut, Company, in June, 1672. On August 7, 1673, he was appointed Captain of any forces that might be sent out of Hartford County for the relief of another County, and on August 11, 1673, he was made Captain of a force of one hundred and sixty-three dragoons of Hartford County, to be raised for defense, on account of the impending war with the Dutch, and to be ready at an hour's notice. He was appointed Captain of one hundred dragoons on August 6, 1675, to be raised in Hartford County for service against the Indians (one of the early defensive measures of King Philip's War), and in November, 1675, he was appointed "eldest" Captain of the company, and "in case of faylure of the Major, he is to succeed him in his place." He was, however, "disenabled to goe forth on this expedition" and Samuel Marshall was appointed on November 30, 1675, to lead it. It was not long before Newberry was able to return to active service, and on March 25, 1676, "Capt. Newbery was appoynted to improve their souldiers, of Windsor, in scouting the woods." In May, 1676, he was appointed to raise volunteers in Windsor, to serve as a guard attending the meeting with the Indians for the purpose of treating for peace, and on May 20, 1676 (the day after the Falls Fight), he was ordered to march at once to Northampton,

Massachusetts, with a force of eighty men, to defend the Massachusetts towns from Indian depredations.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 467, 468.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:183, 206, 207, 347, 386, 387, 422, 439, 442.

On June 26, 1676, the Hartford County, Connecticut, Company was divided, and Newberry was appointed Captain of one section.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:458.

He was elected Assistant in May, 1685, May, 1686, May, 1687, and May, 1689, and during the period of Andros' government,—October, 1687 to May, 1689,—was appointed Justice of the Peace by Andros.

Connecticut Colony Records, 3:168, 194, 229, 250, 390.

On September 3, 1689, he was appointed Major of the Hartford County, Connecticut, Regiment of Militia.

Connecticut Colony Records, 4:4.

THOMAS NEWBERRY (1594—Dec. 1635-Jan. 1635/6)

Was deputy from Dorchester, Massachusetts, and present at the sessions of the General Court of March 4, 1634/5, and May 6, 1635. He also served at the session of July 8, 1635, on a committee composed of the Treasurer and other deputies.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:135, 145, 149.

CAPTAIN ELI NOBLE (1739-1827)

Was a soldier in the last French and Indian War, and was among those who surrendered at Fort William Henry. In 1758 he was a Sentinel in Captain Selah Barnard's Company, Colonel William Williams' Regiment, for seven months and nine days. This company was raised for the reduction of Canada.

Family of Thomas Noble (1878), 510.

Massachusetts Archives.

He served as Representative to the Vermont Legislature in 1778.

List of Principal Civil Officers of Vermont from 1777-1888, pp. 70, 193.

He is said to have held a commission at the Battle of Bennington, Vermont, which was fought August 16, 1777, although he did not take part in that engagement.

Family of Thomas Noble (1878), 510.

He was a Captain and commanded a Company in Major Ebenezer Allen's detachment in the service of the State of Vermont in August-November, 1780. Noble began his service August 23d, and served for seventy-two days. His pay was £8 a month. He was allowed 3s 6d a day for traveling, and received 14s for four days' travel, and £4 16s for subsistence. His total wages were £24 14s. On October 11, 1780, Captain Eli Noble served in Colonel Herrick's Regiment of Militia for ten days. He was allowed 6s 8d a day for wages and rations, and 4d a man for travel. He received a total of £4 10s 3d. He served with his Company "of militia in Pownal" in Colonel Ebenezer Walbridge's Regiment, and marched to Saratoga on the alarm of July, 1781. He entered service in July, and served two days, for which he received wages of 13s 4d. He had 10s travel allowance, for a distance of thirty miles. In October, 1781, he marched with his Company on an alarm to Castleton. His service began October 23d, and lasted eleven days. His wages were £2 18s 8d, and an allowance of £1 3s 4d for seventy miles travel. He remained at Castleton in November, 1781.

Rolls of Vermont Soldiers in the Revolution (1904), 203, 215, 400, 482, 522.

LIEUTENANT DAVID WILTON (-1677/8)

Served as deputy from Windsor, Connecticut, to the General Court in April, 1646, May, 1650, September, 1650, May, 1651, September, 1651, May, 1652, September, 1652, May, 1653, September, 1653, May, 1654, September, 1654, and October, 1655. He was a member of the War Committee for Windsor in May, 1653, and a member of the committee sent in 1653 to treat with Massachusetts Bay Colony about the impending war with the Dutch, and the correct interpretation of the Articles of Confederation. He was elected Ensign of the Train Band at Windsor, on May 28, 1655, and was a member at its organization, on March 11, 1657/8, of Major John

Mason's Troop of Horse, the first body of cavalry in Connecticut.

Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven, 4:1008.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 80:301.

Stiles, Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:175.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:138, 207, 211, 218, 224, 231, 235, 240, 243, 246, 256, 278, 309.

He was a member of the Northampton, Massachusetts, Train Band, and was elected Ensign, an appointment which was confirmed by the Hampshire County, Massachusetts, Court, on March 26, 1660/1. His commission was issued by the General Court on October 8, 1662. He was elected, at its formation in March, 1663/4, Lieutenant of the Hampshire Troop of Horse, and continued in that capacity until May 15, 1672, when, at his request, he was relieved from further service. He served as deputy from Northampton, Massachusetts, to the General Court, in May, 1665.

Trumbull, History of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1:99, 143.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 4:2:63, 142, 525.

He was County Commissioner in April, 1663, and Judge of the County Court in January, 1674/5. He was appointed Associate Justice of Hampshire County in May, 1675, May, 1676, and June, 1677. In 1675 he was a member of the Council of War appointed for the security of Northampton, Hatfield, and Hadley, Massachusetts, during King Philip's War.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 5:31, 87, 145.

Trumbull, History of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1:128, 230, 273.

*ELIGIBILITY TO PATRIOTIC
AND
HEREDITARY SOCIETIES*

SOCIETY OF DESCENDANTS OF COLONIAL GOVERNORS

President John Coggeshall

Judge William Hutchinson

SONS OF THE REVOLUTION

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Daniel Eldred

Captain Eli Noble

SAINT ANDREW'S SOCIETY

Campbell

FRIENDLY SONS OF SAINT PATRICK

Brady

Mallon

NEW ENGLAND SOCIETY

Any ancestor born in New England

SAINT GEORGE'S SOCIETY

Any ancestor born in England

SAINT NICHOLAS SOCIETY

Anne Hutchinson

BARONIAL ORDER OF RUNNEMEDE

(Descendants of Sureties for the Magna Charta)

Richard (de Clare), Earl of Hertford

John de Lacy, Lord of Halton Castle

Gilbert de Clare, heir of the Earl of Hertford

Henry (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford

Sayer (de Quincy), Earl of Winchester

Robert (de Vere), Earl of Oxford

NATIONAL SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA

Matthew Allyn

Captain Edmund Goodenow

Reverend Chad Browne

Captain John Goodenow(?)

John Browne

Benjamin Greene(?)

William Carpenter

Lieutenant John Greene

President John Coggeshall

Reverend Obadiah Holmes

Joshua Coggeshall

Judge William Hutchinson

Captain John Eldred

Captain Samuel Marshall

Lieutenant Thomas Eldred

Major Benjamin Newberry

Lieutenant David Wilton

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS

Matthew Allyn	Captain Edmund Goodenow
John Browne	Captain John Goodenow(?)
Samuel Bush	Benjamin Greene
Abiah Carpenter	Lieutenant John Greene
William Carpenter	Reverend Obadiah Holmes
President John Coggeshall	Judge William Hutchinson
Joshua Coggeshall	Captain Samuel Marshall
John Cole(?)	Samuel Marshall
Samuel Cole	Thomas Marshall
Captain John Eldred	Major Benjamin Newberry
Sergeant Samuel Eldred	Thomas Newberry
Lieutenant Thomas Eldred	Eli Noble
Lieutenant David Wilton	

BIBLIOGRAPHY

B I B L I O G R A P H Y

ALLYN

Early Records and Documents of Windsor, Connecticut (1930), 10, 22, 53, 83, 85, 115, 143, 195.

Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 2:932, 1212, 1213.

Flagg, The Founding of New England (1926), 307.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 51:212-214.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:171-172, 396.

Plymouth Colony Records, Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 2:238, 312.

History of Suffolk County, New York (1882), Southold, 13.

Bayles, Sketches of Suffolk County, Long Island (1874), 30.

Whitaker, History of Southold, Long Island (1881), 130-133.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:427, 435.

Walker, History of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut, 1:109.

Stiles, Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 2:29.

Trumbull, Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut (1886), 1:228.

Newberry Genealogy (1914), 53.

Cambridge, Massachusetts, Town and Selectmen's Records (1901), 5-7, 13, 15, 16, 18.

Paige, History of Cambridge, Massachusetts (1877), 12, 32, 233.

Cambridge, Massachusetts, Proprietors' Records (1896), 25, 26.

Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 98.

Bolton's American Armory (1927), 3.

A X T E L L

Weymouth, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:240.

Genealogical Record of Mathew Pratt (1890), 26, 31.

Axtell Memorial (1886), 4-5.

Axtell Family in America (undated), 1-2.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:84; 3:186.

Hudson, History of Sudbury, Massachusetts (1889), 26, 47, 49.

South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, 6:77-78.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:81; 22:143, 144; 44:50-52;
53:227, 228, 359, 379; 63:223.

Bent, Who Begot Thee? (1903), 62.

Hudson, Annals of Sudbury, Wayland and Maynard, Massachusetts (1891), 2, 70,
201, 202.

Hudson, History of Marlborough, Massachusetts (1862), 310.

Marlborough, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 14, 178-180, 214, 314, 315, 339, 393,
394.

Sudbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 12, 163, 295, 315.

Pope, Merriam Genealogy (1906), 36-38.

James Cory and Susan Mulford (undated), 40-42.

Births, Marriages and Deaths of Concord, Massachusetts, 6, 57, 58.

A Y L S W O R T H

Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 6, 7, 87, and Additions and
Corrections.

Arthur Aylsworth and his Descendants in America (1887), 9, 30-46.

Vital Records of Rhode Island, North Kingstown, 7, 76.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 3:60.

Joseph Greene of Westerly and his Descendants (1894), 14.

B R A D Y

Report of Registrar of Ulster College of Arms.

The Mid-Ulster Mail, Cookstown, Ireland, June 26, 1926.

Researches in Ireland by Stokes & Cox of London.
 Records of Quesnoy-sur-Deûle (Nord), France.
 Family Records.
 Who's Who in America.
 Dictionary of American Biography, 2:581.
 Records of Class of 1904, Yale.
 New York City Newspapers.
 Records of Greenmount Cemetery, Dansville, New York.
 Records of Dansville and North Dansville, New York.
 Records of Saint Agnes Cemetery, Albany, New York.
 The Complete Peerage (new edition), 3:96.
 Murray, Handbook of Ireland (1912), 190.
 Cooke, Handbook for Travellers in Ireland (1912), 125.
 The Blue Guide of North-Eastern France (1922), 30, 34.
 La Grande Encyclopédie (undated), 14:349; 27:1144.
 Encyclopædia Britannica (11th edition), 4:375; 14:750-751.
 Dictionary of National Biography (1886), 6:192, 193.
 Burke, Peerage and Baronetage (1929), 349, 483.
 O'Hart, Irish Pedigrees (1923), 1:17, 59, 71-73, 206, 366; 2:xix, 349, 450, 483, 520,
 648, 652, 660, 691, 768, 779, 780; 2: Addenda, 9.

BROWNE

Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 39, 95, 112, 131, 258-261, 282,
 313, 358.
 Chad Browne Memorial (1888), 7-14.
 Chad Browne of Providence, Rhode Island (1926), 3-9.
 Arnold, History of Rhode Island, 1:103, 181.
 Bayles, History of Providence County, Rhode Island, 1:139, 145.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:14, 27, 47, 277, 281, 299, 387, 411; 2:22, 97, 130, 139, 146.

Early Records of the Town of Providence, Rhode Island, 1:1, 17, 29, 30, 43, 55; 2:29, 31, 42, 69, 73, 77, 104, 114, 120, 126, 132, 138, 139, 142-144; 3:5, 12, 15, 18, 19, 25, 27, 28, 31, 35, 37, 43, 48, 49, 54, 101; 4:45, 46, 48, 55, 66, 67, 82, 126, 129, 190; 5:1, 2, 37, 38, 140, 256, 257, 283-286, 321, 322, 328, 335.

Rhode Island Court Records, 1:13, 71, 72; 2:24, 38, 40.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1:291; 80:74-79.

Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 1:708.

Vital Records of Rhode Island, Providence, 25, 213, 226, 262, 269; Smithfield, 111.

Carr Family Records (1894), 25.

de Forest, Babcock and Allied Families (1928), 59-60.

Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 201.

B U S H

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:317; 2:522.

Family of Thomas Noble (1878), 508.

Westfield, Massachusetts, and its Historic Influences, 1:192-193; 2:322-326.

Documentary History of Suffield in Massachusetts Bay (1879), 27, 31, 73, 77, 81, 107.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 6:269-271; 17:312; 30:81; 39:259; 63:98-99.

Hudson, Annals of Sudbury, Wayland and Maynard, Massachusetts (1891), 13.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 172.

John Pynchon Record Book (Manuscript extracts supplied by Frank F. Starr).

Sudbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 29.

Springfield, Massachusetts, Vital Records (Manuscript at New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), 80.

Descendants of Joseph Loomis (1880), 637.

Dewey Genealogy (1898), 250.

Ashley Genealogy (1896), 23, 46.

Westfield, Massachusetts, Vital Records (unpublished), 1:34, 77, 109, 117; A:104, 116, 126.

Hudson, History of Sudbury, Massachusetts (1889), 205.

Notes and material supplied by Clarence A. Torrey.

Hampshire County, Massachusetts, Probate Records (unpublished), 4:185, 186, 187; 5:41, 42, 43; 6:140; 8:330; Box 24, No. 9.

Hampden County, Massachusetts, Deeds (unpublished), Chester and Westfield, 1:145-147, 193; B:60, 306; C:216, 367; E:81, 82; F:247; H:527.

Cambridge, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:110; 2:62, 493.

Proprietors' Records of Cambridge, Massachusetts (1896), 115, 136, 144, 145.

Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Deeds, 1:25, 77.

Bond, Genealogies of Watertown, Massachusetts (1860), 149, 733.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 83.

Burt, History of Springfield, Massachusetts, 2:543.

Linzee, History of Peter Parker and Sarah Ruggles (1913), 338-339, 341, 545-547.

Birth, Marriage, and Death Register of Lancaster, Massachusetts (1890), 20.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 5:345.

Paige, History of Cambridge, Massachusetts (1901), 60, 69, 98, 108, 137, 259, 329.

Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Court Records (unpublished), 1:63, 72, 116; 2:153, 157, 161, 168.

Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Deeds (unpublished), 1:149; 2:21; 3:76, 178, 180, 201, 203; 5:196, 286; 9:133, 10:602; 30:426.

Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records (unpublished), 1st Series, Docket 9347.

Ingersoll Family in America (1926), 130.

CAMPBELL

Family of Thomas Noble (1878), 510, 512.

Connecticut Colony Records, 8:489.

Dudley, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 25.

Hampden County, Massachusetts, Deeds (unpublished), P:385; 29:355.

Westfield, Massachusetts, Ear Marks, Strays, etc. (unpublished and unpagged).

Bailey, Early Connecticut Marriages, 3:124.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 32:275-276.

Voluntown, Connecticut, Vital Records (copy at Connecticut State Library), 1:9,
11, 20.

Campbell, The Robert Campbell Genealogy (1909), 5-10, 20, 47, 50-57, 59, 71, 75,
86, 87, 158-160.

Bayles, History of Windham County, Connecticut (1889), 605-608.

Larned, History of Windham County, Connecticut (1880), 1:239, 241, 242, 247-250,
301, 304, 305, 457, 540.

Voluntown, Connecticut, Wills (at Connecticut State Library), Numbers 909, 368,
373, etc.

Bolton, Scotch Irish Pioneers (1910), 114, 318.

Caulkins, History of New London, Connecticut (1860), 431-432.

Later History of the First Church of Christ, New London, Connecticut (1900), 480,
481, 483.

Hadley, History of Goffstown, New Hampshire (1924), 2:73.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, 63:281.

Holman, Blackman and Allied Families (1928), 54, 55.

Letter of William A. Taylor, Historian of Saint Andrew's Society of New York, April
10, 1931.

CARPENTER

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:4, 5.

Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 199, 200.

Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 78, 318, 332, 365, 571, 808, 809, 858, 874, 881.

Bliss, History of Rehoboth, Massachusetts (1836), 21, 22, 24-27, 31-34, 36, 38, 39, 41, 44-46, 49, 66.

Records of Massachusetts Bay Colony Court of Assistants, 2:102.

Weymouth, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:70; 2:255.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 5:387; 8:348; 9:52, 171.

Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 27, 35, 36, 247, 308, 309, 367, 392, 393, and Additions and Corrections.

Rhode Island Land Evidences (1921), 1:47.

Rhode Island Court Records, 2:22, 59, 78.

The Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family (1898), 1, 27-48, 58, 59, 66, 67, 75-77, 130-132, 246, 828.

Hotten, The Original Lists (1874), 298, 299.

Plymouth Colony Records, Court Orders, 2:84, 85, 102, 147; 3:48, 50, 99, 188; 4:38; Miscellaneous, 79, 177, 178, 196, 201, 209; Judicial Acts, 259, 260; Laws, 133.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 3:107, 233; 4:204, 326, 386; 5:488.

Oyster Bay, Long Island, Town Records, 1:42, 43, 49, 630-632, 639.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:313, 319, 377; 2:33, 218.

Weymouth, Massachusetts, Historical Society Collections, No. 2, History of Weymouth (1885), 251, 252, 256, 261, 268, 278, 556.

Family of Thomas Noble (1878), 518, 519.

Carpenter Family in America (1901), 1-4, 8-10, 13, 351-354.

Samuel Carpenter and his Descendants (1912), 2-5.

Bolton's American Armory (1927), 30.

Perley, History of Salem, Massachusetts, 2:13.

Swansea, Massachusetts, Town Records (1900), 147-1.

Groups of Palmer Families (1901), 15, 24.
Weymouth, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:70.
Titus Family in America (undated), 1, 3.
Genealogy of the Tifft Family (1896), 14, 21.
Tefft Ancestry (1904), 5, 9.
The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), 99, 161.
Vital Records of Rhode Island, Warwick, 30, 154, 170; North Kingstown, 13, 38, 62;
East Greenwich, 18, 107; West Greenwich, 10, 41, 64; South Kingstown, 40,
41; Providence, 37, 216, 263.

COGGESHALL

Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 1:748.
Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 49, 87, 219, 388, 389, and Additions
and Corrections.
Vital Records of Rhode Island, Portsmouth, 14; 7:95.
Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners' Report, 2:1:1, 2, 8-22, 24, 28, 30,
31, 160; 6:75; 9:3-5.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:421, 422.
Newport, Rhode Island, Historical Magazine, 3:182-187.
Rhode Island Court Records, 1:48, 49, 66; 2:19, 21, 24, 25, 27, 31, 33, 37, 38, 43,
45, 48, 50, 51, 55, 59, 62, 73, 75.
Arnold, History of the State of Rhode Island, 1:341.
Settlers of Aquidneck, Rhode Island (1880), 5, 8, 11, 17, 19, 21.
Early Records of the Town of Portsmouth, Rhode Island (1901), 68, 87, 116, 124,
126-128, 133, 135, 139, 143, 149, 152-156, 158, 162, 169, 173, 175, 176, 180,
182, 184, 185, 187-193, 203, 205, 211, 215, 219, 220, 229, 234, 275, 329, 428.
Joseph Greene of Westerly and his Descendants (1894), 11.
Address Delivered at the Coggeshall Family Reunion (1884), 4, 6, 8, 9, 12-24.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:104, 112, 113, 119, 120, 125, 136, 142, 144,
-[Page 452].

175, 180, 198, 205, 207, 211, 212, 223, 367.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:52-57, 60, 62, 63, 87, 95, 100, 101, 106, 110, 112, 119, 120, 126, 127, 147, 148; 2:61, 242, 293, 301, 451, 481, 483, 517, 526, 534, 542.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections (1823), 2nd series, 10:23.

Rhode Island Historical Magazine, 5:144-176.

Winthrop's Journals (1908), 1:123, 239, 241_n; 2:41, 334.

Bolton's American Armory (1927), 37.

Vermont, America Heraldica, 110.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 73:19-32.

The Coggeshalls in America (1930), 1-30, 363-365.

COLE

Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners' Report, 2:1:2, 12, 13, 29, 38, 65, 92, 113, 114, 118, 119, 122, 134, 140, 160; 2:2:9, 11, 17, 38, 70, 102, 106, 110, 125, 229; 5:55; 9:34, 55, 56, 64, 73, 75, 76, 92, 100, 107, 118; 21:28, 29; 32:6, 90, 155, 258, 387.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 6:156, 158; 10:67; 15:249-250; 19:30; 35:125; 62:167-168.

Chamberlain, History of Chelsea, Massachusetts (1908), 1:66, 67, 71, 114, 115, 230, 231, 246, 247, 380.

Lechford, Manuscript Note Book (1885), 51-57, 175, 290, 291.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:155, 159, 198, 199, 208, 211, 226, 228, 244, 245, 279; 3:252, 304, 433; 4:1:69, 147, 269, 295, 337, 402, 410, 425, 443; 4:2:16, 22.

Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Deeds, 1:59, 317; 2:4, 46; 3:194, 361_a, 423, 502; 4:iv; 5:53, 74, 75, 91, 484; 7:100, 127.

Probate Records, Newport, Rhode Island, 4:72.

Genealogies of Cole Families (1887), 74-76, 80-86.
 Winsor, Memorial History of Boston, Massachusetts, 1:451, 493.
 History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company (1895), 1:7, 12, 20, 30,
 119, 121, 480, 482, 483, 485.
 Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 50, 153, 154, 267, 357, 439, 443.
 Wyman, Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1:299-300; 2:653.
 Hotten, The Original Lists (1874), 107.
 Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 594-595.
 Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:527; 3:148; 4:452.
 Woburn, Massachusetts, Records, 1: Marriages, 57; Deaths, 37.
 Rhode Island Colony Records, 2:227, 323, 343, 344.
 Narragansett, Rhode Island, Historical Register, 2:112, 113, 179-183.
 Connecticut Colony Records, 2:137-138, 157.
 Updike, Narragansett Church (1907), 1:108, 110, 395, 396.
 Rhode Island Court Records (1922), 2:96.
 Rhode Island Vital Records, 10:358, 379.
 Winthrop's Journals (1908), 1:120; 2:277n.
 Rhode Island Land Evidences (1921), 1:11.
 Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 71.
 The New England Royalls (1885), 4, 5, 8, 9.

ELDRID

North Kingstown, Rhode Island, Land and Town Records (unpublished).
 Eldred-Eldridge Genealogy (Manuscript by William Henry Eldridge of Twin Falls,
 Idaho).
 Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 73, 180.
 Perkins, History of Mumford Family.
 Rolls of Vermont Soldiers in the Revolutionary War (1904), 805.

Smith, Civil and Military List of Rhode Island (1900), 42, 44, 51, 54, 64, 73.
 Rhode Island Colony Records, 2:227, 231, 323, 342, 344; 3:60, 287, 480, 481, 498.
 Pownal, Vermont, Land Records (unpublished).
 Frost, Ancestors of Edward I. Eldridge, etc. (1925), 3-6.
 Research by William B. Browne.
 Connecticut Colony Records, 2:138, 157, 241, 414, 535, 553.
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:55; 8:345; 9:168; 35:125-126.
 The Andros Tracts (1868), 1:104, 153.
 History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company (1895), 1:114.
 Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:107.
 Cambridge, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:227.
 Paige, History of Cambridge, Massachusetts (1877), 540.
 Chamberlain, History of Chelsea, Massachusetts (1908), 1:645, 650.
 Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 13, 71, 82, 100, 101, 246, 249, 274,
 275, 332, 334.
 Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th series, 9:25-26.
 Vermont Census for 1790, 19.
 Vital and Town Records of Pownal, Vermont (unpublished).
 Narragansett Historical Register, 2:112-114.
 Rhode Island Vital Records, North Kingstown, 19, 20; Little Compton, 10, 87; Exeter,
 13; South Kingstown, 14; West Greenwich, 15, 89; 5:20.
 North Kingstown, Rhode Island, Records (unpublished).
 Records of Town of Cambridge, Massachusetts (1901), 76.
 Scituate, Rhode Island, Town Records (unpublished), 1:228, 234.
 Holden Genealogy (1923), 1:379, 380.
 The Gardiners of Narragansett (1919), 7, 19.
 Bennington District, Bennington, Vermont, Probate Records (unpublished), 15:101,
 104.

Bennington, Vermont, Vital Records (unpublished), Book 3C:203; also copies of
vital records from the office of the Secretary of State of the State of Vermont.
Copies of Pownal, Vermont, Vital Records, from the office of the Secretary of State
of the State of Vermont.

Letter from Judge of Probate Court, Bennington District, Vermont.

Thomas, A Twentieth Century History of Allegan County, Michigan (1917), 17, 21.

History of Allegan and Barry Counties, Michigan (1880), 1-3, 270, 271.

GOODENOW

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:317; 2:271-272, 386; 3:625;
4:117, 134.

Sudbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 29, 52-54, 56, 57, 202, 203, 209, 305, 306,
326, 328.

Marlborough, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 258, 361, 388.

Hudson, History of Marlborough, Massachusetts (1862), 372, 441-442.

Hudson, History of Sudbury, Massachusetts (1889), 26-29, 31, 34, 37, 39, 40, 65, 66,
74-77, 88, 89, 110, 113-116, 124, 125, 130, 131, 136, 141, 181, 182, 198, 199,
205, 236, 256, 257, 260, 261, 266, 270, 273, 285.

de Forest, Babcock and Allied Families (1928), 51-52, 79, 81, 121-122.

Bent, Who Begot Thee? (1903), 60-62.

Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records (unpublished), 1st series, Dockets
9329, 9346, 9347, 9382, 9383, 9385, vol. 1:48, 50; 2:176, 177; 3:107, 108;
28:42, 43.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:296, 328, 377; 2:35, 76, 97, 124, 245, 265;
3:10, 15, 39, 42, 44, 66, 130, 147, 183, 225, 234, 235, 294, 351, 394, 409;
4:1:2, 43, 53, 54, 112, 189, 248, 276, 329, 449; 4:2:19, 55, 80, 85, 561, 566,
587; 5:2, 6, 15, 45, 126, 260, 266, 302.

Records of Massachusetts Bay Colony Court of Assistants, 2:123.

Hudson, Annals of Sudbury, Wayland and Maynard, Massachusetts (1891), 2-5, 7, 10-13, 18, 21, 39-42, 54, 63, 64, 89, 126, 130, 211, 212.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:109, 269; 3:242; 4:387; 5:440; 6:378, 379; 13:261; 14:335; 17:155, 170, 171, 255, 312; 18:47, 48, 140, 141; 19:43, 44; 20:351; 22:143; 35:218-221; 37:149, 150; 40:399; 50:483, 484; 59:245; 60:59, 60, 357; 61:308; 63:118, 120, 123.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 223-225, 227, 230, 474.

Memorial of Walkers of Old Plymouth Colony (1861), 406-407.

Peckham Genealogy (undated), 40, 212, 213.

Bond, Genealogies of Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts (1855), 392, 936.

Watertown, Massachusetts, Records, 1, Births, Marriages and Deaths, 5; 2, Births, Marriages and Deaths, 46.

Lancaster, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages and Deaths, 13, 16, 20.

Knapp Family in America (1907), 7.

Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 196.

Nourse, Lancastriana (1900), 17, 18.

Wyman, Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Massachusetts, 2:574, 575.

Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Deeds (unpublished), 3:65, 233, 270; 6:238; 8:97, 488, 491; 10:94; 23:202; 25:661-662; 26:77.

Barry, History of Framingham, Massachusetts (1847), 264, 430.

Billerica, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 145.

Hazen, History of Billerica, Massachusetts (1883), 2:107-108.

Stimpson Genealogy (1907), 9, 10.

Drummond, Genealogy of Hayden Family (Manuscript at Maine Historical Society), 2, 9, 10.

Braintree, Massachusetts, Town Records (1886), 647.

Vinton Memorial (1858), 323.

GREENE

- Joseph Greene of Westerly and his Descendants (1894), 7-18, 257, 351, 379, 401, 417.
- Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 86, 87, 158, 159, 187, 198, 202.
- Vital Records of Rhode Island, West Greenwich, 19, 21, 49, 72, 73; North Kingstown, 20, 24, 76; New Shoreham, 33; East Greenwich, 32, 147; Westerly, 33, 67, 104, 142; Charlestown, 9, 21; Warwick, 169.
- Updike, The Narragansett Church, 1:19, 316, 324, 329, 330.
- Rhode Island Colony Records, 2:45-48, 51, 391; 3:56, 57, 472, 480, 512; 4:266, 5:15, 21.
- Narragansett Historical Register, 2:137-144, 161-163, 167-170.
- Smith, Civil and Military List of Rhode Island (1900), 1:9, 15, 39, 42, 45, 55.
- The Greenes of Rhode Island (103), 89, 135.
- Cheseborough Genealogy (1903), 52.
- Wheeler, History of Stonington, Connecticut (1900), 547.
- Report from the Secretary of State of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

HARMON

- G. W. Harmon, Genealogy of the Harmon Family (Manuscript owned by town of Suffield, Connecticut).
- Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:357.
- Souvenir of the Harmon Reunion . . . of 1896 (1911), 13.
- Harmon Genealogy (1920), 159.
- Documentary History of Suffield in Massachusetts Bay (1879), 16, 20, 33-34, etc.
- Burt, History of Springfield, Massachusetts, 2:587-588.

HOLMES

- Salem, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:445.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, 9:1:80, 87, 94, 112, 117, 133, 134, 137.
The American Family of the Reverend Obadiah Holmes (1915), 3, 11-71, 79, 80, 98.
Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 103-104, and Additions and
Corrections.
Tilton, History of Rehoboth, Massachusetts (1918), 40, 41.
Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 912-914.
Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:302, 316, 326, 327, 336, 337, 394; 2:537.
Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, 1:25,
30, 33, 74, 77, 78, 85, 194.
Perley, History of Salem, Massachusetts, 1:30; 2:9, 53, 57, 58, 65, 141.
Plymouth Colony Records, Court Orders, 2:125, 147, 150, 151, 156, 162.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 64:237-239.
Stillwell, Historical and Genealogical Miscellany, 3:300-313, 362.
Rhode Island Court Records, 1:11, 15, 45, 48, 49.
Minutes of Executive Council of the Province of New York, 2:736.
Stillwell Genealogy (1929), 1:88.

HUTCHINSON

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 20:355-360.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:145, 149, 156, 164, 165, 174, 175, 177, 178,
181, 185, 207, 211, 212, 225, 226, 278, 370; 2:52.
Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 1:452; 2:1260, 1261.
New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 45:130, 164-169; 60:120-123.
Vermont, America Heraldica, 19.
Bolton, American Armory, 88.
New York Historical Society Quarterly, 6:43-52.
Winthrop's Journals (1908), 1:239, 278, 292-295, 309-311.
Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners' Report, 2:4-11, 19; 9:4, 34.

Pope, *Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire* (1908), 106, 200, 229, 230.
 Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, 2:508, 509, 512; 4:211, 502-504.
 Chester, *Ancestry of William Hutchinson and Anne Marbury* (1866), 3-24.
 Libby, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, 1:52.
 Bell, *History of Exeter, New Hampshire* (1888), 8, 17, 19, 35, 39.
 Bourne, *History of Wells and Kennebunk, Maine* (1875), 10-13, 25, 37, 50-57.
 Dow, *History of Hampton, New Hampshire* (1893), 2:1039-1040.
 Salisbury, Massachusetts, *Vital Records*, 631.
 Hoyt, *Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts*, 1:356-357.
 Banks, *Planters of the Commonwealth* (1930), 113.
 Hutchinson, *History of Massachusetts Bay* (1760), 1:60-75; 2:159, etc.
 Massachusetts Historical Society *Proceedings* (2nd Series), 4:159-190.
History of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (1902), 1:40-57.
 Rhode Island Colony Records, 1:52-61, 70, 73, 75, 91, 100, 101, 109, 110, 300.
 Early Records of the Town of Portsmouth (1901), 1, 8.
 Rugg, *Unafraid, A Life of Anne Hutchinson* (1930), *passim*.

MALLON

Family Records.

Death Records of Terence Mallon and his wife.

Dictionary of National Biography, 35:432-439.

O'Hart, *Irish Pedigrees* (1923), 1:636, 857; 2:772, 775, 832.

The Mid-Ulster Mail, Cookstown, Ireland, June 26, 1926.

Records of Quesnoy-sur-Deûle (Nord), France.

MARSHALL

Trumbull, *History of Northampton, Massachusetts*, 1:110, 111, 147, 222, 253, 280,
 531, 573, 575.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:207, 211, 370; 2:54, 293; 3:183, 190, 405;
4:1:2, 9, 284.

Lechford, Manuscript Note Book (1885), 236, 244, 432-433.

Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners' Report, 2:1:7, 8, 13, 16, 21, 27, 33,
53, 55, 66, 69, 74, 80, 83, 84, 89, 90, 92-94, 99, 100, 103, 105, 107-109, 111,
112, 114, 118, 119, 122, 126, 128, 134, 136, 138, 160; 2:2:9, 10, 90; 6:120;
9:4, 7, 17, 94; 32:319.

Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Deeds, 1:115, 117; 2:120; 3:396a, 407, 422, 454;
4:46, 184, 185, 196-197, 234, 297, 298; 7:47, 48, 169, 170.

Winsor, Memorial History of Boston, Massachusetts, 1:228.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:274; 3:93, 190; 4:53, 125,
305; 7:35, 228, 229, 234; 8:58, 284; 9:227; 10:332; 13:149; 16:163;
20:240; 26:335; 40:80, 87, 89; 46:393.

Stiles, Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:88, 110, 126, 138, 175, 177, 184, 185, 188,
189, 221, 224, 225, 807, 873, 875, 880, 882, 885; 2:178, 465-467, 564-565.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:13, 17, 256, 289, 309, 396, 409; 2:101, 193, 267, 291,
305, 320, 356, 387, 391, 519; 6:46.

Hawley Record (1890), 549, 550.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 3:157-159.

Newberry Genealogy (1914), 54.

Family of Thomas Noble (1878), 27, 506.

Births, Marriages and Deaths of Hartford, Windsor, and Fairfield, Connecticut
(1898), 14, 17, 28, 36, 40, 41, 52, 54.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 182, 183, 191, 193, 466, 468.

Family of William Leete (1884), 9, 10, 13.

Phelps Family (1899), 1:88-89, 100; 2:1727.

Early Records and Documents of Windsor, Connecticut (1930), 11, 16, 51, 85, 88,
92, 99, 109, 116, 120, 173.

MUNRO

- Munro, Story of the Mount Hope Lands (History of Bristol, Rhode Island) (1880),
60, 61, 78, 79, 114, 135-140, 149, 160, 161, 189 *et passim*.
Rhode Island Vital Records, Bristol, 36, 37, 89-91, 112, 149; Little Compton, 42,
138; West Greenwich, 87; 8:212.
Pownal, Vermont, Cemetery Inscription (unpublished).
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 3:256, 257.
Genealogical Material of George N. Myers, of Pownal Center, Vermont (unpublished).
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 65:348-349.
Locke, Munro Genealogy (1853), 2, 3.
Northrup, Genealogy of Josiah Munroe (1913), 353.
History of Lexington, Massachusetts, 2:448-475.

MYERS

- Rhode Island Colony Records, 6:247; 7:591.
Genealogical Material of George N. Myers of Pownal Center, Vermont (unpublished).
Genealogical Material of William B. Browne of North Adams, Massachusetts
(unpublished).
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 65:347-349.
Pownal, Vermont, Records and Cemetery Inscriptions (unpublished).
Pownal, Vermont, Vital Records (unpublished).
Bennington, Vermont, Vital Records (unpublished), Book 3C, p. 203.
Rhode Island Vital Records, Richmond, 31; Bristol, 36, 37, 91; West Greenwich,
27, 38-40, 78, 87, 89; Little Compton, 30, 42, 51, 122, 138; 8:167, 211.
Census of Vermont for 1790.
Census of Vermont for 1800, 1810, 1820 and 1830 (unpublished).
Pownal Center, Vermont, Cemetery Inscriptions (unpublished).
Pownal, Vermont, Freeman's Meetings and Vital Records (unpublished), 1:216, 264,
·[Page 462]·

284, 286, 288, 290, 291, 310, 313, 315, 334-336, 339, 369, 371, 391, 392, 396;
2:70, 90, 414, 428, 439, 450.

Pownal, Vermont, Probate Records (unpublished), 2:232-235, 258; 13:295, 318;
14:34, 53, 508; 25:425, 426, 428; 30:493, 495; 38:68-70.

Personal Recollections of George N. Myers of Pownal Center, Vermont.

Denning, List of the Principal Civil Officers of Vermont (1851), 70, 193, 305.

Town Records of Pownal, Vermont (unpublished), 1:264, 284, 290, 310, 334-336,
339, 369, 371, 391, 392; 2:439.

Bennington District, Bennington, Vermont, Probate Records (unpublished), Liber
20:343, 345, 349, 350, 356, 359, 360, 362, 367, 476; Liber 38:51-57, 61, 65,
68-70.

Bennington, Vermont, Marriage Records (unpublished), Book 3C:203.

Bennington, Vermont, Town Records (unpublished), 20:102; 21:363; 32:486;
42:212; 46:64.

West Greenwich, Rhode Island, Probate Records (unpublished), 2:85-89; 164-166.

Aldrich, History of Bennington County, Vermont (1889), 572.

Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 311, 368, 369.

Eldred-Eldridge Genealogy (Manuscript by William Henry Eldridge of Twin Falls,
Idaho).

Bible Record owned by Francis P. Garvan.

NEWBERRY

Memorial of Henry Wolcott (1881), 11, 35, 37, 45, 49.

Descendants of John Russell (1910), 109-122, 125.

Newberry Genealogy (1914), iii-v, 3-20, 23, 24, 35-40, 43-46, 50, 56, 132.

Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners' Report, 4:7-10, 12-14, 20; 21:1.

History of Dorchester, Massachusetts (1859), 69.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:135, 141, 145, 147, 149, 161, 369.

Lechford, Manuscript Note Book (1885), 124-126.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:232; 3:93; 5:230, 364; 7:29;
13:294; 18:274-277; 21:331, 333, 334; 22:51, 348; 25:72, 73; 35:73;
40:253; 60:383.

Stiles, Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:90, 125, 129, 146, 162, 175, 180, 185, 188,
206, 209, 210, 212, 217, 221, 226, 227, 231, 424, 451, 478, 538, 563, 876;
2:152, 153, 409, 508, 516-518, 744, 800.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:44, 160, 183, 191, 281, 282, 378, 397, 399, 409, 419,
431, 435, 440; 2:13, 23, 26, 31, 43, 44, 58, 69, 77, 82, 94, 105, 106, 116,
126, 130, 136, 147, 152, 159, 169, 170, 180, 183, 184, 192, 204-207, 209,
216, 219, 221, 235, 250, 261, 264, 270, 275, 284, 304, 318, 320, 347, 385-
387, 422, 439, 442, 443, 450, 458, 459, 487; 3:1, 2, 5, 16, 23, 26, 35, 37,
48, 49, 66, 75, 76, 85, 94, 96, 97, 105, 112, 115, 121, 129, 133, 139, 140,
151, 155, 159, 168, 194, 229, 250, 390, 395, 438, 450; 4:2, 4, 23.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 14:32, 38, 214, 452; 22:9, 50, 65-67, 99,
103, 110, 111, 118, 119, 126, 132, 157, 173, 174, 176, 210, 214, 234, 249,
251, 256, 263, 264, 270, 271, 273, 274.

Selleck, History of Norwalk, Connecticut (1896), 38, 135, 138, 244.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:24-25, 489, 575.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 467, 468.

Welles, Births, Marriages and Deaths from Hartford, Fairfield and Windsor, Con-
necticut (1898), 10, 11, 14-16, 21, 37, 41, 44, 52-54, 57.

Westfield, Massachusetts, and Its Historic Influences (1922), 110-111.

Early Records and Documents of Windsor, Connecticut (1930), 10, 11, 15, 29, 51,
53, 69, 74, 83, 116, 118, 174.

Judd, History of Hadley, Massachusetts (1905), Part 2:117.

Moseley Family (1878), 21.

Record of the Clapp Family in America (1876), 11, 327.

Burt, History of Springfield, Massachusetts, 2:598.

·[Page 464]·

Descendants of Elder John Strong (1871), 2:1084.

The Sacketts of America (1907), 18, 26.

Ellis and Morris, King Philip's War (1906), 142, 237, 240, 249.

de Forest, Our Colonial and Continental Ancestors (1929), Chart XXXII.

NICHOLS

Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 138.

History of East Greenwich, Rhode Island (1877), 31.

Rhode Island Vital Records, Little Compton, 42.

Genealogical material of George N. Myers of Pownal Center, Vermont.

NOBLE

Burt, History of Springfield, Massachusetts, 1:44, 127, 128, 241, 261, 276, 283,
288, 304, 308, 314-316, 322, 324, 330, 333, 338, 340, 342, 347, 362, 367;
2:69, 92, 98, 99, 216, 219, 223, 608, 613, 614, 640.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:246; 6:266, 270; 9:87;
12:183; 18:146, 147; 43:40, 41; 57:209.

Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners' Report, 2:107.

The Westfield, Massachusetts, Jubilee (1870), 121, 123, 124.

Lockwood, Westfield, Massachusetts, and Its Historic Influences (1922), 1:59,
191, 300.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 5:238, 540.

Springfield, Massachusetts, Vital Records (Manuscript at New York Genealogical
and Biographical Society), 76.

Family of Thomas Noble (1878), 19-28, 34, 35, 188, 189, 191, 367, 371, 372, 506,
507-513, 518-524, 566, 568, 570, 625, 629, 704, 705.

Records of Council of Safety and Governor and Council of the State of Vermont
(1873), 1:280.

Judd, History of Hadley, Massachusetts (1905), Part 2:57, 108.

The Sacketts of America (1907), 8, 25.

Partridge Genealogy (1884), (Manuscript at Long Island Historical Society), 3.

Life of Rear Admiral George Dewey and Dewey Family History (1898), 240, 244, 245.

Descendants of Joseph Loomis (1875), 28, 38.

Stiles, Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 2:389, 433, 435.

Descendants of Quartermaster George Colton (1912), 6.

Barber Genealogy (1909).

Rolls of Vermont Soldiers in the Revolution (1904), 203, 215, 400, 482, 522.

Massachusetts Archives.

REYNOLDS

Aylsworth Genealogy (1887).

Joseph Greene of Westerly and his Descendants (1894).

Reynolds Family Association, 31st Annual Report (1922), 49-75, 77, 84, 86-97.

Ancestors and Descendants of Christopher and Charissa Reynolds (1905), 5-8.

Rhode Island Colony Records, 2:391, 413, 567, 579; 3:60, 228, 243, 263.

The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), 52-56, 64, 65, 87.

Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 362, 363, and Additions and Corrections.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:255; 35:125, 127.

Ancestors and Descendants of William and Elizabeth Reynolds (1903), 7, 8, 24, 35-37.

Probate Records, North Kingstown, Rhode Island (unpublished), 1:171; 6:50, 81; 8:226, 294, 375; 9:270, 304; 10:3, 140; 11:12; 12:117.

TRUMBULL

Taunton, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 2:486.

Dorrance Inscriptions (1909), 3, 5.
 Rhode Island Vital Records, Scituate, 40.
 Emery, History of Taunton, Massachusetts (1893), 29, 93, 353, 357.
 Original wills at Connecticut State Library (Town of Voluntown, District of Plainfield, Numbers 2123, 2125).
 Hampshire County, Massachusetts, Probate Records (unpublished), Box 150, No. 24.
 Archives of the Briggs Family (1880), 56, 97, 123, 203.
 The Dorrance Family in the United States (1901), 3-13.
 Connecticut Colony Records, 9:328.
 Larned, History of Windham County, Connecticut (1874), 1:300.
 Dixon, The Border or Riding Clans (1889), 9, 84-86.
 Sims, Origin of Scottish Surnames (1862), 96.
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 49:148, 150-151, 325.
 Autobiography of John Trumbull from 1756 to 1841 (1841), 1-2.
 Stuart, Life of Jonathan Trumbull, Sr. (1859), 25-26.
 Chart of Trumbull Family (undated, after 1911).
 Trumbull, Jonathan Trumbull, Governor of Connecticut (1919), 1-4.
 Lincoln, Trumbull Genealogy (1886), 7, 43.
 Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:336.
 Bailey, Early Connecticut Marriages, 3:125.

WARRINER

The Warriner Family (1899), 9-21, 25-29.
 Baldwin Genealogy (1881), 480, 481.
 Springfield, Massachusetts, Vital Records (Manuscript at New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), 78, 89, 96.
 Judd, History of Hadley, Massachusetts (1905), part 2:8, 59.

Genealogy of the Hitchcock Family (1894), 203-205, 207.
 Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:115, 116.
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:96; 9:87; 12:183; 57:209.
 Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:374.
 The Family of Thomas Noble (1878), 26, 27.
 Bridgman, Northampton, Massachusetts, Gravestone Inscriptions (1850), 16.
 History of Enfield, Connecticut, 2:1765, 1861, 1862.
 Stiles, Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 2:620.
 Trumbull, History of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1:553, 556, 557.
 Burt, History of Springfield, Massachusetts, 1:27, 41, 53, 64, 127, 128, 167, 168,
 171-173, 175, 178, 187, 190, 196, 199, 217, 221, 223, 226, 227, 240, 251, 256,
 259, 281, 304, 307, 323, 329, 330, 353, 355, 363, 378, 388, 400; 2:68-70, 82,
 97, 111, 113, 119, 240, 249, 589, 633, 653, 654.

WILTON

Bridgman, Northampton, Massachusetts, Gravestone Inscriptions (1850), 13.
 Springfield, Massachusetts, Vital Records (Manuscript at New York Genealogical
 and Biographical Society), 91.
 History of Dorchester, Massachusetts (1859), 39, 92.
 Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners' Report, 4:3, 5.
 Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:467.
 Hosmer Genealogy (1928), 8, 10.
 Hosmer Genealogy (1861), 3.
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:92; 5:364, 365; 6:21; 9:89;
 11:217, 219; 21:168, 272; 35:360; 41:202; 80-301.
 Connecticut Colony Records, 1:102, 107, 115, 137, 147, 164, 174, 309.
 Trumbull, History of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1:39, 53, 77-80, 87, 96, 98, 99,
 101, 105, 107, 109-111, 120, 122, 123, 127, 128, 134, 136, 143, 146, 156,

161, 175, 176, 179, 186, 187, 211, 230, 253, 273, 278-283, 309, 467, 527, 572.
Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 242, 475.
Births, Marriages and Deaths of Hartford, Windsor and Fairfield, Connecticut (1898),
41, 54.
Stiles, Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:41, 89, 93, 138, 169, 174-178, 478, 548;
2:404, 465, 466, 793.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 4:1:368, 4:2:63, 97, 142, 150, 322, 359, 360.
Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 85.

PEDIGREE 1.

Newberry Genealogy (1914), 129-132.

PEDIGREE 2.

Vivian, Visitations of Devon (1895), 179, 823.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 51:214.
Early Records and Documents of Windsor, Connecticut (1930), 83, 85.

PEDIGREE 3.

Vivian, Visitations of Devon (1895), 172, 173, 179, 823.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 51:214.
Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 2:932, 1212.
The Herald and Genealogist (1873), 7:171-181.

PEDIGREE 4.

Vivian, Visitations of Devon (1895), 396, 397, 400.
G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 2:386-387; 3:242.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 75:58-60.
Burke, The Landed Gentry (1921), 72.

PEDIGREE 5.

Vivian, Visitations of Devon (1895), 172.

PEDIGREE 6.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 20:363-367.

Maddison, Lincolnshire Pedigrees (Harleian Society Publication, Number 51),
637-639.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 45:17.

PEDIGREE 7.

G. E. C., The Complete Baronetage (1900), 1:128.

Betham, Baronetage of England (1804), 4:272.

Burke, Peerage and Baronetage (1930), 810.

Metcalfe, Visitations of Northamptonshire (1887), 15, 178.

Maddison, Lincolnshire Pedigrees (Harleian Society Publication, Number 51), 638.

PEDIGREE 8.

Maddison, Lincolnshire Pedigrees (Harleian Society Publication, Number 51), 637.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 45:19-21.

Burke, Extinct Peerage (1883), 54-55.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (old edition), 5:398-399.

Ancestors of Oratio Dyer Clark (1917), 79-85.

Croke, Genealogical History of the Croke Family, originally named Le Blount
(1823), 2 vols., 93-104, 111-118, 123, 170-197, etc.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 45:17.

PEDIGREE 9.

Oxford Visitations (Harleian Society Publication, Number 5), 236.

Burke, Extinct Peerage (1866), 498-500.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (old edition), 7:208-211.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 2:62-63.

Betham, Baronetage of England (1804), 4:272.

Metcalfe, Visitations of Northamptonshire (1887), 15, 175, 178.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 45:24-26.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 20:363-367.

Maddison, Lincolnshire Pedigrees (Harleian Society Publication, Number 51),
638-639.

Rye, Norfolk Families (1913), 450.

Carthew, History of West and East Bradenham (1883), 6.

Visitations of Warwick (Harleian Society Publication, Number 12), 77.

PEDIGREE 10.

Visitations of Warwick (Harleian Society Publication, Number 12), 284.

Metcalfe, Visitations of Northamptonshire (1887), 15, 175.

PEDIGREE 11.

Visitations of Warwick (Harleian Society Publication, Number 12), 76-77.

Oxford Visitations (Harleian Society Publication, Number 5), 236.

PEDIGREE 12.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 2:1-3.

Burke, Extinct Peerage (1866), 498.

PEDIGREE 13.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 1:233-237; 2:1; 3:166, 167;
5:683, 686.

Burke, Extinct Peerage (1883), 2-3.

PEDIGREE 14.

Rye, Norfolk Families (1913), 450.

Burke, Extinct Peerage (1883), 124.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 3:307-308.

Carthew, History of West and East Bradenham (1883), 5, 6.

Oxford Visitations (Harleian Society Publication, Number 5), 236.

PEDIGREE 15.

Burke, Extinct Peerage (1883), 118-120.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 1:346, 347; 3:242-244; 5:694-710;
6:498-503.

Browning, The Magna Charta Barons (1898), 85-88, 143, 151.

PEDIGREE 16.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 6:451-477.

Encyclopaedia Britannica (11th edition), 4:137, 138.

PEDIGREE 17.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 5:122-134.

PEDIGREE 18.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 1:230-244; 6:473-474.

PEDIGREE 19.

Burke, Extinct Peerage (1866), 499.

George, Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History (1875), tables 3 and 4.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 5:729; 6:474-476.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (old edition), 7:211.

PEDIGREE 20.

Burke, Extinct Peerage (1866), 447, 549-550, 569.

PEDIGREE 21.

Burke, Extinct Peerage (1866), 568-569.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 6:457.

PEDIGREE 22.

Burke, Extinct Peerage (1866), 431, 432.

PEDIGREE 23.

George, Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History (1875), tables 3 and 29.

PEDIGREE 24.

George, Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History (1875), Tables 36
and 40.

PEDIGREE 25.

George, Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History (1875), table 37.

PEDIGREE 26.

George, Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History (1875), table 36.

Encyclopaedia Britannica (11th edition), 1:735; 10:266.

PEDIGREE 27.

George, Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History (1875), tables 12 and 22.

Encyclopaedia Britannica (11th edition), 13:273, 857-858; 17:35-37; 21:381-382;
23:399.

PEDIGREE 28.

George, Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History (1875), table 1.
Encyclopaedia Britannica (11th edition), 8:869, 870.

PEDIGREE 29.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 6:457-459, 641, 642.
George, Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History (1875), table 10.
Encyclopaedia Britannica (11th edition), 7:859; 17:484, 701.

PEDIGREE 30.

George, Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History (1875), table 37.

PEDIGREE 31.

George, Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History (1875), table 37.

PEDIGREE 32.

George, Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History (1875), table 40.
Encyclopaedia Britannica (11th edition), 19:282.

PEDIGREE 33.

George, Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History (1875), table 12.
Encyclopaedia Britannica (11th edition), 1:292; 5:891, 897, 942; 17:28; 21:636.

PEDIGREE 34.

Encyclopaedia Britannica (11th edition), 1:733; 10:266.

PEDIGREE 35.

Encyclopaedia Britannica (11th edition), 1:972; 3:662; 13:903; 21:292.

PEDIGREE 36.

Encyclopaedia Britannica (9th edition), 11:485-487.

The American Genealogist, 9:14, 15.

PEDIGREE 37.

The American Genealogist, 9:13-15.

Orientalia Christiana (Rome, 1927), Vol. IX, No. I.

PEDIGREE 38.

Burke, Extinct Peerage (1883), 29-31, 383-384.

PEDIGREE 39.

Burke, Extinct Peerage (1883), 392-394.

Encyclopaedia Britannica (11th edition), 3:585; 16:143; 19:457; 28:552.

PEDIGREE 40.

The American Genealogist, 9:13.

Encyclopaedia Britannica (9th edition), 19:285, 286.

PEDIGREE 41.

Encyclopaedia Britannica (9th edition), 10:48; 11:667.

I N D E X

INDEX OF PERSONS

ABBE

Obadiah, 376.
Sarah, 376.

ABERGAVERNNY (Lordship)

(*see de Briouze of Brecknock*).

ADAM, 59, 60.

ADAMS

Hannah, 347.

AILSWORTH

(*see Aylsworth*).

AINSWORTH

———, 128.

ALAMANNI (Principality)

Hildegarde, 416.

ALEWORTH

ALEYWORTH

(*see Aylsworth*).

ALLEN

ALLEYN

ALLIN

ALLINGE

ALLYEN

ALLYN

———, 445.

Abigail, 44.

Agnes, 117.

Ann, 44.

Ebenezer, 437.

Elizabeth, 29, 30.

Emett, 29.

Hannah, 44.

John, 29, 30, 33, 38, 43, 44, 272.

Margaret, 19, 29, 30, 33, 34, 44, 391.

Martha, 29.

Mary, 29, 30, 33, 38, 43, 44, 219, 320, 325, 331.

Matthew, 21, 29, 30, 33-38, 41-44, 325, 391, 423, 424, 441, 442.

Richard, 29, 30, 33, 38.

Robert E., 18.

Thomas, 29, 30, 34, 37, 38, 43, 44.

Wilmot, 29.

ALMY

ALMYE

Job, 132.

ALTEMORE

Edith, 316.

ALTEMORE—(*Continued*)

Joane, 316.

Robert, 316.

ALVORD

Alexander, 376.

Sarah, 376.

AMES

Hannah, 208.

ANDREWS

Bridget, 155.

Daniel, 103.

Edward, 155.

Thomas, 103.

ANDROS

Edmund, 183, 328, 355, 436.

ANGOULEME

Isabella of, 406.

ANJOU (Countship)

(*see Plantagenet, Geoffrey*).

ANTHONY

Elizabeth, 357.

ANTIOCH (Dukedom)

Agnes, 416.

APULIA (Kingdom)

(*see Plantagenet, Edmund*)

AQUITAINE (Dukedom)

(*see Burgundy, Dukedom, Hugh*).

Eleanor, 406.

William II, 406.

ARAGON (Kingdom)

Alfonso II, 410, 411, 415.

Iolanthe, 415, 417.

Isabella, 413, 415.

James I, 415, 417.

Peter II, 415.

Petronilla, 414, 415.

Ramirez I, 414.

Ramirez II, 415.

Sancho III, 410, 414, 415.

Sancho Ramirez, 414.

Sancia, 410, 411, 415.

Yolande, 415, 417.

ARNOLD

Benedict, 127, 156.

Edward, 138.

Elizabeth, 124.

ARNOLD—(*Continued*)

Mary, 138.
Sarah, 138.
Stephen, 138.
William, 124.

ARTOIS (Earldom)

Blanche, 406-407, 409.
Robert, 406-407, 409.

ARUNDEL (Earldom)

(*see d'Aubigny*).
(*see de Montgomery*).
(*see Fitz Alan*).

ARUNDEL

Matilda, 314.
Roger, 314.

ASHLEY

David, 113.
Israel, 112.
Mary, 113.
Robert, 373.
Sarah, 108.

ASPINWALL

_____, 250.
William, 151.

ASTOR

Vincent, 18.

ATKINSON

Edward, 239.

AUDLEY (Barony)

(*see Audley*).

AUDLEY

Hugh, 403.
Margaret, 399, 403.

AUMALE (Countship)

_____, 412.
Joanna, 412.

AUSTIN

_____, 53, 139, 177, 333.
Elizabeth, 186.
Ezekiel, 186.
Jeremiah, 186.

AVELINA, 393.

AXTELL

_____, 445.
Ann, 45.
Daniel, 45, 46, 50.
Hannah, 49, 50.
Henry, 45, 46, 49, 50.

AXTELL—(*Continued*)

Joane, 45.
Lydia, 51.
Mary, 45, 46, 49, 51, 196, 203, 206.
Nathaniel, 45, 46.
Rebecca, 46.
Sarah, 45.
Thankful, 50.
Thomas, 45, 46, 49.
William, 45.

AYALA

Diego Gomez, 398.
Sancha, 398.

AYLSWORTH

AYLWORTH

_____, 446.
Ann, 53.
Arthur, 23, 52, 53, 92, 99, 227.
Chad, 53.
Dorcas, 53.
Elizabeth, 53.
John, 53.
Katherine, 54.
Martha, 54.
Mary, 52-54, 92, 99, 148, 210, 217, 218, 227.
Philip, 52, 53, 188.
Rachel, 53.
Robert, 53.
Thomas, 53.

AYRES

Sarah, 352, 356.

BACHE

Jules, 12.

BAILLEUL (Seigneurie)

(*see de Condé, Seigneurie*).

BAIRD

Lorinda, 194.

BAKER

Mary, 132.
William, 132.

BALDWIN

Elizabeth, 372, 376.
Joseph, 372, 376.
Sylvester, 92.

BALL

Mary, 376.
Samuel, 376.

BALLARD

Hester, 98.

BANSHOTT
Thomas, 124.

BARBER
Elizabeth, 185.
John, 343.
Mary, 185, 343.
Moses (Mapes), 185.
Samuel, 299.
Sarah, 343.
Sophia, 299.
Susanna, 185.

BARCELONA (Countship)
———, 414.
Berenguela, 410, 411, 414, 415.
Douce, 414.
Matilda, 414.
Petronilla, 414, 415.
Raimond Berenger II, 414.
Raimond Berenger III, 414, 415.
Raimond Berenger IV, 414, 415.

BARNARD
Selah, 346, 436.

BARNEY
Priscilla, 217.

BARROW
BARROWS
———, 128.
Rebecca, 53, 214, 216.

BARTLETT
J. Gardner, 310, 434.

BARTON
Andrew, 215.
James, 172.

BASSET
Margaret, 399-401.
Ralph, 400, 401.

BATTEN
Robert, 126.

BAULSTON
BAULSTONE
Elizabeth, 154.
William, 154, 163.

BAVARIA (Countship)
Judith, 416.
Welf I, 416.

BAVARIA (Dukedom)
(see Holy Roman Empire, Henry III).

BEAUCHAMP
Alice, 419.
Bertha, 418.
Catherine, 419.
Eleanor, 398.
Emeline, 418.
Guy, 419.
Hugh, 418.
Isabel, 398, 418, 419.
Joane, 418.
John, 398.
Maud, 418, 419.
Phillipa, 399, 419.
Thomas, 419.
Walter, 418.
Walcheline, 418.
William, 398, 418, 419.

BEAUFORT
(see Lancaster, Dukedom).
Joan, 419.

BEAUMONT (Seignury)
(see de Beaumont, Seignury).

BEAUMONT (Viscountship)
(see Beaumont).

BEAUMONT
Joane, 399, 402.
William, 399, 402.

BECKLEY
Sarah, 339.

BELLOMONT (Seignury)
(see de Bellomont, Seignury).

BELTON (Lordship)
(see le Blount, William).

BENNALL
———, 400.

BENNETT
Charles, 347.
Charlotte, 294.
Priscilla, 130.
Susan, 347.

BERLISON
William, 190.

BERNAK
John, 402.
Maud, 402.

BIENFAITE (Lordship)
(see Fitz Gilbert, Richard).

- BILLINGS**
 Beulah, 347.
 Jonas, 141.
 Maribee, 141.
 Polly, 347.
 Samuel, 347.
- BIRPORT**
 Elizabeth, 317, 318.
- BLAIR**
 Frances, 195.
 Lowell, 195.
- BLANCHARD**
 John, 347.
 Polly, 347.
- BLISE**
 Jonathan, 230.
- BLOUNT**
 (see le Blount).
- BOD**, 360
- BOHEMIA** (Kingdom)
 ———, 420.
 Dabrowka, 420.
- BOLTWOOD**
 Esther, 347.
 Mary, 347.
 William, 347.
- BOND**
 Elizabeth, 103.
- BORDEN**
 Joan, 235.
 Richard, 235.
 Sarah, 235.
- BOTETOVRT**
 Jane, 402.
- BOURCHCHIER**
 Anne, 407.
 William, 407.
- BOWEN**
 Priscilla, 217.
- BOWERS**
 Elizabeth, 194.
- BOWLES**
 Edgar H., 18.
- BOWNE**
 John, 235.
 Lydia, 234, 235.
- BOYD**
 ———, 116.
- BRABANT** (Dukedom)
 Henry III, 413.
 Mary, 407, 413.
- BRABANT** (Countship)
 (see Lothier, Dukedom).
- BRADY**
 ———, 19, 55, 56, 59-61, 63, 67, 260,
 263, 441, 446.
 Anthony, 59-62.
 Anthony Nicholas (Antoine Nicolas),
 3, 4, 33, 49, 52, 60, 61, 63, 71-75, 84,
 92, 100, 114, 126, 148, 161, 178,
 196, 210, 220, 227, 245, 260, 265,
 277, 280, 307-309, 320, 333, 334, 349,
 359, 372, 378.
 Eliot, 83.
 Elizabeth Jane, 8, 76, 83.
 Elizabeth Jane Hamilton, 8, 83.
 Ellen (Hélène), 55, 56, 60, 63, 67, 68,
 71, 72, 260, 264.
 Flora Myers, 76.
 Francis Tempest, 60.
 Genevieve, 8, 76, 79, 84.
 Helen, 8, 83.
 James Cox, 3, 4, 7, 8, 11, 13-19, 33, 49,
 52, 59, 63, 78-80, 83, 84, 92, 100, 114,
 121, 126, 148, 161, 178, 196, 210, 220,
 227, 245, 260, 265, 277, 280, 320, 333,
 334, 349, 359, 372, 378.
 James Cox, Jr., 8, 83.
 James N., 61, 68, 71, 76.
 Mabel, 79.
 Marcia Ann, 3, 33, 49, 52, 63, 73, 75,
 92, 100, 114, 126, 148, 161, 178, 196,
 210, 220, 227, 245, 260, 265, 277, 280,
 307-309, 320, 333, 334, 349, 359, 372,
 378.
 Marcia Myers, 79.
 Margaret Ruth, 75.
 Martha, 61, 63.
 Mary, 60-62.
 Maziere, 60.
 Nicholas, 55, 56, 59-61, 63, 67, 68, 71,
 72, 260, 263, 264.
 Nicholas Frederic, 76-79, 84.
 Nicholas William, 60.
 Rose, 62.
 Ruth, 8, 84.
 Sarah, 68, 71.
 Thomas, 60, 61.
 Victoria Mary, 8, 83, 84.
 Victoria Mary Pery, 8, 84.
 William, 59, 61.
- BRANNAN**
 Martha, 61, 63.

- BRAOSE (Barony)
Bertha, 418.
William, 418.
- BRAOSE of GOWER (Barony)
Maud, 418.
William, 418.
- BRECKNOCK (Lordship)
(see Neufmarché).
- BRETT
(see Bright).
- BREWER
Anne, 393.
William, 393.
- BRIGGS
———, 363.
Elizabeth, 364, 366-368.
Noah, 367, 368.
Joseph, 189, 428.
Wait, 283.
William, 368.
- BRIGHT
Joan, 392.
Robert, 392.
- BRIGHTMAN
———, 128.
- BRIGGS
(see Briggs).
- BRITTANY (Dukedom)
Conan, 404, 414.
Margaret, 404, 414.
- BRONNER
Harry, 12.
- BROWN
BROWNE
———, 93, 240, 447.
Abigail, 135.
Alice, 94, 284.
Arthur, 91.
Beriah, 135.
Chad, 22, 91-94, 97, 425, 441.
Daniel, 93, 94.
Deborah, 99.
Edmund, 205.
Elizabeth, 92, 94, 97.
Isabel, 98.
James, 93, 94, 97, 98.
Jeremiah, 93, 94.
John, 92-94, 97, 98, 227, 236, 425, 441, 442.
Judah, 94.
- BROWNE—(Continued)
Leonard, 240.
Margaret, 240.
Martha, 98, 234.
Mary, 52, 92, 94, 97-99, 135, 227, 234, 236.
Nathan, 147.
Obadiah, 98.
Robert, 365.
Sarah, 98.
- BROWNELL
Grace, 185.
Phebe, 189.
Ruth, 195.
Thomas, 185, 190.
- BUCKINGHAM (Dukedom)
(see Stafford, Humphrey).
- BUCKINGHAM (Earldom)
(see Stafford, Humphrey).
(see Plantagenet, Thomas).
- BUCKINHAM
Richard, 45.
- BULL
Ann, 176.
Henry, 176.
Jireh, 176.
- BURGUNDY (Dukedom)
Constance, 410.
Hedwig, 412.
Hugh, 412.
Robert, 410.
- BURGUNDY (Kingdom)
(see Holy Roman Empire, Henry III).
- BURROUGHS
———, 129.
- BURTON
Mrs. Frank L., 71.
- BURY
Bridget, 242.
Emma, 242.
William, 242.
- BUSH
———, 448.
Aaron, 112, 113.
Abigail, 104-107.
Daniel, 104, 107.
David, 112, 113.
Deborah, 102.
Ebenezer, 49, 100, 104, 107, 108, 111-113, 196, 343.

BUSH—(Continued)

Elizabeth, 101, 102.
 Hannah, 113.
 Huldah, 112, 113.
 John, 101-103.
 Jonathan, 102.
 Lydia, 33, 49, 100, 112, 113, 196, 265,
 320, 334, 344, 372, 378.
 Mary, 49, 100, 103, 104, 107, 111, 113,
 196, 208, 209.
 Mercy, 113.
 Miriam, 49, 100, 107, 108, 113, 196,
 343.
 Renold (Randall, Randolph, Reynold,
 Ronald, etc.), 100-103.
 Samuel, 49, 100, 103-107, 111, 196, 208,
 425, 442.
 Susanna, 101.
 Thankful, 108, 111.
 Zachariah, 112, 113.

BUTTER

Anne, 146, 147.
 John, 146, 147, 151.

BUTTON

Abigail, 257.
 Robert, 257.

BYRON

Helena, 398.
 John, 398.

CALKINS

Avis Margarette, 308.
 Chauncey Wright, 193.
 Cornelia, 193.
 Joanna, 193.
 Orla M., 308.
 Simon, 193.

CALVERLEY

Edmund, 132.

CAMMEL**CAMPBELL**

_____, 19, 363, 441, 450.
 Agnes, 117.
 Archibald, 115.
 Belinda, 299.
 Charles, 115-117, 122, 365.
 Daniel, 118.
 David, 122.
 Elizabeth, 118.
 Ennes, 117.
 Eunice, 122, 345.
 Hannah, 117, 118.
 Jacob, 117.
 James, 117, 122, 365.
 Janet (Jane), 114-117.
 Jean, 118.

CAMPBELL—(Continued)

John, 115-117, 122, 299.
 Kezia, 122.
 Lydia, 118.
 Mary, 114, 115, 117, 118, 121, 122, 345,
 359, 365-368, 371.
 Patience, 117.
 Rebecca, 118.
 Richard, 122.
 Robert, 114-118, 121, 122, 345, 359,
 368.
 Ruth, 33, 49, 100, 114, 122, 123, 196,
 265, 320, 334, 346, 359, 372, 378.
 Samuel, 116.
 Sarah, 117, 118.
 Solomon, 118.
 Thomas, 122, 345.

CANE

_____, 151.

CARD

Elizabeth, 53.
 Peleg, 53.

CARENT

Alice, 316.
 William, 316.

CARPENTER

_____, 124, 129, 135, 450.
 Abiah, 126, 129-132, 135, 136, 138, 349,
 426, 442.
 Abigail, 124, 126, 129-131, 137.
 Abraham, 131.
 Benjamin, 137.
 Christopher, 126, 135-137, 140, 141.
 Cornal, 138.
 Daniel, 125.
 Deborah, 139.
 Diademe, 138.
 Dinah, 138.
 Eli, 141.
 Elizabeth, 124, 126, 135, 137, 139-141,
 349, 356, 357.
 Freelove, 138.
 Hannah, 124, 129-131, 136, 139, 142.
 Jeremiah, 126, 140, 349, 357.
 John, 125, 128, 130, 135-137.
 Jonathan, 140, 141.
 Joseph, 124, 128, 130-132, 135, 136,
 138, 139.
 Joshua, 33, 49, 100, 114, 126, 136, 139,
 141, 188, 196, 265, 305, 320, 334, 348,
 349, 359, 372, 378.
 Julia, 141.
 Lovina, 141.
 Margaret, 33, 49, 100, 114, 125, 126,
 130, 141, 142, 188, 196, 265, 320,
 334, 348, 349, 359, 372, 378.
 Maribee, 141.

CARPENTER—(*Continued*)

Martha, 137.
Mary, 125, 126, 135, 137, 139-142.
Mercy, 140.
Merebah, 141.
Meriam (Marian), 130.
Oliver, 126, 135-137, 139, 349.
Priscilla, 130.
Prudence, 138.
Reynolds, 142, 295, 305.
Richard, 124.
Robert, 140.
Ruth, 33, 49, 52, 92, 100, 114, 126, 142,
148, 161, 178, 188, 190, 193, 196,
210, 227, 245, 265, 320, 334, 349,
359, 372, 378.
Samuel, 125, 129, 131, 139.
Sarah, 126, 131, 136-140, 349, 357.
Solomon, 135, 136, 139.
Thomas, 136, 138, 139.
William, 19, 124-131, 136, 138, 140,
349, 426, 441, 442.

CARR

Elizabeth, 94.
Robert, 94.

CARROLL

Mary, 76, 80.

CASE

Joseph, 283.

CASTLE and LEON (Kingdom)

Alfonso VI, 410.
Alfonso VII, 410, 411, 414, 415, 420.
Alfonso IX, 406, 411.
Berengaria, 411.
Berenguela, 410, 411, 414, 415.
Blanche, 410-412, 415.
Constance, 410.
Eleanor, 403, 404, 406, 407, 411, 412.
Ferdinand I, 410.
Ferdinand II, 411, 416.
Ferdinand III, 412.
Joanna, 412.
John, 419.
Richilda, 410, 420.
Sancia, 410, 411, 415.
Sancho III, 410, 414, 415.
Teresa, 416.
Urraca, 410, 411, 416.

CASTLE STEWART } (Earldom)
CASTLE STUART }
—, 55.

CENTER

John, 168, 169.
Sarah, 169.

CEVA (Marquisate)

Giorgio, 405-406.
Luisa, 405-406.

CHACE

Eliot, 83.
Elizabeth, 83.
Malcolm A., 83.

CHALMERS

Hugh, 12.

CHAMBERLAYNE

Anne, 400, 402.
Margareta, 402.
Richard, 402.
Sibilla, 402.

CHAMPAGNE (Countship)

Alice (Adele), 412.
Theobald II, 412.

CHAMPAGNE (Kingdom)

(see Navarre and Champagne, King-
dom).

CHAMPAGNE

Blanche of, 415.
Theobald III of, 415.

CHAMPLIN

Jeffrey, 184, 185.
Susanna, 185.
William, 431.

CHANDLER

Elinor, 359.

CHAPIN

David, 334.
Henry Dwight, 18.

CHARLEMAGNE

(see France, Kingdom).
(see Holy Roman Empire).

CHAWORTH

(see de Chawices).

CHEESEBOROUGH

Sarah, 219.

CHESTER (Earldom)

(see le Meschin).
(see Plantagenet, Edmund).

CHESTER

Joseph L., 389.

CHICHESTER (Earldom)

(see d'Aubigny, William).

CHICHESTER

Alice, 392, 394.
Alicia, 392.

CHICHESTER—(Continued)

Amias, 392, 394.
Christian, 392.
Frances, 391, 393.
Jane, 393, 394.
Joan, 392.
John, 392, 394.
Margaret, 392.
Nicholas, 392.
Robert, 392.
Richard, 392.
Thomas, 392.
Thomasin, 392.
Walleran, 392.
William, 392.

CHILD

Elizabeth, 103.
Ephraim, 103.

CHITTENDEN

Mary, 275.

CHRYSLER

W. P., 12.

CHURCH

Benjamin, 184, 429.
Elizabeth, 339.
John, 339.
Richard, 339.
Sarah, 339.

CIRENCESTER

(see Chichester).

CLAPP

Johanna, 331.
Preserved, 331.
Roger, 331.
Sarah, 331.

CLARE (Earldom)

(see de Clare, Roger).

CLARE (Lordship)

(see Fitz Gilbert, Richard).
(see Fitz Richard, Gilbert).

CLARK

Abigail, 107.
Daniel, 324, 379.
Mary, 324.
William, 106, 107.

CLARKE

_____, 210, 327.
Daniel, 272.
James, 98.
John, 231, 232.
Sarah, 218.

CLAYTON

Ann, 154.

CLERMONT (Countship)

Adeliz, 402.
Hugh, 402.

CLIFTON (Barony)

(see de Clifton).

CLINTE

_____, 240.
Anne, 240, 241.
William, 240.

CLUN (Lordship)

(see Fitz Alan, Richard).

COALE

(see Cole).

COBLEY

John, 394.
Margaret, 393.

CODDINGTON

_____, 152, 250.

COGAN

John, 34.

COGGESHALL

COGGESWALL

_____, 452.
Ann, 148, 154.
Anne, 146, 147.
Bedaiah, 155.
Caleb, 160.
Daniel, 160.
Elizabeth, 145, 146, 154.
Hananiel, 155.
Humility, 148, 160, 210, 214, 215.
Isaac, 160.
James, 147, 155.
Joan, 148, 155, 159.
John, 22, 145-154, 159, 250, 251, 253,
426, 427, 441, 442.
Joshua, 147, 148, 154-156, 159, 160,
427, 441, 442.
Josias, 159.
Katherine, 145, 147.
Mary, 147, 148, 154, 159, 160.
Patience, 154.
Preserved, 160.
Rebecca, 159, 160.
Richard, 145.
Sarah, 159, 160.
Wait, 155.

COKE

(see Cooke).

COLE
COLES

_____, 453.
Ann, 161, 170, 176, 177.
Anna, 162, 168.
Clement, 169.
Elisha, 175, 177.
Elizabeth, 169, 170, 175-177.
Francis, 177.
Hannah, 175, 176.
Isaac, 171.
John, 23, 161, 169-177, 182, 245, 259,
428, 442.
Margaret, 161, 162, 168, 170.
Mary, 168-170, 176, 184.
Phebe, 162, 170, 171.
Samuel, 19, 22, 161-164, 167-171, 172,
176, 251, 266, 428, 442.
Susanna, 161, 171, 172, 175-178, 184,
245, 259.
William, 175, 177.

COLLINS

_____, 254.
Anne, 258.
Daniel, 376.
Sarah, 376.
William, 258.

COLTON

Ephraim, 340.
Mary, 340.

CONKLIN

Ananias, 228.
John, 228.

CONNAUGHT (Kingdom)

Brian, 263.
Cathal Craobh-Dearg, 263.

COOK

Mary, 94.
Thomas, 94.

COOKE

_____, 222.
Aaron, 379, 380.
Delos W., 12.
Edward, 225.
Elizabeth, 236.
John, 236.
Marie, 76.
Sarah, 236.

COOLES

(see Cole).

COONEY

Charles, 62.
Mary, 62.

COOP

Edward, 298.
Julia A., 298.

COOPER

Thomas, 230.

COPE

Bridget, 399, 400.
Elizabeth, 397, 400.
Jane, 399.
John, 399, 400.
William, 399.

CORBET

Alice, 398.
Thomas, 398.

CORNHILL

_____, 254.

CORNWALL (Earldom)

(see Gavestone).

CORYTON

Anne, 393.
John, 393.

COTESFORD

Idon, 400.
Thomas, 400.

COTTON

John, 249, 250, 252.

COURCHEY (Barony)

(see Malone).

COVERT

Elizabeth, 125.
John, 125.

COXALL

COXEALL

COXESHALL

(see Coggeshall).

CRANDALL

John, 231, 232.
Peter, 431.

CRARY

Julia, 141.

CROMWELL (Barony)

(see Cromwell).

CROMWELL

Elizabeth, 402.
Maud, 402.

CROMWELL—(*Continued*)

Oliver, 45.
Ralph, 402.

CULLIFORD

Anthony, 318.
Elizabeth, 318.

CUMMINGS

Roxena, 286.

CURTIS

James, 345.
Thankful, 345.

CUSHMAN

Lovina, 141.

CUTHBERT

_____, 241.
Mary, 241.

CUTLER

William D., 18.

CUTT

Walter, 29.

CUTTER

Richard, 178.

CUTTS

_____, 272.

D_____

Abigail, 214.

DABERNON

Joan, 393.
John, 393.

DABINOTT

Christopher, 320, 391.
Jane, 320, 324.
Joane, 320, 323, 391.
Johane, 320.
John, 320.
Rawlin, 320, 391.
Thomas, 320, 391.

DAMMARTIN

(*see de Dammartin*).

DANFORTH

_____, 169.
Lucinda, 301.
Lyman, 293, 301.

d'AUBIGNY

_____, 405.
Adeliza, 401.
Mabel, 401.

d'AUBIGNY—(*Continued*)

Maud, 401, 403.
Nicole, 401.
William, 401, 403.

DAVENPORT

_____, 103, 425.

DAVIS

Ann, 53.
John, 54.
Martha, 54.

DAVISON

George W., 16.

de ABITOT

Emeline, 418.
Urso, 418.

de ABRINCIS

Lucia, 408.
William, 408.

de AUDLEY

Alice, 419.
Hugh, 419.

de AYALA

(*see Ayala*).

de BADLESMERE

Bartholomew, 404.
Elizabeth, 404.

de BEAUCHAMP

(*see Beauchamp*).

de BEAUMONT (Seigneurie)

(*see de Beaumont, Roger*).
(*see de Veulles*).

de BEAUMONT

Adeline, 313.
Hawise, 403.
Robert, 403.
Roger, 310.

de BELLOMONT (Seigneurie)

(*see de Beaumont, Roger*).

de BOHUN

Eleanor, 404, 405, 407.
Elizabeth, 404, 407.
Henry, 404, 405, 441.
Humphrey, 404, 406, 407, 414.
Joan, 405, 406.
Margaret, 404, 414.
Maud, 404, 405.
William, 404.

- de **BOLEBEC**
 Avelina, 393.
 Hugh, 408.
 Isabel, 408.
 Osbert (Osbern), 393.
- de **BRIOUZE of BRECKNOCK**
 Eleanor, 404.
 Eve, 404.
 William, 404.
- de **BRIQUEBEC**
 Ertemberge, 310.
- de **CAILLY**
 Adam, 401.
 Emma, 401.
 Margery, 401.
- de **CHAWICES**
- de **CHAWORTH**
 Maud, 409.
 Patrick, 409.
- de **CIRENCESTER**
 (*see* Chichester).
- de **CLARE**
 Adeliza, 408.
 Amice, 403.
 Gilbert, 403, 407, 408, 441.
 Isabel, 403.
 Joan, 403, 407.
 Margaret, 403.
 Maud, 401, 403.
 Richard, 403, 441.
 Roger, 401, 403.
- de **CLAVERING**
 Euphemia, 419.
 Robert, 419.
- de **CLIFTON**
 Adam, 401, 402.
 Catherine, 402.
 Constantine, 402.
 Eleanor, 402.
 Elizabeth, 402.
 John, 402.
 Margaret, 402.
 Margery, 401.
 Roger, 401.
- de **COLEKIRKE**
 Alicia, 397.
- de **CONDÉ (Seigneurie)**.
 ———, 404.
 Jacques, 404.
- de **CREPON**
 Wevia, 310.
- de **DAMMARTIN (Countship)**
 (*see* de Dammartin).
- de **DAMMARTIN**
 Agnes, 404.
 Alberic II, 404.
- de **FERRERS**
 Gundred, 397.
 Henry, 397.
- de **FIENNES (Seigneurie)**
 (*see* de Fiennes, Enguerrand).
- de **FIENNES**
 ———, 404.
 Agnes, 404.
 Enguerrand, 404.
 Guillaume, 404.
 Maud, 404.
- de **FURNIVAL**
 Maud, 419.
- de **GLASTONIA**
 Azilia, 314.
 Matilda, 314.
 Robert, 314.
 William, 314.
- de **HALSBURY**
 Joan, 393.
- de **LACY**
 John, 403, 441.
 Margaret, 403.
 Maud, 403.
- DELAHANT**
 ———, 71.
 Ellen, 63, 71, 264.
 John, 72.
 John F., 72.
 Michael, 63, 71, 72, 264.
 Michael F., 71.
 William, 71.
- de **la HAYE**
 Aubrée, 310.
- de **la MARCH (Countship)**
 (*see* le Brun).
- DELAMERE**
 Joane, 315.
 John, 315.

- de la POLE
Catherine, 402.
William, 402.
- de LAYBOURNE
Alice, 419.
- de l'ISLE
Agnes, 398.
- de LUSIGNAN
Alice, 404.
Maud, 404.
Raoul, 404.
- de LUTEGARESHALE
Maud, 405.
Piers, 405.
- de MAILLY
_____, 87.
Louis, 87.
- de MANDEVILLE
_____, 405.
Beatrice, 405.
Maud, 404, 405.
- de MEULLANT (Countship)
Adeline, 313.
Waleran, 313.
- de MONCHENSIE
Hubert, 397.
Sarah, 397.
- de MONTDIDIER and COUCY (Countship)
Beatrice, 313.
Hilduin IV, 313.
- de MONTGOMERY
Roger, 405.
- de NEVILLE
(see Neville).
- de NEWBURGH
(see Newberry).
- DENSLOW
Nicholas, 270.
- de PERCHE (Countship)
(see Stafford, Humphrey).
Beatrice, 313.
Geoffrey II, 313.
Margaret, 313.
- de PRÉAUX (Seigneurie)
(see de Beaumont, Roger).
(see de Veulles).
- de QUINCY
Hawise, 408.
Margaret, 403.
Robert, 403.
Sayer, 403, 408, 441.
- de RALEGH
de RALEIGH
(see Raleigh).
- de ROTOMAGO
Alicia, 392.
- de SAINT HILARY
James, 401, 403.
Maud, 401, 403.
- de SAUNDFORD
Alice, 408.
Gilbert, 408.
- de SAY
Beatrice, 405.
William, 405.
- de SODINGTON
Johanna, 398.
- de SOMERY
Margaret, 400, 401.
Nicole, 401.
Roger, 401.
- DESPENSOR
(see Spencer).
- de STAFFORD
(see Stafford).
- de TATESHALL
Emma, 401.
Robert, 401.
- de TELLIERES
Ralph, 393.
Robert, 393.
Rohais, 393.
- de TOLEDO
(see Ayala).
- de TONI
Alice, 419.
- de TORCY (Seigneurie)
(see Torf).
(see Touroude).
- de TORLY (Seigneurie)
(see Torf).
(see Touroude).

de TORNY (Seigneurie)
(see Torf).
(see Touroude).

de TORVILLE (Seigneurie)
(see de Beaumont, Roger).
(see de Veulles).
(see Torf).
(see Touroude).

DEUCLIVE
Joan, 393.

DEUELL
William, 230.

de VERE
Adeline, 408.
Adeliza, 408.
Alberic, 407, 408.
Alice, 408.
Aubrey, 408.
Beatrix, 407.
Hawise, 408.
Hugh, 408.
Isabel, 408.
Joan, 408, 409.
Lucia, 408.
Robert, 408, 441.

de VEULLES (Seigneurie)
(see de Beaumont, Roger).
(see de Veulles).

de VEULLES
Aubrée, 310.
Humphrey, 310.

DEVLIN
Henry, 62.
Mary, 62.

DEVOTION
Edward, 101.
Mary, 101.

de WARENNE (Earldom)
(see de Warrenne).

de WARENNE
de WARREN
Adela, 408.
Adeline (Ada), 408, 414.
Alice, 406, 409.
Gundred, 408.
Hameline, 409.
Isabel, 408.
Joan, 408, 409.
John, 409.
Maud, 409.
William, 408, 409, 414.

DEWEY
Constant, 339.
David, 112, 340.
Eli, 112.
Elizabeth, 339, 346.
Hannah, 332, 339.
Martin, 346.
Mary, 113.
Sarah, 339.
Thomas, 332, 339.

DEXTER
Elizabeth, 177.

de YVERY
Adeline, 408.
Roger, 408.

DICKERSON
Philemon, 228.

DILLON
Clarence, 18.

DIMICK
Austin, 141.
Maribee, 141.

DIXSON
John, 364.

DOBSON
Christopher, 241.

DODGE
Elizabeth, 219.

DOLLIVER
_____, 53.
Elizabeth, 53.

DONOUGHMORE (Earldom)
(see Hely-Hutchinson).

DONOVAN
Dorothy Ann, 75.

DORANCE
DORRANCE
_____, 363.
George, 366, 367.
Margaret, 364, 366-368.
Samuel, 116, 121, 364, 365, 367, 368.

DOUGLASS
James, 364.

DOWNS
Jesse, 347.
Melatiah, 347.

DRAKE
Hannah, 275, 340.
John, 275.
Mary, 275, 340.

DREYDEN
(see Dryden).

DRYDEN (Baronetcy)
(see Dryden, Erasmus).

DRYDEN
Bridget, 397.
David, 397.
Elizabeth, 397, 400.
Emma, 242.
Erasmus, 397.
Isabel, 397.
John, 397, 400.
William, 397.

DUDLEY
Elizabeth, 344.

DUMOTT
Elizabeth, 194.

DUNCAN
Frances, 183, 236.

du PONTEAUDEMER (Seigneurie)
(see de Beaumont, Roger).
(see de Veulles).
(see Touroude).

du PONTEAUTORF (Seigneurie)
(see de Beaumont, Roger).
(see de Veulles).
(see Torf).
(see Touroude).

DWIGHT
Timothy, 113.

DYMOCK
Engaret, 394.
Walter, 394.

DYNISON
Alice, 240, 241.
Thomas, 241.

EASTON
Ann, 154.
Nicholas, 154.
Peter, 154.

EATON
Abigail, 286.

EDWARDS
Alexander, 338.

EDWARDS—(Continued)

Allen F., 12.
Elizabeth, 83.
Hannah, 338.
Nathaniel, 338.
Sarah, 338.
William, 182.

ELDON (Earldom)
———, 84.

ELDRED
ELDREDGE
ELDRICH
ELDRID
ELDRIDGE

———, 454.
Abigail, 186, 187.
Amos, 188.
Amy, 52, 92, 148, 161, 178, 188, 189,
210, 227, 245.
Andre, 290.
Andrew, 193.
Andrew Jackson, 194.
Anthony, 183.
Belinda, 193, 194.
Bridget, 185.
Caleb, 189, 190, 193.
Catherine, 193.
Catherine A., 194.
Cornelia, 193.
Daniel, 25, 52, 92, 141, 148, 161, 178,
182, 183, 187-190, 210, 227, 245, 348,
428, 441.
Elisha, 183, 184.
Elizabeth, 178, 183, 185, 186, 193, 194.
Emma Jane, 195.
Eunice, 189.
Frances, 195.
Gardiner, 188.
Grace, 185.
James, 181-183, 186-188.
Jane, 193, 194.
Job, 187, 188.
John, 52, 92, 148, 161, 178, 182-188,
210, 219, 227, 245, 428, 441, 442.
Joseph, 188.
Lorinda, 194.
Lydia, 347.
Margaret, 141, 183, 188, 189, 348.
Margaret Ruth, 33, 49, 52, 92, 100,
114, 126, 148, 161, 178, 194-196, 210,
220, 227, 245, 265, 277, 280, 302, 308,
320, 333, 334, 349, 359, 372, 378.
Martha, 183, 188.
Mary, 52, 92, 148, 161, 178, 183, 185-
188, 195, 210, 219, 227, 245.
Mumford, 33, 49, 52, 92, 100, 114, 126,
142, 148, 161, 178, 188-190, 193, 194,
196, 210, 227, 245, 265, 320, 334,
349, 359, 372, 378.
Nathan, 187, 188, 347.

ELDRIDGE—(*Continued*)

Norman, 194.
Olive, 189.
Patience, 188, 189.
Phebe, 189, 194.
Robert, 183.
Ruth, 33, 49, 52, 92, 100, 114, 126, 142,
148, 161, 178, 188, 190, 193, 195, 196,
210, 227, 245, 265, 320, 334, 349, 359,
372, 378.
Samuel, 23, 174, 178, 181-184, 186, 195,
429, 442.
Sarah, 185.
Stephen, 189, 190, 193, 194.
Susanna, 161, 175-178, 184-186, 245.
Thomas, 24, 161, 175, 177, 178, 181-
184, 187-189, 245, 429, 441, 442.
William, 184, 186, 187.

ELIOT

Joseph, 384.

ELLSWORTH

(*see* Aylsworth).

ELWALSTON (Lordship)

(*see* de Monchensie).

ELWELL

Lois, 345.

ELY

Samuel, 374.

ELZER

———, 169.

EMPIRE of the EAST

(*see* Roman Empire of the East).

EMPSON

Anne, 399.
Richard, 399.

ENCOMBE (Viscountship)

———, 84.

ENGLAND (Kingdom)

Adeliza, 401.
Aelflaed, 413.
Aelfthryth, 410, 413.
Aethelwulf, 409, 413, 416.
Agatha, 413.
Alfred, 413.
Athelred II, 413.
Charles I, 45, 64, 253, 321.
Charles II, 41-43, 64, 352, 423.
Ealdgyth, 413.
Edgar, 413.
Edmund I, 413.
Edmund II, 413.
Edward, 413.

ENGLAND (Kingdom)—(*Continued*)

Edward I, 314, 315, 403, 404, 407, 412,
413.
Edward II, 315, 407, 413.
Edward III, 405, 407, 419.
Egbert, 413.
Eleanor, 403, 404, 406, 407, 411, 412.
Elizabeth, 64, 91, 404, 407.
George III, 289.
Gundred, 408.
Gytha, 417.
Harald, 417.
Henry I, 313, 314, 401, 404, 406.
Henry II, 406, 409, 411.
Henry III, 314, 392, 406, 409, 411.
Isabella, 406, 407, 413.
James I, 64.
James II, 263.
Joan, 403, 407.
John, 314, 406.
Judith, 409, 413, 416.
Margaret, 407, 413, 414.
Matilda, 406.
Maud (Matilda), 406, 408, 410.
Phillippa, 407.
Stephen, 392.
William the Conqueror, 310, 313, 397,
401, 402, 406, 408, 410, 418.
William II, 313.
William III, 64.
William Rufus, 408.

ENOS, 60.

EOCHA, 60.

ERLEIGH

Alianore, 315.
John, 315.

ESSEX (Earldom)

(*see* de Bohun, Humphrey).
(*see* de Mandeville).
(*see* Fitz Piers, Geoffrey).
(*see* Plantagenet, Thomas).

EU (Countship)

(*see* Bourghchier).
(*see* de Lusignan).
Alice, 404.
Henry, 404.

EUERELL

James, 170.

EVREUX (Countship)

Bertrade, 401.
Simon, 401.

EXETER (Bishopric)

(*see* Chichester, Robert).

- FAHNESTOCK
W., 18.
- FARR
Albert L., 309.
Flora Amanda, 309.
- FARRELL
Anthony Nicholas Brady, 75.
Dorothy Ann, 75.
James C., 75.
Marcia Ann, 75.
Margaret Mary, 76.
Margaret Ruth, 75.
Mari, 75.
William Donovan, 75.
- FAY
Beulah, 347.
John, 101.
- FENWICKE
Robert, 46.
- FERGUSON
M., 16.
- FERRERS (Lordship)
(see de Ferrers).
- FIELD
Hannah, 98.
- FIELDS
J. E., 12.
- FILER
Ann, 383.
- FISH
Abigail, 186, 187.
- FITCH
Thomas, 268.
- FITZ ALAN
Alasia, 405.
Alice, 406, 409.
Edmund, 406, 409.
Eleanor, 406, 409.
Joan, 405, 406.
Richard, 405, 406, 409.
- FITZ GILBERT
Adeliz, 402.
Richard, 393, 402.
Rohais, 393, 402.
- FITZJAMES
Alice, 316.
John, 316.
- FITZ JOHN
Maud, 419.
- FITZ PIERS
Beatrice, 405.
Geoffrey, 405.
- FITZ RICHARD
Adeliz, 402.
Gilbert, 402.
- FITZ ROBERT
Amice, 403.
Hawise, 403.
William, 403.
- FLAGG
JOHN H., 307.
- FLAITEI
Ermengarde, 393.
Gerald, 393.
- FLANDERS (Countship)
Adela, 410, 412.
Adele, 410.
Aelfthryth, 410, 413.
Arnulf I, 410.
Arnulf II, 410.
Baldwin I, 409, 416.
Baldwin II, 410, 413.
Baldwin III, 410.
Baldwin IV, 410.
Baldwin V, 410, 412.
Judith, 409, 416.
Maud (Matilda), 406, 410.
- FLOUNDERS
Thomas, 174, 182.
- FOCH
Ferdinand, 87.
- FOLLETT
Eliphalet, 346.
Elizabeth, 346.
- FORD
Abigail, 280.
Ann, 332.
Anne, 332.
Johanna, 331.
Thomas, 332.
- FOSTER
Edward, 125.
- FOWLER
Bildad, 121.
Joan, 235.
Richard, 228, 402.

FOWLER—(Continued)

Samuel, 108.
Sibilla, 402.

FRAMPTON

Anastasia, 316.
James, 316.

FRANCE (Kingdom)

Adela, 410, 412.
Adelaide (Alice), 412.
Alice (Adele), 412.
Anne, 412, 418.
Bertha, 412.
Blanche, 411, 412.
Charlemagne, 416.
Charles II, 416.
Charles Martel, 416.
Constance, 412.
Eleanor, 406.
Henry I, 412, 418.
Hildegarde, 416.
Hugh Capet, 412.
Iolanthe, 417.
Isabella, 407, 412, 413, 415.
Jeanne, 413, 415.
Judith, 409, 413, 416.
Louis, 416.
Louis VI, 412.
Louis VII, 406, 412.
Louis VIII, 409, 411, 412.
Louis IX, 411, 413.
Louis XIV, 87.
Margaret, 407, 411, 413.
Mary, 407, 413.
Philip I, 412.
Philip II, 412.
Philip III, 407, 413, 415.
Philip IV, 413, 415.
Pippin II, 416.
Pippin III, 416.
Robert, 412.
Robert I, 412.
Robert II, 410, 412.

FRANCONIA (Countship)

(see Holy Roman Empire, Conrad II).

FRANKLIN

Mary, 53.

FREESTON

George, 240, 241.
Mary, 240, 241.

FRINK

Zachariah, 364.

FULLER

Joseph, 104.

GAMMON

James, 36.

GARDINER

Elizabeth, 94.
Hannah, 185.
Mary, 185.
Nicholas, 185.
Samuel, 94.

GARDNER

_____, 228.
Alice, 284.
Ann, 281, 283, 284.
George, 281, 284, 293.

GARLAND

Elizabeth, 29.

GARVAN

Anthony Nicholas Brady, 80.
Flora Brady, 80.
Francis Patrick, 76, 79, 80.
Genevieve, 76.
Mabel, 79, 80.
Mabel Brady, 80.
Marcia Ann, 80.
Mary, 76, 80.
Patricia, 80.
Patrick, 76, 80.
Peter Dunne, 80.

GAVESTONE

Margaret, 403.
Piers, 403.

GAVIT

Erastus Palmer, 76.
Fanny Breese, 76.
Flora Myers, 76.
Joseph, 76.
Marcia Ann, 76.
Marie, 76.

CAWDREN

_____, 170.
Mary, 170.

GAYLARD

GAYLORD

William, 323.

GEORGE

Elizabeth, 159.
Richard, 159.
Sarah, 159.

GERMANY (Kingdom)

(see France, Kingdom, Louis).

_____, 420.
Hedwig, 412.
Henry I, 412.
Henry III, 420.
Henry V, 406.

GERMANY (Kingdom)—(*Continued*)

Maud (Matilda), 406.

Otto I, 412.

Otto III, 420.

Ryxa, 420.

Sophia, 420.

GERMIN

George, 147.

GHISNES (Countship)

Beatrix, 407.

GIBBE

Philip, 36.

GIBBS

Anne, 331.

GIBBINS

———, 199.

GIBBONS

Elizabeth, 372, 376.

William, 372.

GIFFARD

Anne, 393.

Baldwin, 393.

Bartholomew, 393.

Ermengarde, 393.

Gervaise, 393.

Isabell, 393.

Jane, 393, 394.

Joan, 393.

John, 393.

Margaret, 393.

Robert, 393.

Rohais, 393, 402.

Roger, 393.

Sybel, 393.

Thomas, 393.

Walter, 393, 402.

William, 393.

Wilmot, 393.

GLENMALUN (Barony)

(*see* Malone, ———).

GLOUCESTER (Dukedom)

(*see* Plantagenet, Thomas).

GLOUCESTER (Earldom)

(*see* Audley).

(*see* de Clare, Gilbert).

(*see* de Clare, Richard).

(*see* Fitz Robert).

Maud, 401.

Robert, 401.

GOFFE

Edward, 178.

GOODANOUS

GOODENOUGH

GOODENOW

GOODENOWE

———, 456.

Abigail, 197.

Ann, 196, 198, 200-202.

Cornelius, 207.

David, 207.

Dorothy, 46, 111, 198, 206, 207.

Ebenezer, 207, 208.

Edmund, 24, 103, 196-202, 205-207, 425,
429, 430, 441, 442.

Edward, 199, 429.

Elizabeth, 205, 208.

Hannah, 202, 206, 207.

Jane, 196, 197.

Joanna, 197.

Jonathan, 207.

John, 46, 49, 51, 107, 111, 196-198,
200-203, 205-207, 430, 441, 442.

Joseph, 198, 202, 205, 207, 208.

Lydia, 196, 208.

Marie, 197.

Mary, 46, 49, 51, 100, 103, 107, 196,
203, 205-209.

Mercy, 207, 208.

Nathan, 111.

Rebecca, 206.

Ruth, 208.

Samuel, 197, 198, 207.

Sarah, 202, 205-208.

Susanna, 197.

Thomas, 196-198, 202.

Ursula, 197.

GOODMAN

Hannah, 338.

John, 338.

Mary, 338.

Richard, 338.

GOODNER

GOODNOR

GOODNOW

(*see* Goodenow).

GOODWIN

Margaret, 97.

Thomas, 258.

GOULD

Daniel, 155.

Jeremiah, 155.

Priscilla, 155.

Thomas, 351.

Wait, 155.

GOUVIS

Christian, 316.

Walter, 316.

GRAFTON

Fanny, 72.

GRAHAM

John A., 291.

GRAVES

John, 376.

Mary, 376.

GRAY of ROTHERFELD (Barony)

Joane, 400.

John, 400.

GREEN

Asahel, 347.

Mary, 236.

Ruth, 347.

William, 236.

GREENE

———, 54, 162, 171, 458.

Abigail, 214.

Amos, 218.

Amy, 218.

Ann, 214, 216.

Barlo, 137.

Benjamin, 148, 160, 210, 214-216, 218,

431, 441, 442.

Caleb, 217, 218.

Daniel, 53, 213, 214, 216.

Deborah, 217.

Deliverance, 356, 357.

Dinah, 217.

Edward, 214.

Eleanor, 216.

Elizabeth, 214, 219, 357, 400.

Hannah, 218.

Henry, 216.

Humility, 148, 160, 210, 214, 215.

Increase, 219.

Isaac, 161.

James, 213, 214, 356, 357.

Joan, 210, 214, 216.

John, 23, 52, 54, 92, 148, 161, 162, 175,

210-219, 227, 431, 441, 442.

Jonathan, 218.

Joseph, 218.

Joshua, 217, 219.

Josiah, 218.

Judith, 219.

Katherine, 54, 216.

Lydia, 137.

Margaret, 161, 162, 216, 218.

Martha, 137.

Mary, 52, 54, 92, 148, 161, 178, 187,

188, 210, 214, 215, 217-219, 227, 245,

356.

Mercy, 218.

Nathanael, 210.

Phebe, 162, 170, 171, 216.

GREENE—(Continued)

Philip, 218.

Priscilla, 217.

Rachel, 53.

Rebecca, 53, 214, 216.

Ruth, 219.

Sarah, 217-219, 357.

Theodosia, 218.

Thomas, 218, 400.

William, 219.

GREENEFIELD

———, 164.

GREENMAN

Edward, 218.

Margaret, 218.

Sarah, 218.

GREENWOOD

Moses, 146, 151.

GRESLEY

Margaret, 398.

Thomas, 398.

GRIFFIN

Benjamin, 159.

Hugh, 200.

Mary, 43.

Sarah, 159.

William V., 18.

GRINNELL

———, 135.

Abigail, 280.

Alice, 280.

Jonathan, 280.

Matthew, 135.

GRISWOLD

Sarah, 275.

GROSE**GROSS**

Isaac, 168.

Elizabeth, 169.

GROUT

John, 201, 425.

GROVER

Priscilla, 155.

GUISCARD

Matilda, 414.

Robert, 414.

GYFFARDE

(see Giffard).

HAINAULT (Countship)
Baldwin V, 412.
Isabella, 412.
Phillippa, 407.
William II, 407.

HAINES
———, 204.

HALL
Susanna, 101.
Thomas, 101.

HALSALL
George, 167.

HALSEY
William, 168, 169.

HALTON CASTLE (Lordship)
(see de Lacy).

HAMBY
Elizabeth, 257.
Katherine, 257.
Robert, 257.

HAMILTON
Andrew, 83.
Elizabeth Jane, 8, 83.
Jessie Reed, 83.

HANCHET
Abigail, 345.
Ezra, 345.
Hannah, 340.

HANFORD
Eglin, 324.
Hannah, 324.
Jeffrey, 324.
Thomas, 324.

HANNUM
Abigail, 332, 338.

HARDIN
Lydia, 137.

HARFORD
Rebecca, 159, 160.
Sarah, 160.
Thomas, 159, 160.

HARMON
———, 220, 221, 458.
Achsah, 221.
Ahimaar, 221.
Almeda, 221.
Almira, 220.
Alta, 221.

HARMON—(Continued)

Altia, 220.
Alva, 220.
Amanda, 221.
Anna, 221.
Araminta, 220.
Arma, 221.
Artalissa, 221.
Artemitia, 220.
Arva, 220.
Arvilla, 221.
Augusta, 220.
Aurelia, 220.
Aurora, 221.
Berentha, 221.
Beulah, 221.
Calphumia, 221.
Camilla, 220.
Celinda, 220.
Celona, 220.
Clara, 221.
Clarissa, 221.
Claussa, 221.
Climena, 221.
Cora, 221.
Cynthia, 220.
Delicia, 220.
Delilah, 221.
Delphia, 221.
Diantha, 220.
Drusilla, 221.
Electa, 221.
Eliza, 221.
Elsieva, 220.
Elvira, 221.
Emelia, 221.
Eugenia, 221.
Fidelia, 221.
Flora, 220.
Gabriella, 220.
George Washington, 221, 307, 308.
Huldah, 221.
Ira, 221.
Jemima, 221.
John, 221.
Joseph, 221.
Joshua, 221.
Josiah, 221.
Julia, 221.
Keziah, 221.
Laoma, 221.
Laura, 220.
Leona, 221.
Loranna, 220.
Lorinda, 221.
Louisa, 221.
Lovisa, 220.
Lucena, 221.
Lucina, 221.
Lucretia, 220.
Lura, 220.

HARMON—(Concluded)

Malvina, 220.
Maria, 221.
Martha, 221.
Matilda, 220.
Melinda, 220.
Meribah, 221.
Minerva, 221.
Morvilla, 220.
Myra, 221.
Nathaniel, 221.
Nehemiah, 221.
Nervia, 221.
Octavia, 220.
Oralia, 221.
Orrilla, 221.
Orpha, 221.
Orra, 221.
Orrebella, 220.
Paulina, 221.
Philena, 221.
Philia, 220.
Philinda, 221.
Philura, 220.
Priscilla, 221.
Rebecca, 220.
Rhoda, 220.
Rosanna, 221.
Rosina, 221.
Roxa, 220.
Roxana, 220.
Sabra, 220.
Sabrina, 220.
Samuel, 221.
Sebrentha, 221.
Sinia, 221.
Sirabia, 220.
Soloma, 220.
Sopha, 221.
Sophronia, 221.
Stella, 220.
Theodocia, 221.
Thurza, 220.
Tinia, 220.
Ursula, 221.
Velura, 221.
Vesta De Villa, 220.
Victoria, 221.
Violetta, 221.
Volna, 220.
Zebina, 220.
Zillah, 220, 221, 277, 280, 291, 296,
333.
Zoraida, 221.
Zylpha, 220.

HARNDEL

Mary, 159.

HARNEIS

Hester, 242.
Thomas, 242.

HARRINGTON

Anne, 145.
Katherine, 145.
Susan, 145.
Thomas, 145.

HARRIS

Andrew, 98.
Mary, 98.

HARWOOD

Thomas, 36.

HASSEY

(see Halsey).

HASTINGS (Lordship)

(see Eu, Countship).

HATHERLY

Eglin, 324.

HAWES

Constant, 339.

HAWKS

Gershom, 46.

HAWLEY

Agnes, 398.
John, 398.
Joseph, 272, 275.
Lydia, 272.
Thomas, 272.

HAYDEN

Elizabeth, 208.
Hannah, 208.
John, 208.
Josiah, 208.

HAYES

Patrick Joseph, 79.

HAYNES

John, 36.
Josiah, 201, 425.

HAYWARD

(see Howard).

HAZAELL

John, 230.

HAZARD

Martha, 176.

HEARNDON

Alice, 94.
Benjamin, 94.
Elizabeth, 94.

HEDGE
Mary, 154, 159.
William, 154.

HELEN
_____, 129.

HELION
Peter, 400.
Rose, 400.

HELLYER
Anstice, 319.

HELY
Christianna, 242.
John, 242.

HELY-HUTCHINSON
_____, 242, 246.

HENICKA
Elizabeth, 194.
James, 194.

HEREFORD (Earldom)
(see de Bohun).
Margaret, 404.
Miles of Gloucester, 403.
Sibyl, 403.

HERRICK
_____, 437.

HERTFORD (Earldom)
(see de Clare).

HIDE
_____, 325.

HIGLEY
Catharine, 340.
Hannah, 340.
John, 340.

HILL
Olive, 344.
Tabitha, 284.
Valentine, 167.

HITCHCOCK
Elizabeth, 372, 376.
Luke, 372.

HOAG
Phebe, 194.

HOLDEN
Frances, 183, 236.
Margaret, 183.
Randall, 183, 236.

HOLLAND (Countship).
Bertba, 412.
Elizabeth, 404, 407.
Florence I, 412.
John, 404, 407.

HOLMAN
Mary, 103.

HOLME
HOLMES

_____, 34, 222, 458.
Alice, 222, 235.
Ann, 226.
Elizabeth, 236.
Frances, 236.
Hopedill, 234, 236.
Jane, 222.
Joan, 225.
John, 222, 225, 227, 234-236.
Jonathan, 227, 234, 235.
Joseph, 226, 236.
Katherine, 225, 227, 234, 235.
Lydia, 234, 235.
Martha, 234, 235.
Mary, 92, 94, 98, 227, 234, 236.
Nathaniel, 226.
Obadiah, 19, 22, 225-236, 432, 441, 442.
Otiwell, 222.
Ralph, 222.
Robert, 222, 225-227.
Samuel, 225, 234, 235.
Sarah, 235.
William, 222.

HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE
Agatha, 413.
Charlemagne, 416.
Charles II, 416.
Conrad II, 420.
Gisela, 420.
Hedwig, 412.
Henry II, 413.
Henry III, 420.
Henry V, 406.
Hildegard, 416.
Maud (Matilda), 406, 408.
Otto I, 412.
Otto III, 420.
Rudolph II, 420.
Ryxa, 420.
Sophia, 420.

HOOKE
Humphrey, 34.

HOOKE
Thomas, 34.

HOPKINS
_____, 41.
Amy, 125.
Elizabeth, 285.

HORSEY
Elizabeth, 318.
William, 318.

HOSFORD
———, 378.

HOSKINS
Ann, 383.
John, 383.
Katherine, 378, 383, 386.

HOSMER
Dorothy, 383.
Katherine, 383.
Stephen, 383.
Thomas, 383.

HOUSE
Walter, 174, 182.

How
HOWE
Elizabeth, 269.
Frances, 265, 268, 269.
Joseph, 265, 268-271.

HOWARD
Abigail, 332.
Elizabeth, 283, 284.
Ephraim, 284, 332.
John, 402.
Margaret, 402.
Robert, 332.
Tabitha, 284.

HOYD
———, 222.
George, 222.

HOYTE
Symon, 378.

HUBBARD
———, 194.
Catherine A., 194.

HUDSON
———, 426.

HUIT
Ephraim, 378.

HULL
Christian, 392.
Henry, 392.

HULLME
HULME
HULMES
(see Holmes).

HUNGARY (Kingdom)
Agnes, 416.
Andrew II, 417.
Bela III, 416.
Euphrosine, 416, 417.
Géza II, 416, 417.
Iolanthe, 415, 417.
Yolande, 415, 417.

HUNT
William, 201.

HUNTINGDON (Earldom)
(see Scotland, Kingdom, David).
(see Scotland, Kingdom, Henry).

HUTCHINGSON
(see Hutchinson).

HUTCHINSON (Viscountship)
(see Hely-Hutchinson).

HUTCHINSON
———, 167, 239, 246, 459.
Abigail, 257.
Alice, 239-241.
Anne, 19, 21, 22, 151, 164, 240, 241,
243-245, 249-252, 254, 257-259, 266,
389, 397, 441.
Arthur, 240, 241.
B. E., 12.
Bridget, 242, 245, 258.
Christopher, 239, 240.
Dorothy, 239.
Edward, 171-174, 240, 241, 244-246, 251,
252, 257.
Elisha, 172.
Elizabeth, 258.
Faith, 245, 258.
Francis, 254, 258.
Hester, 242.
Jane, 240, 241.
John, 239-242.
Katherine, 254, 257, 258.
Margaret, 240.
Mary, 240, 241, 243, 245, 254, 258.
Richard, 242, 244, 246, 251, 258.
Samuel, 171, 172, 241, 243, 245, 246,
258.
Susan, 241, 243, 245.
Susanna, 161, 171, 172, 176, 242, 243,
245, 254, 257, 259.
Theophilus, 241.
Thomas, 239, 240, 246.
William, 22, 153, 239-242, 244-246, 251,
253, 254, 257, 258, 397, 432, 441, 442.
Zuriel, 254, 259.

HYDE
Katherine, 227, 235.

INDIANS

Awashuwett, 212.
 John, 43.
 Miantonomo, 152, 252.
 Philip, 135, 156, 328.
 Wennaquabin, 135.
 Wittiaschant, 97.

INCERSOLL

Miriam, 108.
 Sarah, 108.
 Thomas, 108.

IRELAND (Kingdom)

Cormac Mac Art, 59.
 Eochaidh Muig-Meadhoin, 263.
 Heber Fionn, 60.
 Laeghaire MacNiall, 59.

ITALY (Kingdom)

(see France, Kingdom, Louis).
 ———, 7, 77.

IXWORTH (Barony)

(see le Blount).

JACKSON

Charles Harvey, 76.
 Edmund, 168-170.
 Elisha, 168, 169.
 Elizabeth, 168, 169.
 Flora Gavit, 76.
 Marcia Ann, 76.
 Mary, 168-170.
 Palmer Gavit, 76.

JAPHET, 60.**JENCKES**

Elizabeth, 135.
 Hester, 98.
 Joseph, 98.
 Martha, 98.

JENSEN

J. O., 13.

JEPSON

———, 298.
 George, 293, 295, 298.
 Martha, 29.
 Polly, 295, 298.
 Roger, 29.

JEWETT

———, 293.
 Alden, 294.
 Mary A., 294.

JOBSON

John, 196.

JOHN, 201.**JOHNSON**

Ed., 167.
 Huldah, 347.
 Katherine, 225.
 Mary, 50.
 William, 347.

JONES

Dorcas, 53.
 Elizabeth, 53.
 Josiah, 53.

JORDEN

John, 167.

JOSLIN

Edward, 161.

KAHLER

Harry A., 17.

KAST

Ludwig, 18.

KEAJNE**KEAYNE**

Anna, 162.
 Robert, 162, 178.

KEEP

Hannah, 343.

KELLER

K. T., 12.

KENNEDY

Mary Ann, 60-62, 68, 71.
 Roger, 62.

KENNY

William F., 12.

KENYON

Enoch, 185.
 John, 185.
 Sarah, 185.

KERESEY

Anthony Nicholas Brady, 76.
 James C. Farrell, 75.
 John McPike, 75.
 Marcia Ann, 75.

KETTELL

Esther, 202.
 John, 202.
 Richard, 202.
 Sarah, 202.

- KEYES**
Samuel, 161.
- KEYNES**
Margaret, 392.
Nicholas, 392.
- KIEV (Principality)**
(see Russia, Empire).
- KIMBALL**
Benjamin, 298.
Harriott F., 298.
- KING**
Stephen, 162.
- KIRKEBIE**
Edward, 240.
- KNAP**
Elizabeth, 168.
- KNAPP**
Mary, 206.
- KNIGHT**
Edmund, 240, 241.
Jane, 240, 241.
Wilmot, 393.
- KNOWLES**
Amy, 218.
Henry, 183.
Martha, 183.
- KNYVET**
Alice, 402.
Elizabeth, 402.
Jane, 402.
Joane, 399, 402.
John, 402.
Margareta, 402.
William, 399, 402.
- KUEHNE**
Gerhard, 17.
- KYRTON**
Alice, 317.
Thomas, 317.
- LAKEIN**
Sarah, 50.
- LAMBERTON**
George, 44.
Hannah, 44.
- LANCASTER (Dukedom)**
_____, 316.
Joan, 419.
John of Gaunt, 419.
- LANCASTER (Earldom)**
(see Plantagenet, Henry).
_____, 315.
- LANE**
Edward, 178.
- LARKIN**
Mary, 185.
- LAWTON**
Christopher Jacob, 107.
- LEA**
_____, 97.
- le BIGOD**
Maud, 401.
Roger, 401.
- le BLOUNT**
Agnes, 398.
Alicia, 397.
Anne, 394, 398.
Eleanor, 398.
Gilbert, 397, 398.
Gundred, 397.
Helena, 398.
Isabel, 398, 419.
Johanna, 398.
John, 398.
Margaret, 398.
Maria, 398.
Robert, 397, 398.
Sancha, 398.
Sarah, 397.
Stephen, 398.
Thomas, 398.
Walter, 398.
William, 397, 398, 419.
- le BRUN**
Alice, 409.
Hugh, 409.
- LECHFORD**
_____, 172, 267.
- LEE**
Abigail, 104, 105, 107.
Mary, 106.
Walter, 104-106.
- LEETE**
John, 275.
Mary, 275.
Sarah, 275.

LEICESTER (Earldom)
 (see de Beaumont, Robert).
 (see Plantagenet, Edmund).
 (see Plantagenet, Henry).

le MESCHIN
 Adeliz, 402.
 Bertrade, 401.
 Hugh, 401.
 Mabel, 401.
 Maud, 401.
 Ranulph, 401, 402-403.

LENTON
 Agnes, 394.
 John, 394.

LEON (Kingdom)
 (see Castile and Leon, Kingdom).

le PROUSE
 Alice, 394.
 William, 394.

LEVENS
 LEVINS
 John, 150.

LEVITT
 Anne, 243.
 Ralph, 243.

LEY (Lordship)
 (see Marlborough, Earldom).

LIGH
 ———, 316.
 Joane, 316.

LIMERICK (Earldom)
 ———, 83.

LINCOLN (Earldom)
 (see d'Aubigny, William).
 (see de Lacy).

LOKAR
 William, 162.

LONGE
 Henry, 317.
 Margaret, 317.
 Robert, 163.

LONGUEVILLE (Lordship)
 (see Gyffarde, Walter).

LOOMIS
 Benjamin, 345.
 Elizabeth, 339, 344, 345.
 Enos, 345.

LOOMIS—(Continued)
 Hannah, 340, 345.
 John, 339.
 Mercy, 113.
 Rebecca, 340.
 Samuel, 339, 340.

LORRAINE INFERIEURE (Dukedom)
 (see Lothier, Dukedom).

LOTHIER (Dukedom)
 Adeliza, 401.
 Godefroy, 401.
 Ide, 401.

LOUVAIN (Countship)
 (see Lothier, Dukedom).

LOVAT (Barony)
 ———, 84.

LOVE
 David, 295.

LOVELACE
 Francis, 233.

LOVELL
 LOVETT
 Susanna, 101.

LOW
 Edmund, 240.

LUDLOWE
 Roger, 322.

LUSK
 ———, 368.
 Jean (Jane, Joan), 364, 366-368.

LYBIA (Kingdom)
 ———, 60.

LYNNE
 Alice, 402.
 John, 402.
 William, 402.

MACKMAINS
 (see McMain).

MACOONE
 Deborah, 102.
 John, 102.
 Mary, 102.

MAGOG, 60.

MAHEW
 ———, 128.

MAILLY
(*see de Mailly*).

MAJOR
David, 53.
Elizabeth, 53.

MALLON

MALONE

———, 19, 263, 441, 460.
Anthony, 263.
Catherine, 264.
Edmund, 263.
Ellen (*Hélène*), 55, 56, 60, 63, 67, 68,
71, 72, 260, 264.
Henry, 260, 264.
James, 67, 260, 263.
John, 264.
Mary, 264.
Phelemy, 260.
Rachel, 264.
Redmond, 260.
Richard, 264.
Sarah, 260, 264.
Sarah Jane, 264.
Terence, 67, 260, 263, 264.
William, 263, 264.

MAN

MANN

Dorothy, 206.
Elizabeth, 102.
James, 230.
Richard, 102.

MANSFEILDE

MANSFIELD

Anna, 162.
Elizabeth, 162.
John, 162, 163.

MARBURY

Agnes, 394.
Anne, 19, 242, 245, 257, 389, 394, 397,
398.
Bridget, 397.
Catherine, 245.
Francis, 394, 397.
Katharine, 394.
Robert, 394.
William, 394, 398.

MARCH (Earldom)
(*see Mortimer, Roger*).

MARKE

Elizabeth, 29.
John, 29.

MARLBOROUGH (Earldom)

———, 163.

MARSHAL

Eve, 404.
Isabel, 403.
Maud, 409.
William, 403, 404, 409.

MARSHALL

———, 460.
Abigail, 275, 276.
Alice, 265, 268, 270.
David, 275.
Eliakim, 265, 268, 269, 275.
Elizabeth, 275.
Frances, 265, 268, 269.
John, 275.
Lydia, 272, 276.
Mary, 265, 269-272, 275, 276, 340, 378,
386.
Mercy, 33, 113, 265, 276, 320, 334, 340,
343, 372, 378.
Preserved, 276.
Rebecca, 33, 265, 276, 320, 332, 378.
Samuel, 24, 33, 265, 268-272, 275, 276,
320, 327, 332, 378, 386, 432, 433, 435,
441, 442.
Sarah, 265, 268, 269, 275, 276.
Thomas, 21, 22, 251, 265-270, 272, 275,
433, 442.

MARSHFIELD

Samuel, 375.
Thomas, 270.

MARTIN

Ann, 278.
Eliza, 348.
Esther, 348.
Hannah, 278.
John, 278.
Simeon, 348.
Thomas, 278.

MASON

Esther, 348.
John, 38, 270, 325, 380, 432, 438.

MATHER

———, 281.
Eleazer, 380.

MATHEWSON

Hannah, 98.
Isabel, 98.
James, 98.

MATTHEW

Grace, 318, 319.
John, 318.

MATTISON

———, 293.

- MAUDSLEY**
 John, 272, 336.
 Mary, 43.
- MAUDUIT**
 Isabel, 418.
 William, 418.
- MAURIENNE (Countship)**
 (*see* Savoy, Countship, Humbert II).
- MAXSON**
 Mary, 219.
- MAY**
 Charles Sedgwick, 308.
 Cornelia E., 308.
- MAYNARD**
 John, 49.
 Mary, 49.
- MCCLELLAN**
 George B., 260.
 Sarah, 260, 264.
- MCGOWAN**
 Clark, 142.
 Mary, 142.
- McKERNON**
 James F., 18.
- McLAIN**
 D. R., 12.
- McMAHON**
 Ellen, 83.
 Helen, 8, 83.
 John Timothy, 83.
- McMAIN**
 Daniel, 118.
 Jannet, 118.
 Mary, 118.
- McSPARRAN**
 James, 281.
- MEAD**
 Amy, 189.
 Asahel, 189.
 G. W., 12.
- MERRIAM**
 George, 49.
 Hannah, 49, 50.
 Susanna, 49.
- METHUSELAH, 60.**
- MIAS**
 (*see* Myers).
- MILES**
 Richard, 45.
- MILLARD**
 Malinda, 297.
- MILLER**
 Abigail, 343.
 Ebenezer, 343.
 Elizabeth, 194.
 Hannah, 343.
 Jonathan, 343.
- MITCHELL**
 W. Ledyard, 12.
- MOELS**
 Alice, 394.
 Johanna, 394.
 Roger, 394.
- MONTAGUE**
 Mary, 376.
 Richard, 376.
- MONTCHENSEY**
 ———, 145.
- MONTDIDIER and COUCY (Countship)**
 (*see* de Montdidier and Coucy, Countship).
- MONTGOMERY**
 ———, 302.
 Susannah A., 302.
- MOOR**
 Mary, 207.
 Peter, 207.
- MOORE**
 Hannah, 275.
- MOREY**
 ———, 219.
 Elizabeth, 219.
 Joseph, 160.
 Mary, 160.
- MORGAN**
 B. F., 294.
- MORIAMNEZ (Seigneurie)**
 (*see* de Condé, Seigneurie).
- MORPHEW**
 ———, 147.

MORRISSEY

Ellen, 83.

MORTIMER (Barony)

(*see* Mortimer).

Joane, 418.

Roger, 418.

MORTIMER

Catherine, 419.

Eleanor, 402.

Robert, 402.

Roger, 419.

MOSELEY

Cicely, 331.

Elizabeth Jane Hamilton, 83.

Frederick Strong, 83.

John, 331.

Mary, 331.

MOSES, 128.**MOSHER**

Mary, 216.

MOUNTJOY (Barony)

(*see* le Blount, Walter).

MOWRY

Hannah, 218.

MOY

———, 264.

Catherine, 264.

MUMFORD

———, 190.

MUNN

Abigail, 339.

MUNNINGS

George, 267.

MUNRO

———, 277, 278, 281, 462.

Ann, 278.

Catherine, 279.

George, 277.

Hugh, 278.

John, 277, 278.

Joseph, 277-279.

Mary, 277-281, 284, 333.

Mehitabel, 277.

Robert, 278.

Thomas, 277.

William, 277, 278.

MURRAY

Bernard, 72.

MYERS

———, 19, 221, 277, 280, 281, 285,
286, 290, 333, 462.

Abigail, 286.

Alice, 280, 284.

Amy W., 298.

Andrew P., 300.

Ann, 281, 283, 284.

Avis Margarette, 308.

Belinda, 299.

Benjamin, 283-286, 289, 290, 292-296.

Blandina Arethusa, 220, 306, 309.

Carolina Eliza, 301.

Celestia Belinda, 220, 306, 308.

Charles, 286.

Charlotte N., 300.

Clara, 286.

Clarissa, 286.

Coralie J., 300.

Coralie M., 300.

Cornelia E., 220, 308.

Cornelius, 286.

Daniel, 293, 295, 301, 302.

David, 297.

Edward F., 300.

Edward P., 300.

Elbert P., 299.

Elizabeth, 280, 283-285, 333.

Ellen V., 301.

Eunice Jane, 301.

Fanny, 301.

Flora Amanda, 220, 306-309.

Frederick M., 298.

George N., 299.

Gideon, 282, 283, 285.

Gitto, 280.

Hannah, 285, 292, 295, 296, 298.

Hannah A., 301.

Hannah D., 298.

Hannah Ett, 293, 295, 299.

Hannah J., 297.

Hannah M., 297.

Hannah S., 302.

Harmon, 33, 49, 52, 92, 100, 114, 126,

148, 161, 178, 195, 196, 210, 220, 221,

227, 245, 265, 277, 280, 292-296, 299,

302, 305, 307, 308, 320, 333, 334, 349,

359, 372, 378.

Harriette, 300.

Harriott F., 298.

Harvey, 295, 297.

Henrietta, 298.

Henry (Harry), 286, 292, 295-297.

Hesterann, 297.

Hezekiah, 282, 284, 293.

Hiland H., 298.

Hinsdale B., 298.

Homer, 297.

Hulda Jane, 298.

Huldah J., 298.

Jane, 300, 301.

MYERS—(Continued)

Joel, 296.
 John, 285.
 Joseph, 220, 277, 280, 283, 286, 289-296, 300, 301, 333.
 Joseph B., 293, 308.
 Joseph Barber, 299.
 Joseph P., 301.
 Julia A., 298.
 Kirk E. J., 299.
 Leonard, 296.
 Lillis Sophia, 299.
 Loren, 295, 296.
 Lovina, 295, 301.
 Lucinda, 301, 302.
 Lucy, 299, 300.
 Lucy Alvira, 297.
 Lucy E., 297.
 Luther, 293, 301.
 Lydia, 296.
 Lyman, 293, 295.
 Lyman D., 301.
 Malinda, 297.
 Marcia Ann, 3, 33, 49, 52, 63, 73, 75, 92, 100, 114, 126, 148, 161, 178, 196, 210, 220, 227, 245, 260, 265, 277, 280, 307-309, 320, 333, 334, 349, 359, 372, 378.
 Margaret Ruth, 33, 49, 52, 92, 100, 114, 126, 148, 161, 178, 195, 196, 210, 220, 227, 245, 265, 277, 280, 302, 305, 307, 308, 320, 333, 334, 349, 359, 372, 378.
 Mariah, 299, 300.
 Mariet, 297.
 Mary, 277, 279-286, 289-295, 333.
 Mary Lovina, 302.
 Melinda M., 300.
 Nancy, 297.
 Nathan, 285.
 Nelson, 293, 295, 296.
 Nicholas, 280, 282, 285, 333.
 Noble, 286.
 Olive, 293-296.
 Oliver, 277, 279-285, 289, 333.
 Pardon, 285.
 Phebe, 280, 299.
 Polly, 286, 293, 298.
 Roxena, 286.
 Ruba, 286.
 Rufus, 285, 292, 296, 298.
 Rufus F., 292, 299.
 Ruth, 301.
 Sally, 297.
 Sarah, 280.
 Sarah A., 300.
 Sarah D. L., 302.
 Sarah E., 297.
 Sarah L., 301.
 Seth, 292, 294-297.
 Shearman B., 296.
 Simeon, 292, 293, 296, 299, 300, 305.

MYERS—(Concluded)

Sophia, 299.
 Susannah A., 302.
 Thomas E., 300.
 Walter T., 296.
 Washington, 301.
 Welthian, 284.
 William, 286.
 William H., 298.
 Zillah, 220, 277, 280, 291, 296, 299, 302, 333.

MYLAM

John, 172.

MYRES

MYUS

(see Myers).

NAMUR (Countship).

Albert III, 401.
 Ide, 401.

NAVARE (Kingdom)

———, 407.
 Blanche, 406, 409, 410, 415.
 Garcia III, 415.
 Garcia IV, 410, 415.
 Henry, 407, 409.
 Margaret, 415.
 Ramirez, 415.
 Sancho III, 410, 414, 415.
 Sancho VI, 415.

NAVARE and CHAMPAGNE (Kingdom)

Henry I, 415.
 Jeanne, 413, 415.
 Theobald I, 415.

NEGROES

Doogint, 355.
 Elizabeth Elizabeth, 355.
 Jay, 355.
 Ton (Thomas), 355.

NEUFMARCHÉ

Bernard, 403.
 Sibyl, 403.

NEVILLE (Barony)

(see Neville).

NEVILLE

Alice, 419.
 Anne, 399, 419.
 Euphemia, 419.
 Joan, 419.
 John, 419.
 Maud, 419.
 Ralph, 419.
 Ranulf, 419.

NEWBEROWE
NEWBEROWE
NEWBERRY
NEWBERRY
NEWBERRY
NEWBERRY
NEWBOROUGH
NEWBURGH

———, 316, 317, 324, 463.
Abigail, 332.
Alice, 316, 317, 319.
Anastasia, 316.
Anne, 318, 319, 332.
Anstice, 319.
Benjamin, 24, 33, 43, 44, 271, 272, 320,
322, 324-328, 331, 332, 379, 434-436,
441, 442.
Christian, 316.
Christopher, 317.
Dorothy, 318, 319.
Edith, 316, 317.
Elizabeth, 317, 318.
Fides, 319.
Godelbreda, 313.
Grace, 318, 319.
Hannah, 324, 332.
Hawisa, 315.
Henry, 313, 314, 319.
Isabel, 316, 317.
Jane, 317, 321-324.
Joane, 315, 316, 320, 323, 391.
John, 315-317, 319, 324.
Joseph, 323, 331.
Katherine, 318.
Lucy, 314.
Margaret, 313, 315, 317, 332.
Margery, 315.
Mary, 33, 43, 44, 320, 324, 325, 331.
Matilda, 314.
Rachel, 317.
Rebecca, 33, 265, 276, 320, 324, 332,
378.
Richard, 318, 319.
Robert, 313-315, 319.
Roger, 314.
Sarah, 323, 331.
Susan, 318.
Thomas, 19, 21, 315-317, 319-324, 331,
332, 391, 436, 442.
Walter, 317, 318.
William, 316, 318, 319.

NEWMAN

Samuel, 229, 230.

NICHOLS

———, 333, 465.
Elizabeth, 280, 333.
Mercy, 355, 356, 358.
Phebe, 333.

NICHOLS—(Continued)

Richard, 333.
Thomas, 333, 355, 358.

NICHOLSON

Isabel, 397.
William, 397.

NICOLLS

Richard, 43.

NILES

Elizabeth, 285.
Hannah, 142.
John, 142, 285.
Joseph, 187.
Margaret, 142.
Mary, 142, 187.
Sarah, 187.

NIXON

Christianna, 242.

NOAH, 60.

NOBLE

———, 465.
Abigail, 338, 343, 345.
Abner, 347.
Amos, 344, 345.
Asahel, 347.
Ashbel, 347.
Catharine, 340.
Eli, 33, 49, 100, 112, 114, 123, 141, 196,
265, 320, 334, 344-348, 359, 372, 378,
436, 437, 441, 442.
Eliza, 348.
Elizabeth, 122, 337, 339, 344-346.
Esther, 347.
Eunice, 122, 344, 345, 347.
Hannah, 334, 336-339, 347, 372, 376.
Huldah, 347.
James, 337, 340.
John, 25, 33, 49, 100, 106, 112, 113,
122, 196, 265, 320, 334, 337, 338,
340, 343-345, 348, 372, 378.
Josiah, 112, 344.
Lois, 345.
Luke, 337, 339.
Lydia, 33, 49, 100, 112, 113, 196, 265,
320, 334, 344, 347, 372, 378.
Margaret, 33, 49, 100, 114, 126, 141,
188, 196, 265, 320, 334, 346, 348, 349,
359, 372, 378.
Mark, 25, 33, 113, 265, 276, 320, 334,
337, 339, 340, 343, 372, 378.
Mary, 276, 337, 338, 340, 343.
Matthew, 337, 339.
Melatiah, 347.
Mercy, 33, 113, 265, 276, 320, 334, 340,
343, 372, 378.

- NOBLE—(*Continued*)
 Miriam, 113, 343.
 Noah, 343.
 Olive, 344.
 Phebe, 347.
 Polly, 347.
 Rebecca, 337, 340.
 Robert, 348.
 Ruth, 33, 49, 100, 114, 123, 196, 265,
 320, 334, 339, 340, 346, 347, 359,
 372, 378.
 Sally, 345, 348.
 Sarah, 339, 343, 348.
 Susan, 347.
 Thankful, 345.
 Thomas, 25, 334-338, 372, 375, 376.
 Timothy, 344, 345.
- NOISE
 (*see* Noyes).
- NORFOLK (Earldom)
 ———, 401, 409.
 Maud, 409.
- NORMANDY (Dukedom)
 Gunnora, 310, 393.
 Richard, 310, 393.
 William the Conqueror (*see* England,
 Kingdom).
- NORTHAMPTON (Earldom)
 (*see* de Bohun, Humphrey).
 (*see* de Bohun, William).
 (*see* Plantagenet, Thomas).
- NORTHUMBERLAND (Earldom)
 (*see* Scotland, Kingdom, Henry).
- NORTH WALES (Principality)
 ———, 419.
 Llewellyn, 314.
- NOWELLS
 George, 169.
- NOYES
 Joseph, 200.
 Thomas, 199.
- OAKES
 Andrew, 299.
 Phebe, 299.
- O'BRADHAICHE
 O'BRADY
 (*see* Brady).
 ———, 60.
- O'CLERY
 ———, 59.
- ODINSELS (Lordship)
 ———, 398.
 Isabel, 398.
- ODLIN
 ———, 235.
 Martha, 234, 235.
- O'GRADHAICHE
 O'GRADY
 (*see* Brady).
 ———, 56, 60.
- O'HART
 John, 56, 59, 263.
- OLDAGE
 Richard, 270.
- O'MAOILEOIN
 (*see* Malone).
- OMSTON
 Leonard, 91.
- O'NEILL
 ———, 242.
- ORBEC (Lordship)
 (*see* Fitz Gilbert, Richard).
- ORTON (Lordship)
 (*see* le Prouse).
- OSWESTRY (Lordship)
 (*see* Fitz Alan, Richard).
- OXFORD (Earldom)
 (*see* de Vere).
- OWEN
 Kezia, 122.
- PACE
 Elizabeth, 139.
- PALMER
 Abigail, 131.
 Ann, 131.
 Elizabeth, 103.
 Fanny Breese, 76.
 Henry, 175.
 Jonas (Jonah), 131.
 Walter, 131.
- PARKER
 ———, 293.
 Jane, 301.
 Mariah, 299, 300.
- PARKS
 Elton, 13.

- PARMENTER**
 Dorothy, 207.
 Solomon, 207.
- PARTRIDGE**
 Hannah, 338.
 Mary, 338.
 Samuel, 338.
 William, 338.
- PATTERSON**
 James, 208.
 Joseph, 208.
 Mercy, 208.
 Rebecca, 208.
- PATY**
 Jeffrie, 391.
 Jone, 391.
- PAWLET**
 Christian, 392.
 Nicholas, 392.
- PAYNE**
 Stephen, 128, 230.
- PEAK**
 Elizabeth, 124.
- PEASE**
 Margaret, 229.
- PECKHAM**
 Dorothy, 46, 111, 207.
 John, 46, 111, 207.
- PEIRCE**
 (*see* Pierce).
- PELLAM**
 William, 199.
- PEMBERTON**
 James, 265, 268, 269.
 Sarah, 265, 268, 269.
- PEMBROKE (Earldom)**
 (*see* Marshal).
- PENDLETON**
 Brian, 202.
 Eleanor, 202.
 Hannah, 202.
 James, 202.
- PERCHE (Countship)**
 (*see* Stafford, Humphrey).
- PERCHE**
 Margaret of, 415.
- PERCY (Barony)**
 Henry, 419.
 Maud, 419.
- PERKINS**
 ———, 128, 129.
- PERRY**
 Joane, 147.
- PERY**
 Victoria Mary, 8, 83, 84.
- PHELPS**
 Abigail, 275.
 George, 112, 113.
 Huldah, 112, 113.
 Isaac, 106.
 Samuel, 275.
 Sarah, 275, 348.
 Thankful, 108.
 William, 348.
 Zachariah, 162.
- PHENIX**
 Abigail, 135.
- PIERCE**
 ———, 107.
 Joseph, 430.
 Mary, 107, 111.
- PINCHEON**
 (*see* Pynchon).
- PINCHERDON**
 John, 400.
 Mabel, 400.
- PINCHON**
 (*see* Pynchon).
- PINDER**
 Ann, 177.
 Jacob, 177.
 Thomas, 240.
- PLACE**
 Enoch, 176.
 Hannah, 175, 176.
 Sarah, 176.
 Thomas, 175, 176.
- PLAIZ**
 John, 402.
 Margaret, 402.
- PLANTACENET**
 Anne, 399, 407.
 Blanche, 406, 409.
 Edmund, 406, 409.
 Eleanor, 405-407, 409.

PLANTAGENET—(*Continued*)

Geoffrey, 406, 409.
Hameline, 408, 409.
Henry, 406, 409.
Isabel, 408.
Maud, 409.
Maud (Matilda), 406.
Thomas, 399, 405, 407.
William, 409.

PLUMER

Herbert Charles Onslow, 87.

POLAND (Kingdom)

Boleslaw, 420.
Casimir I, 418, 420.
Dabrowka, 420.
Dobronega-Marie, 418, 420.
Mieczyslaw, 420.
Mieczyslaw I, 420.
Richilda, 410, 420.
Ryxa, 420.
Sophia, 420.
Uladislav, 420.

POMEROY

Eltweed, 377.
Hannah, 336, 377.
Medad, 336, 377.

PONTEAUDEMER (Seignury)

(*see du Ponteaudemmer, Seignury*).

PONTEAUTORF (SEIGNEURY)

(*see du Ponteauforf, Seignury*).

PONTHIEU (Countship)

(*see Aumale, Countship*).

POPES

Celestine II, 86.
Pius XI, 7.

PORTUGAL (Countship)

Henry, 416.
Teresa, 416.

PORTUGAL (Kingdom)

Alfonso I, 416.
Urraca, 411, 416.

POTTER

A., 307.
Deliverance, 356, 357.
Elizabeth, 175, 176.
Hannah A., 301.
Ichabod, 176.
John, 138.
Joseph, 188.
Martha, 176.
Olive, 189.
Robert, 176.

POYNTZ

Alianore, 315.
Margaret, 315.
Nicholas, 315.

PRATT

Elizabeth, 50.
Hannah M., 297.
Lois, 345.
Silas, 345.
Thankful, 50.
William, 46, 50.

PRAY

John, 98.
Mary, 98.
Richard, 98.
Sarah, 98.

PREAUX (Seignury)

(*see de Préaux, Seignury*).

PROVENCE (Countship)

Alfonso II, 411.
Beatrix, 411.
Douce, 414.
Eleanor, 406, 411.
Margaret, 411, 413.
Raimond Berenger IV, 406, 411.

PRUDDEN

Peter, 45.

PYNCHON

_____, 374, 385.
John, 104, 105, 107, 383, 384.
William, 321, 323, 334, 335.

QUIN

Mary, 60, 62.
Mary Ann, 60, 62.
Michael, 62.

RAITHBECK

Dorothy, 239.
Thomas, 239.

RALEICH

_____, 400.
Agnes, 400.
Anne, 400, 402.
Bridget, 399, 400.
Edward, 400, 402.
Elizabeth, 400.
Henry, 400.
Idon, 400.
Joane, 400.
Johannes, 400.
John, 392, 400.
Mabel, 400.
Margaret, 400.
Rose, 400.

RALEIGH—(Continued)

Thomas, 400.
Thomasin, 392.
William, 392, 400.

RANDALL

Eleanor, 216.
Fanny, 301.
Matthew, 216.

RATHBONE

Elizabeth, 219.
John, 216.
Joseph, 185, 187.
Judith, 219.
Margaret, 216.
Mary, 216.
Samuel, 219.

RAVEN

Susanna, 49.

RAYMOND

Anne, 147.
Elizabeth, 147.
Henry, 147.
Joane, 147.
John, 147.
Richard, 147.

REDAWAY

Sarah, 131.

REDDISH

_____, 222.
John, 222.

REILAND

Karl, 18.

REYNOLDS

(see Reynolds).

REMINGTON

REMMINGTON

Alice, 239.
Elizabeth, 122, 344, 345.
James, 239.
Jonathan, 344.
Joseph, 344.

RENELL

REYNOLDS

_____, 356, 466.
Benjamin, 356.
Deborah, 217, 349, 350, 355-357.
Elisha, 357.
Elizabeth, 126, 140, 349, 356-358.
Francis, 349, 352, 355, 357.
Henry, 349, 355, 357.
Jabez, 357.

REYNOLDS—(Continued)

James, 23, 175, 217, 349-352, 355-357.
Joanna, 356.
John, 137, 349, 351, 352, 356, 357.
Joseph, 218, 349, 355-357.
Mary, 218, 356.
Mercy, 355, 356, 358.
Peter, 357, 358.
Robert, 356.
Samuel, 356.
Sarah, 137, 349, 352, 356, 357.
Thomas, 357.
William, 217, 349.

RICE

_____, 201.
Edmund, 49.
John, 29, 111.
Thomas, 200.

RISHWORTH

Hester, 242.
Thomas, 242.

ROADS

Joseph, 138.

ROBINSON

N. M., 190.

ROCKWOOD

David, 307.

ROGERS

Jeremiah, 280.
Mercy, 218.
Phebe, 280.
Samuel, 218.
Sarah, 280.
Thomas, 280, 283, 290.

ROMAN EMPIRE OF THE EAST

_____, 417.
Constantine, 417.

RONOLDS

(see Reynolds).

ROOT

John, 106.

ROSCOMMON (Bishopric)

Maoliosa, 263.

ROYALL

Phebe, 162, 171.
Samuel, 162, 168, 170.
William, 162, 171.

- RUDDICK
 RUDDOCK
 RUDDUCK
 Dorothy, 198.
 Henry, 131.
 John, 197, 198.
- RUNNELS
 (*see* Reynolds).
- RUSSELL
 John, 324, 375.
 Rebecca, 159, 160, 324.
- RUSSIA (Empire)
 _____, 417, 418.
 Anne, 412, 418.
 Dobronega-Marie, 418, 420.
 Euphrosine, 416, 417.
 Cytha, 417.
 Igor, 418.
 Ingegerd, 417, 418.
 Malushka, 418.
 Mstislav I, 417.
 Olga, 418.
 Rurik, 417.
 Svyatoslav I, 418.
 Vladimir, 418, 420.
 Vladimir II, 417.
 Vsevolod I, 417, 418.
 Yaroslav I, 417, 418.
- SABIN
 William, 230.
- SACKET
 SACKETT
 Abigail, 332, 338.
 Hannah, 332.
 John, 332, 338.
- SAFFORD
 Abigail, 347.
- SAILE
 (*see* Sayles).
- SAINTS
 Colman, 56.
 Gregory, 78.
 John, 263.
 Michael, 87.
 Patrick, 59.
 Peter, 86.
- SALE
 (*see* Sayles).
- SALUZZO (Marquisate)
 Alasia, 405.
 Luisa, 405.
 Tommaso I, 405.
- SAMFORD
 _____, 259.
- SANDS
 James, 254.
- SANFORD
 Bridget, 258.
 John, 258.
 Mary, 325.
- SANGER
 Richard, 196.
- SAUNDERS
 Elizabeth, 323.
- SAVAGE
 _____, 316.
 Faith, 258.
 James, 100, 104.
 Thomas, 258.
- SAVOY (Countship)
 Adelaide (Alice), 412.
 Beatrix, 411.
 Humbert II, 412.
 Thomas, 411.
- SAYLE
 SAYLES
 Edward, 130.
 John, 148, 149, 236.
 Margaret, 130.
 Mary, 236.
 Meriam (Marian), 130.
 Phebe, 150.
- SCANT
 Joanna, 372.
- SCENTER
 (*see* Center).
- SCOFIELD
 Eliza, 348.
 Jesse, 348.
- SCOTLAND (Kingdom)
 Adeline (Ada), 408, 414.
 David I, 414.
 Duncan I, 414.
 Henry, 408, 414.
 Malcolm III, 413, 414.
 Margaret, 404, 413, 414.
 Matilda, 406.
 Maud, 414.
 Robert, 360.
- SCOTT
 Abigail, 347.
 Ann, 332.

SCOTT—(Continued)

Elizabeth, 339.
John, 84.
Jonathan, 347.
Martin, 347.
Melatiah, 347.
Michael S., 84.
Polly, 347.
Ruth, 84.

SCYTHIA (Kingdom)
———, 60.

SEALE

SEALES
(see Sayles).

SEARCH

———, 170.

SEARLE

Joanna, 372, 376.
John, 372.
Sarah, 338.

SEDCWICK

Robert, 164.

SETH, 60.

SHAKESPEARE

William, 398.

SHARDE

———, 229.

SHARPAROWE

Elizabeth, 92, 94.

SHARPE

Robert, 230.

SHELDON

Mary, 138, 347.
Ruth, 339.

SHERMAN

Lydia, 296.
Mary, 348.

SICILY (Kingdom)

(see Plantagenet, Edmund).

SICEFERTH, 413.

SISSON

Margaret, 240.

SLADE

George T., 18.

SLOSSON

Celestia Belinda, 306, 308.
Joseph A., 306, 308.

SMITH

Ann, 44.
Benjamin, 131.
C. E., 195.
Edward, 230.
Elizabeth, 345.
Hannah, 206.
Henry, 44.
James, 206.
John, 162.
Mary, 195, 206, 338.
Richard, 23, 181, 210-213, 351.
Sarah, 343.
Thomas, 132, 206.

SOMERVALE

Mary, 125.

SOUTHWICK

Lawrence, 228.

SPAULDING

Hannah, 118.

SPENCER

Anne, 399.
Benjamin, 189.
Eunice, 189.
Jane, 399.
John, 399.
Mary, 215.
Robert, 218.
Theodosia, 218.
Thomas, 216.

STAFFORD (Barony)

(see Stafford).

STAFFORD (Earldom)

(see Stafford).

STAFFORD

Alice, 398.
Anne, 399, 407, 419.
Edmund, 399, 400, 407.
Hugh, 399, 419.
Humphrey, 399, 419.
Joane, 399, 402.
Margaret, 399, 400, 403.
Nicholas, 399.
Phillipa, 399, 419.
Ralph, 399, 403.
Robert, 398.
Thomas, 399, 407.

STANT

Alice, 154.

- STANTON
John, 159, 190, 348.
Mary, 159, 348.
Sally, 348.
Sarah, 214.
- STEBBINS
Abigail, 339.
Benjamin, 376.
Hannah, 339.
Mary, 376.
Thomas, 339.
- STEWART
John, 367.
Samuel, 365-367.
- STILES
Henry, 38.
- STILLWELL
Alice, 235.
Ann, 235.
Nicholas, 235.
- STIMPSON
Rebecca, 208.
- STOCKWELL
Quinton, 104.
- STODDARD
Anthony, 267.
- STOKES
Ethel, 59.
- STORRE
- STORY
Augustine, 243.
Marie, 243.
Susanna, 242-243.
- STOW
John, 100.
- STRAFFORD (Earldom)
———, 64.
- STRANGEWAYS
Elizabeth, 317.
George, 317.
- STRONG
John, 380.
Margaret, 332.
Return, 332.
- STROPE
———, 317.
Isabel, 317.
- STURGIS
Mary, 154, 159.
Samuel, 154.
William, 159.
- SUIRDALE (Viscountship)
(see Hely-Hutchinson).
- SUNDERLIN (Barony)
(see Malone, Richard).
- SURREY (Earldom)
(see de Warenne).
(see Fitz Alan, Richard).
(see Plantagenet, Hameline).
(see Plantagenet, William).
- SUSSEX (Earldom)
(see d'Aubigny).
- SUTTON
John, 130.
Margaret, 130.
- SWEDEN (Kingdom)
Ingegerd, 417, 418.
Olaf, 418.
- SWEET
Deborah, 355, 357.
Hannah, 218.
John, 182, 357.
Josiah, 218.
Mary, 218.
- SWETT
John, 131.
- SWINFORD
Agnes, 400.
William, 400.
- TALBOT
Thomasin, 392.
William, 392.
- TALBOTT
H. E., 12.
- TALCOTT
TALLCOTT
———, 325, 327, 328.
- TALVACE
Adela, 408.
William, 408.
- TAMLING
Elleanor, 29.
Elizabeth, 29.
Mary, 29.

TAYLOR

———, 236.
 Hannah, 50, 117.
 Hopestill, 234, 236.
 Mary, 50, 107.
 Mercy, 345.
 Phinehas, 345.
 Sally, 345.
 Sarah, 50.
 William, 50.

TEFFT

Elizabeth, 135.
 Samuel, 135.

TENNANT

Alexander, 216.
 Ann, 216.
 Daniel, 216.

TERRY

Mary, 338.
 Thomas, 182.

Tew

Mary, 98.

THÉODORE

Emile, 85, 86.

THOMPSON

Blandina Arethusa, 306, 308, 309.
 Byron A., 309.
 Harmon B., 306, 307, 309.

THORED, 413.**THORN**

John, 101.

THORNE

William, 34.

THORPE

Ann, 226.

THROCKMORTON

———, 254.
 Alice, 154.
 John, 154.
 Patience, 154.

TIBBALLS

Sarah, 376.
 Thomas, 376.

TIBBITTS

Henry, 214, 351.
 Mary, 214.
 Sarah, 214.

TILLINGHAST

Pardon, 98, 290.

TINKER

E. R., 12.

TITUS

Abigail, 130.
 Hannah, 130.
 John, 129, 130.
 Robert, 130.

TORCY (Seigneurie)

(*see de Torcy, Seigneurie*).

TORF, 410.**TORLY (Seigneurie)**

(*see de Torly, Seigneurie*).

TORNY (Seigneurie)

(*see de Torny, Seigneurie*).

TORREY

Joseph, 230.

TORVILLE (Seigneurie)

(*see de Torville, Seigneurie*).

TORY

(*see Torrey*).

TOULOUSE (Countship)

Constance, 412.
 William, 412.

TOUROUDE, 310.**TREVERBIN (Lordship)**

(*see Chichester, John*).

TRIMBLE**TROMB—****TRUMBALL****TRUMBEL****TRUMBELL****TRUMBLE****TRUMBULL****TRUMMELL**

———, 359, 360, 363, 383, 466.
 Alce, 366, 367.
 Elinor, 359.
 Elizabeth, 363, 364, 366, 368.
 James, 365-368.
 Jean (Jane, Joan), 364, 366-368.
 John, 359, 360.
 Jonathan, 359.
 Joseph, 359, 360.
 Judah, 359, 360.
 Margaret, 359, 364-368.
 Mary, 114, 121, 122, 345, 359, 365-368,
 371.
 Walter, 121, 365-368.
 William, 359, 360, 363-368.

- TUCKER
 Carll, 79.
 Cornelia Strong, 79.
 Luther, 79.
 Luther H., 79.
 Marcia Ann Myers, 79.
 Marcia Myers, 79.
 Nicholas Brady, 79.
 Ruth Burnett, 79.
- TURBERVILLE
 Edith, 316.
 William, 316.
- TURNBULL
 TURNEBULL
 (see Trumbull).
- TURNER
 Emory S., 76.
 Marie, 76.
- VAIL
 Cornelia Strong, 79.
- VAN BUREN
 Martin, 193.
- VANE
 Henry, 249.
- VAUGHAN
 Amy, 52, 92, 148, 161, 178, 188, 189,
 210, 227, 245.
- VERMAIES
 Alice, 257.
- VERMANDOIS (Countship)
 Adele, 410.
 Heribert II, 410.
- VERMANDOIS (Earldom)
 Hugh, 408.
 Isabel, 408.
- VERNEY
 Margaret, 400.
 Ralph, 400.
- VEULLES (Seigneurie)
 (see de Veulles, Seigneurie).
- WADBROOKE
 George, 125.
- WADSWORTH
 _____, 204.
- WAIT
 Susanna, 185.
- WALBRIDGE
 Ebenezer, 437.
- WALDERN
 Richard, 167.
 William, 167.
- WALERIE
 Joane, 418.
 Thomas, 418.
- WALES (Principality)
 (see North Wales, Principality).
- WALKER
 _____, 364.
 Ann, 203.
 Jessie Reed, 83.
 Mary, 203, 207.
 Sarah, 207.
 Thomas, 203, 207.
 William, 207.
- WALLACE
 _____, 293.
 Nathaniel, 347.
 Phebe, 347.
- WALTHEOF, 414.
- WARBURG
 James P., 18.
- WARD
 Elizabeth, 169.
 Esther, 202.
- WARENNE (Earldom)
 (see de Warren).
- WARHAM
 _____, 269.
 Abigail, 44.
 Jane, 321, 323.
 John, 44, 321, 323, 324.
- WARINER
 (see Warriner).
- WARREN (Earldom)
 (see de Warren).
- WARREN
 Daniel, 430.
- WARRENER
 WARRINER
 _____, 467.
 Elizabeth, 372, 375, 376.

- WARRENER
WARRINER—(*Continued*)
Hannah, 334, 336, 338, 372, 376.
James, 334, 337, 374-376.
Joanna, 372, 376.
Joseph, 375, 376.
Mary, 376.
Sarah, 376.
William, 372-376.
- WARWICK (Earldom)
(*see* Beauchamp).
(*see* de Newburgh, Henry).
———, 419.
- WASHINGTON
George, 359.
- WATSON
Elizabeth, 146.
John, 146.
- WEAVER
Clement, 155.
- WEEDEN
Edward, 169, 170.
Elizabeth, 169, 170.
- WELD
Joseph, 251.
- WELLERE
Eliezere, 337.
- WELLES
Hannah, 44.
Lemuel A., 254.
Nathaniel, 106.
Samuel, 44.
Thomas, 379.
- WELLINGTON
Benjamin, 200.
- WELLS
———, 42.
Mercy, 345.
Phebe, 216.
Thomas, 216.
- WEST
Joan, 148, 155, 159.
Matthew, 155.
- WESTBURY
Alice, 316.
John, 316.
- WESTMORLAND (Earldom)
(*see* Neville, Ralph).
- WHALEY
Theodosia, 218.
- WHEELERIGHT
WHEELWRIGHT
John, 151, 164, 241, 243, 249-251, 266.
Marie, 243.
Mary, 243.
- WHITAKER
Jane, 193, 194.
- WHITE
Elizabeth, 94.
Eunice, 347.
Joel, 347.
John, 100.
- WHITEWAY
William, 321.
- WHITING
William, 378.
- WIGHT
Jane, 197.
Henry, 197.
- WILBOUR
Mary, 160.
- WILCOX
Eunice, 347.
- WILDER
Belinda, 194.
Ebenezer, 194.
- WILLARD
———, 199, 201, 425.
Simon, 167.
- WILLETT
Andrew, 215, 431.
- WILLEY
———, 269.
Alice, 265, 269.
Frances, 265, 269.
Sarah, 265, 269.
- WILLIAM, 360.
- WILLIAMS
Mary, 236.
Roger, 22, 34, 35, 93, 127, 210, 252.
William, 346, 436.
- WILLIS
H. Parker, 73, 74.
Ruth, 208.
- WILLYS
(*see* Wyllys).

WILMOTH
Thomas, 230.

WILSON
Catherine, 279.
David, 279.
John, 163, 279.
Martha, 279.

WILLTON
WILTON

_____, 468.
David, 19, 21, 24, 271, 272, 275, 276,
378-380, 383-386, 437, 441, 442.
Katherine, 378, 383, 386.
Mary, 265, 269, 272, 378, 386.
Nicholas, 378.

WINCHESTER (Earldom)
(*see de Quincy*).

WINTHROP

WINTHROP
John, 19, 41, 149, 161, 163, 251, 252,
254, 378.

WITCHFIELD
John, 38.

WITTER
William, 231, 232.

WOLCOTT
Elizabeth, 323.
Henry, 323.
Sarah, 323.

WOOD
Margaret, 125.
Mary, 53.
Nicholas, 125.

WOODSHAW
_____, 318.
Elizabeth, 318.

WOODWARD
Daniel, 207.
Sarah, 207.

WOTTON
Alice, 392, 394.
Engaret, 394.
Johanna, 394.
John, 394.

WRIGHT
Abel, 335.
Edmund, 205.
Joanna, 193.
Joseph, 339.
Ruth, 339.

WYLLYS
_____, 325, 424.
Samuel, 42, 43.

WYOTT
Frances, 391, 393.
John, 391, 393.
Jone, 391.
Margaret, 19, 29, 33, 44, 391.
Philip, 391.

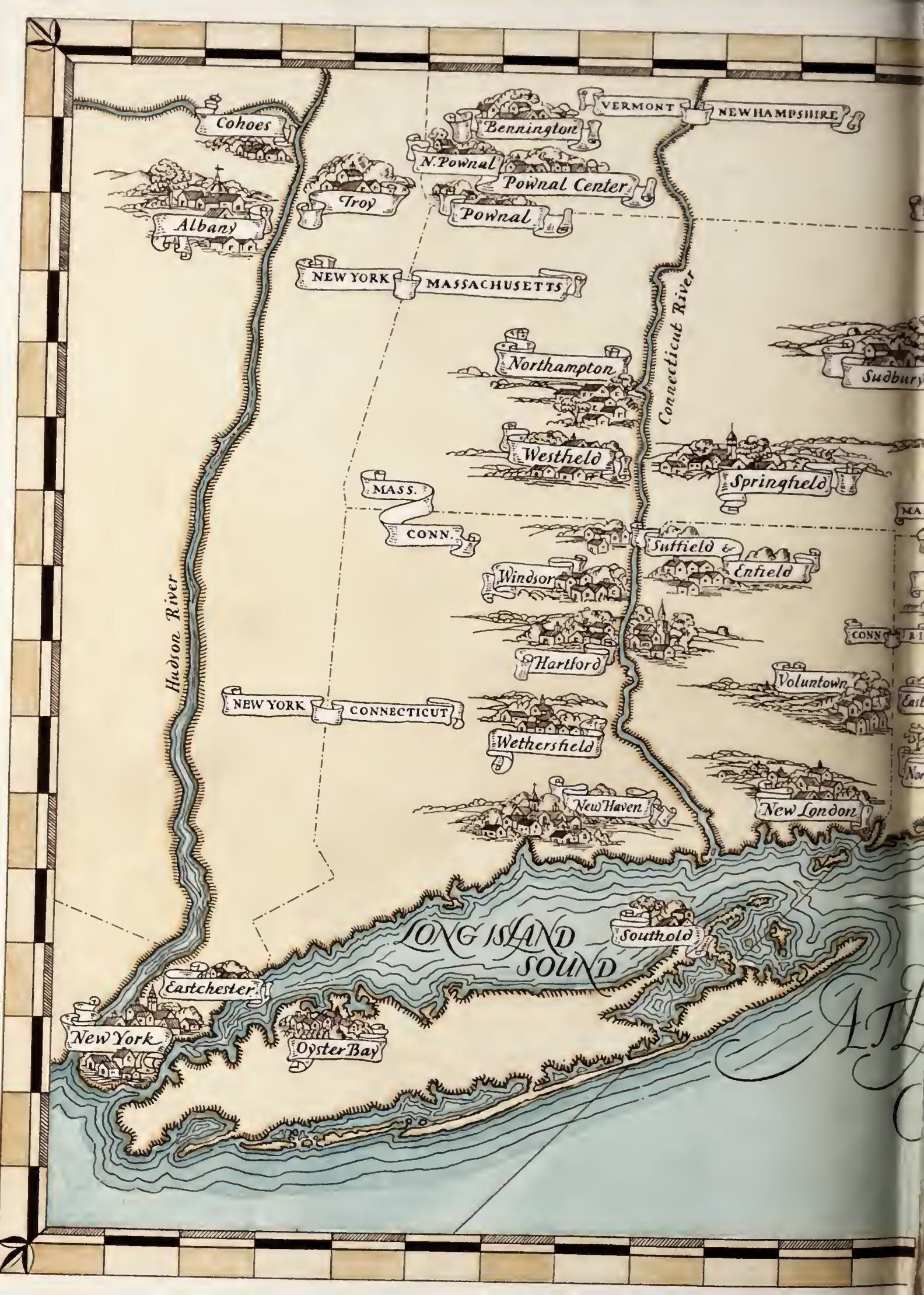
YORK (Dukedom)
_____, 43, 233, 424.
James, 131.
Lovina, 301.

YOUNG
_____, 43, 424.
Emma Jane, 195.
Jacob, 195.

ZAVIDITH
Dimitri, 417.

ZEALAND (Countship)
(*see Holland, Countship, John*).

ZEDER
Fred M., 12.





Ipswich

Salem

Woburn

Lynn

Boston

Roxbury

Weymouth

Plymouth

Rehoboth

Barnstable

Warwick

Bristol

Portsmouth

Newport

LOCATION
OF
AMERICAN
ANCESTRY
OF
JAMES C. BRADY
1882 1927

BY BRUCE HUTCHISON

